











THE  
CALCUTTA REVIEW,

VOLUME XLVI.

*N<sup>o</sup> 400*  
*19.*

1868.



---

*'No man, who hath tasted learning, but will confess the many ways of profiting by those, who, not contented with stale receipts, are able to manage and set forth new positions to the world: and, were they but as the dust and cinders of our feet, so long as in that notion, they may yet serve to polish and brighten the armoury of truth, even for that respect, they were not utterly to be cast away.'*—MILTON.

---

CALCUTTA:  
BARHAM, HILL AND CO., SUCCESSORS TO R. C. LEPAGE AND CO.,  
2, DALHOUSIE SQUARE—EAST.  
LONDON:  
LONGMANS, GREEN, READER AND DYER,  
PATERNOSTER ROW.



# CALCUTTA REVIEW

No. XCII.

## CONTENTS.

	PAGE
ART. I.—SUTTEE.	
1. Papers relating to East India Affairs, viz., Hindoo Widows and Voluntary Immolations. Ordered by the House of Commons to be printed. 1821—1825. ...	221
„ II.—RAILWAY FUEL IN THE PUNJAB. ...	262
„ III.—MYSORE.	
1. Historical Sketches of the South of India, in an Attempt to trace the History of Mysore. By Lieutenant Colonel Mark Wilks. London: Longmans, 1810.	
2. History of India. By John Clark Marshman. Serampore: printed at the Serampore Press, 1867. ...	328
IV.—VALUE OF EARLY MAHOMETAN HISTORICAL SOURCES.	
1. Das Leben und die Lehre des Mohammad, nach bisher grösstentheils unbenutzen Quellen bearbeitet von A. Sprenger. Berlin: 1865.	
[The Life and Doctrine of Mahomet from Sources hitherto for the most part unused. By A. Sprenger. Three Volumes. Berlin: 1865. Essay prefixed to Vol. III. on the Original Sources.] ...	340
„ V.—VINDICATION OF THE HINDOOS AS A TRAVELLING NATION.	
1. Hindoo Traditions and Proverbs.	
2. Wilford's Essay on the Caucasus.	
3. Mill's History of British India.	
4. Elphinstone's History of India.	
5. Tod's Rajasthan ... ..	391
„ VI.—THE CLOSE OF THE OUDH CONTROVERSY.	
1. Revenue Selections of the N. W. P. containing Correspondence preceding enactment of Regulation VII., 1822. Calcutta, 1866.	
2. Papers relating to Under-Proprietary Right and Rights of Cultivators in Oudh. Calcutta, 1865.	
3. Further Papers relating to the above. Calcutta, 1867. ...	435
„ VII.—THE INDIAN CONTRACT LAW, 1867.	
1. The Indian Contract Law, 1867—being a Bill published in the <i>Gazette of India Extraordinary</i> of Friday, August, 2nd, 1867 ... ..	485
„ VIII.—RAMGOPAL GHOSE.	505





THE  
CALCUTTA REVIEW

No. XCII.

ART. I.—1. *Papers relating to East India affairs, viz., Hindoo Widows and Voluntary Immolations. Ordered by House of Commons to be printed. 1821—1825.*

A VERY rising statesman, whose tenure of office as Secretary of State for India was marked by vigour, determination, and breadth of view, on one occasion unfortunately let drop some words, which have been the cause of misapprehension and mischief. Our readers will easily understand that we refer to Lord Cranborne's disparaging remarks as to the advantages of British compared with Native rule. If those observations could be considered fairly applicable, in their breadth and literalness, to all native States and to all periods of our administration, the result, logically, would be that, with other things, this *Review* ought to come to a premature end. Every Civilian and every Military man engaged in India in important works of either a judicial or an executive nature, would be simply anomalies. There ought to be no room for either Lord Cranborne himself, or for the vast dependency which he controlled, in an English Cabinet in which the heads of great departments are collected, and merchants and other enterprising gentlemen ought to betake themselves to their ships, and leave India for ever. We must take the remarks alluded to, however calculated to do more harm than good, as let fall in the heat of debate. Taken in a qualified and limited sense, they may not be without their value. They may stimulate men who work in the full light of criticism, to more successful exertions, and they may restrain others who are apt to overlay their canvass with catching and gaudy colours, and of whose highly tinted reports the public is somewhat sated, from a too.

free use of the daubing brush. But, in this paper, we shall endeavour to show the results of some of the customs, which a purely native State would reverence, and from what evils a British statesman has, in his day, delivered a conquered and an alien race.

The subject to which we shall devote a few pages is now so old that it has fairly become new. Every one in India, and, we should hope, every Englishman possessed of the most cursory acquaintance with Indian history, has heard of the rite of Suttee. We doubt if there is at present any official Englishman in India, who filled even a subordinate situation, at a time when the rite had not been forbidden by law, or who ever witnessed the burning of a woman, as so many active Magistrates did at the beginning of this century, and down to the year 1828. But there must be many natives, in the metropolitan districts especially, and we have conversed with such, who, as young men, went forth either from motives of duty or of curiosity to see a widow immolate herself on the pile of her husband, just as they would now go to see the image of Doorga committed to the waters of the nearest river, or the car of Juggernath leave and return to its yearly resting place. We may fairly quote, with a trifling alteration, Lord Macaulay's "Virginia"—

Old men still creep amongst us who saw that fearful day,  
Not seventy and seven years ago, when wicked laws bore sway.

The foundation of the present article is a collection of papers ordered to be printed by the House of Commons, at various periods between the years 1821 and 1825. They form a goodly volume of several hundred pages, bristling with figures, statements, marks, Abstracts, and Resolutions; the latter, unfortunately, being examples of that curious resolution which resolves nothing, and which leaves matters exactly as they are. To say that these papers are ill-arranged and undigested, that they are not printed in the best order, and that the table of contents prefixed to each series is not of material aid in reviewing the whole, is merely to say that they partake of the defects and insufficiencies peculiar to Blue Books. Still further, they abound in errors of the press, and in extraordinary metamorphoses of well-known Indian expressions, to say nothing of the mangling of the more recondite phraseology of the Shastras, such as would almost cause the late Horace Hayman Wilson to turn uneasily in his grave. But, despite of absurd mistakes, repetitions, and want of arrangement and method, they contain an immense deal of valuable information drawn from the most authentic sources, they abound in unquestionable evidence of the earnestness, the

just views, and the philanthropy of a fair portion of the Company's servants, and they supply abundant matter for the most serious reflection, and the gravest thoughts.

We premise that several readers are aware that the term Suttee, used by us to express the rite, literally applies to the widow herself, who, by burning, becomes *Sati*, or a good woman. It would appear from the valuable materials before us, that about the year 1812, under the rule of the Marquis of Hastings, the attention of the official and the non-official community was first attracted to what Dr. Johnson, in his inflated language, had, many years before, termed the "voluntary cremation" of Hindoo widows. Notices of the practice as prevalent, are, no doubt, to be found in our earlier records. The selections from *Calcutta Gazettes*, published by the Record Commission, contain one or two instructive letters from thoughtful correspondents, who had themselves witnessed a Suttee; and the papers before us show that in 1787 Sir. C. Malet, then our Resident at the Court of the Peshwa, at Poona, transmitted to Government an account by a Mr. Cruso, an eye-witness, of a "Brahmin Suttee," which he found "faithful and interesting."

In the next year, or 1788, Jonathan Duncan, Resident at Benares, similarly addressed Lord Cornwallis on the subject of a Suttee, which had taken place in the neighbourhood of Mirzapore. This case is invested with peculiar horror, because it appeared that the unfortunate wife had been induced by her relatives to burn herself, on a premature report of her husband's death. Hari Tewari, the husband, had been considered accountable for the revenue of a certain village, as he had had it once in farm, and still kept its accounts. The native Collector applied to him for payment of two instalments of ~~the~~ year, was repeatedly put off with excuses, and ended by tying Hari up, and having him most severely beaten with a bamboo. Hari, under the beating, fell down apparently senseless, and a young and rustic nephew carried the news to his house that he had died from the beating, whereupon his wife at once proceeded to immolate herself in the flames of her own house to which Hari's brother and his brother's wife coolly set fire. The upshot of the matter was, that the Resident did *not* dismiss the native Collector for beating Hari, on the grounds that such a proceeding would have produced a "general anarchy, contempt, and defiance of Government," on the part of men of the same caste as Hari in that Pergunnah. The Resident, with astute policy, caused Gridhari and Hari, the tyrant and the sufferer, to be reconciled, and reported the occurrence, together with another case in which a man ripped up his own belly.

with a razor in order to spite two opponents with whom he had a quarrel about a sugar mill, in order to give His Lordship "some idea" of the "unaccountable dispositions, and the total general turn of mind of many of the inhabitants of this country!"

The only order passed on the report by the Resident of the above occurrence, which was accompanied by full and detailed depositions of the principal parties, was that the Resident's proceedings were approved.

In the month of February of the next year, or 1789, Mr. M. H. Brooks, Collector of Shahabad, reported that, acting on his own sense of what was right and without specific orders, he had refused to give his consent to a Suttee, and the Government informed him, in reply, that his conduct was approved, but that in future he should exert his private influence to dissuade natives from the custom, and should not resort to "coercive measures," or to the exercise of authority. A hope was expressed that the natives might, in due time, discern the fallacy of the principles which had given rise to the practice, and that it would fall into disuse of itself.

From this time until the year 1812, we have little official light on the subject, except casual and brief reports of the years 1793, 1797 and 1805. In the first year it was merely stated that a woman burnt herself with her husband, who had been killed in a sudden fight. In the second of the above years a Magistrate was again directed to use "every means of persuasion within his power" to prevent a mere child from burning herself. And in 1805, Mr. J. R. Elphinstone, Magistrate of Behar or Gya, without waiting for orders, exercised his authority to prevent a girl of twelve years of age from burning herself, and he stated that both the girl and her friends were "extremely grateful for his interposition." The Magistrate further reported that he was unacquainted with any order or regulation by which such proceedings could be prevented, and asking for instructions, the Government referred the matter to the Nizamut Court to see whether the custom could be abolished altogether; or if not, what measures could be taken to prevent the sacrifice of girls of tender age, or the custom of drugging them previous to immolation. The Court proposed to issue certain instructions, after reference to the pundits, but by some oversight or other, no answer appears to have been sent to the Court until 1812. In the Court's recommendations we have the germ of future orders, and we fear too we must ascribe to the unfortunate turn which matters then took, the delay which intervened and supported the practice for a space of more than 20 years.

In 1812, Mr. Wauchope, Magistrate of Bundelcund, again raised the question, and asked simply what he was expected to do, and the Court then exhumed the apparently forgotten and unnoticed draft of instructions of 1805, when the whole subject received that attention of the Government which had been given either to the war in Java, or to other affairs, or for some reason or other could not be given to the rite of Suttee. We must conclude that, owing to the relinquishment of the reins of office by Lord Wellesley, just about the very time when the Court wrote their first letter in 1805, to the death of Lord Cornwallis, almost immediately after, or in October 1805, during his second administration, and to the wars which occupied the reign of Lord Minto, this important subject was allowed to drop, and that it was never fully examined nor fairly looked in the face until the long, important, and otherwise excellent administration of Lord Hastings.

From the year 1812, however, official attention, stimulated probably by the action of sterling philanthropists at home, was fully directed to the rite. The Governor-General, acting on the information of the pundits and the views of the Court, was induced to give his sanction to certain rules, by which the interposition of public officers was to be regulated. Henceforth reports on Suttees figure as extensively in the public records, as reports on the prevalence of cattle-stealing, or the increase of dacoity. Figures and tabular statements, drawn up in the most correct official form, were forwarded by the Magistrates, and "Abstracts and Regulations" and "Remarks" were drawn up by Registrars and Secretaries, and revised by Councils and Courts. The fluctuations of Suttee may almost be said to have become a distinct department in the State, and from the detailed accounts furnished, any writer in the present day might sketch a dozen sensation stories, while the thoughtful, patient, and Christian writer might well search, in indignation, for the motives through which a British Government so long allowed such things to be.

There is a certain degree of horrible uniformity in the performance of that celebrated rite, which three hundred years before the Christian era, had excited the curiosity of Grecian philosophers; which, in the seventeenth century of our era, had roused the sensibilities of Bernier, not yet taught by any French School of infidelity to see models for imitation in displays of Oriental vileness; and which, for the last quarter of the eighteenth century, more or less horrified and disgusted the public of India and of England, until the destined statesman arose, who boldly disregarded cautious doubts, weak palliatives,

and prophecies of danger, and, in one brief and vigorous enactment, abolished for ever the infernal sacrifice.

We say that there is a certain degree of sameness in the accounts which have reached us of this ceremony, whether penned by Greek historians, by French travellers, or by Magistrates writing more or less in grave official language, and under some official restraint. But there were occasional varieties to break the monotony of horror. There was, of course, invariably the pile of wood and dried grass on which the dead husband was laid, and on which the living wife, with her head downwards, or with the head of her husband laid across her lap, was to devote herself to a premature and horrible fate. There were the attendant Brahmins, the nearest and dearest relatives of the victim, who were charged with the duty of applying the torch, and the crowd of villagers attracted by the nature, we fear we cannot say, the novelty of the sight. There was the police officer, and, on several occasions, the British Magistrate himself, each endeavouring, by all the persuasive influence to which their feelings as well as their duty prompted them, to alter the dreadful resolution. On some occasions, under a distinction which we shall explain hereafter, the wife burned herself months and years after the death of her lord and master, with any relic of his on which she could lay her hand. On others, the young and virtuous wife calmly laid down her life with a firmness, a self-possession, and a spirit worthy of a better cause; worthy of the stern Roman whose right hand "hissed in the Tuscan fire," or of the Christian martyr recorded by Burnet, who, in reply to the persuasions of his friends that life was sweet and that death was bitter, averred that the death that was to come after was more bitter, and that the life that was to follow was more sweet. At other times it was evident that intoxicating drugs had been administered to strengthen wavering determination, or to deaden pain. On others again, nature asserted itself at the last moment, and on the lighting of the pile which was to consume the dead and the living, the wretched and terrified creature leapt shrieking from the flames, or, horrible to relate! was cut down by deadly weapons, or was thrust back and held down firmly under billets of wood, wielded by men united to her by the closest of earthly ties. Then there was one more faint struggle; the pile flared and crackled; a din rose from instruments more horrible than those used by the Corybantes of old, and when the fire sunk down over the charred relics of mortality, the vast crowd dispersed, discussing the entertainment as they would discuss the termination of an inoffensive show.

There is not one single salient feature in the above brief narrative, which we could not prove by a score of instances reported in strict official language from every province and district on this side of India. But it is necessary first to recount the various steps which were taken by the official hierarchy to regulate the custom, as it was termed, in the hope that good sense and right feeling might eventually induce the Hindoos themselves to forego the same.

On two occasions, complete and detailed instructions were issued by the Government to prevent what are gravely termed "illegalities" in the performance of the rite. The first occasion was when the Government woke up after the slumber which lasted from 1805 to 1812, and, on the 5th of December of the latter year, passed the following orders. The Government, after considering the replies of pundits, premised that "the practice, generally speaking, being thus recognised and encouraged by the doctrines of the Hindoo religion, it appears evident that the course which the British Government should follow according to the principle of religious toleration already noticed, is to allow the practice in these cases in which it is countenanced by their religion, and to prevent it in others in which it is, by the same authority, prohibited." Accordingly, Magistrates and other public officers were directed to confine their interpositions to the following cases:—1, to preclude, as far as possible, the employment of all compulsory means towards Hindoo women on the part of their relatives, of Brahmins, or of others, in order to cause them to burn themselves; 2, to prevent the criminal use of intoxicating drugs, or liquors for the accomplishment of that object; 3, to ascertain whether the women have attained the age, as fixed by the Hindoo Law, at which they are permitted to burn themselves; 4, to enquire, as far as the nature of the case will properly permit, whether they are in a state of pregnancy; and, 5, to prevent the ceremony from proceeding in cases in which, on any of the above grounds, it may be repugnant to the principles of the Hindoo Law.

In addition to these orders the police were told to endeavour to obtain the earliest information of an intended Suttee, to repair to the spot in person, to ascertain the woman's age and her freedom of intention, and to prevent the sacrifice if the woman was unwilling or stupefied, or was under sixteen years of age, or was pregnant. As might be expected, all these orders were carefully preceded and followed by the well-known declaration, that complete toleration in religion was a fundamental principle

of the British Government, and that nothing was further from His Lordship's intention, than to infringe any recognised tenet of the Hindoo religion. Before showing how these rules worked, or the number of the Suttees in various parts of India, which by the exertions of the police were reported, it may be well here to state, that, after a great deal of correspondence, the rules were added to and modified by further orders of the Vice-President in Council on the 9th of September, 1817.

It was then provided with an offensive particularity, that women in a state of menstruation were not to burn, nor such as had infants at the breast, or under four years old, nor such as had children under seven, unless responsible persons would engage to maintain the orphans, for such they would be after the death of their surviving parent. It was also ruled that as widows of Brahmins were by the Shastras not permitted to ascend any other pile than that of their husbands, such persons could not be allowed to perform the rite of *anumarana*, or of burning after their husbands' death and at a different time and place, but that they could only be allowed to perform the rite known as *sahamarana*, or burning on the same funeral pile. Then, too, for the first time, it was laid down that the relatives were bound, under penalty of fine and imprisonment, to give notice to the police of an intended Suttee. In the years between 1812 and 1817, this rule had not been made incumbent on the relatives, and though over-zealous Magistrates, in defiance or disregard of the Sudder, sometimes fined for the neglect, and police officers were vigilant, they were left to put up with such information as to intended Suttees as they might get in casual intercourse, or in the performance of their other duties. Various other minute directions were issued, which it is not necessary to specify in detail. The upshot of the whole was, that the public officers were to see that all the tenets and requirements of the Hindoo religion had been properly fulfilled, and that the limits of the Hindoo Shashtra had not been violated; and if the widow would then not be restrained by persuasion, advice, or eloquence, the Suttee was to take place, and a full report of facts, with the age of the victim, the position, caste, and means of the husband, and the state of his family, was to be speedily transmitted to the highest Court. Curiously enough, simultaneously with these orders allowing Suttee its vested rights under Rules and Regulations, another order was passed stating that the custom of burning alive the widows of *Jogees*, prevalent in the eastern district of Tipperah and elsewhere, was not sanctioned by the Shastras at all, and Magistrates were directed to deal with such acts

as *ipso facto* offences against the law, and to bring the offenders to trial before the Court of Circuit.

• The most remarkable part of the above proceedings, at least according to our views in the present day, is that these rules were never formally passed into law. The Vice-President in Council expressly recorded his opinion that it was not advisable to introduce or promulgate those measures in the formal shape of a legislative enactment. The rules were simply passed by the Government in its executive capacity, and as they start with the assumption that Suttee is absolutely a part of the common law and custom of the country, and is, therefore, legal *quoad* Hindoos, it is not quite clear, how without a distinct enactment to that effect, irregularities as to the age of the woman, or the time and place of burning, or any failure to give notice of the intended sacrifice, could be made the subject of magisterial enquiry and judicial punishment. It was probably thought that Suttee, performed with careful regard to the opinions of pundits, and with all the formulæ of Hindoo religion, was no murder; while if deprived of these valuable safeguards it at once became cognizable, not, of course, by Hindoo Shastras, but by that strange medley of Mahomedan Law and General Regulations, which, for so long a period, formed the Criminal Code of this country. Still it is not easy to see under what law, in the absence of that special enactment which had been refused, a venerable Brahmin of seventy-five years of age could be fined, because he had not informed the police that his daughter Shibo Soonderi, or his daughter-in-law Bindubashini, had declared her intention of burning herself with her husband's body. And we rather wonder why some energetic Zemindar did not stoutly stand up for the whole and unfettered privileges of Hindooism, and try conclusions with the Government in a Court of Law, on the score that the officials could exercise no interference whatever. The truth seems to be that the interference was so slight, the privileges reserved were so great, and the number of Suttees so large for a long period of years, that no one thought of questioning the right of the Company's Government to exercise its sovereign power in the mild and paternal way in which it was exercised. The Government too were, no doubt, staggered by the prospect of actually reducing Suttee to Clauses and Sections.

And now let us see what effect the carefully drawn rules, the able and judicious enquiries prosecuted by the Nizamut Adawlut, the occasional exertions of the Magistrate, and the constant presence and persuasion of police officers, had produced in bringing about that consummation, which was no doubt

honestly and earnestly desired, and which was predicted as a consequence likely to ensue from the enlightened views and the progress in civilisation of the natives themselves. We shall here give some of the statistics of this branch of the administration, and we think they will excite some amazement in those who have never had more than a vague and general knowledge, that Suttee was common in India, that it was very shocking, and that at last it was put down summarily by Lord William Bentinck.

The first orders, consequent on the decision arrived at in 1812, do not appear to have been finally approved by the Governor-General until April, 1813, and we have no detailed statements of Suttees for the year 1814. In 1815, however, we find the total number of Suttees for six Divisions to be 378. These six Divisions, we must beg our readers to observe, by no means correspond to any six Commissionerships of the present day. The Division of Calcutta comprised almost the whole of the country which is now comprised in the Commissionership of Alipore, Burdwan, Cuttack, and a small part of Chota Nagpore. The Division of Dacca included all the districts under the two Commissioners of Dacca and Chittagong. Moorshedabad was identical with its present limits, with the addition of Bhangulpore, Beerbhoom, and Purneah. Patna took in six districts of Behar. Benares extended to all the districts now its own, and, in addition, to Allahabad, Goruckpore, and Bundelcund; and in Bareilly was included the whole of the remainder of the North-West Provinces, with the exception of the Division of Delhi, which was then under an Agent for the Governor-General, and for which no returns were received, for the reason, as it appears, that no Suttees took place. For the year 1815, the Division of Calcutta, as above specified, exhibited a return of no less than 253 Suttees, leaving only 125 for the remainder of this side of India. In the the year 1816, the Calcutta Division again stood at the head of the list. Out of a total of 442, it gave 289 Suttees, and it is worth notice that in this year only 24 occurred in the Division of Dacca, 22 in that of Moorshedabad, 29 in the six districts of Behar, 65 in the Division of Benares, and only 13 in the rest of the North-West Provinces. In the year 1817, that of the destruction of the Maratta Confederation and the extermination of the Pindarries, the returns had swelled to a grand total of 707. In this year, the Calcutta Division again retained its pre-eminence in evil. 442 Suttees were reported within its limits; of which 98 occurred in Burdwan alone, 112 in Hooghly, 14 in Cuttack, ~~21~~ in Jessore, 43 in the Jungle Mehals, or Bancoorah and Pachete

only 7 in Midnapore, 88 in Nuddea, the stronghold of Samskrit and Hinduism, 39 in the suburbs of Calcutta, and 20 in the remainder of the 24-Pergunnahs. In the same year, the returns from the holy city of Benares were only 16, while in no other Division was the number more than 52, or less than 19; and it is noticeable that the smallest returns were furnished by that part of the Bengal Presidency, which we have always been accustomed to consider as tenanted by the most martial and high-spirited of the races that had come under British rule. Well might the Nizamut Court observe "with concern," that the total number of widows burned in 1817, considerably exceeded the number in the two preceding years, but they prudently took refuge in what, whether truly or falsely, has always been the resource of all officials when called on to account for the greater frequency of any particular crime, *viz.*, the greater activity and attention on the part of the police in discovering and reporting facts. The climax, however, had not yet been reached. It was attained in the year 1818. In that year the list gave 839 Suttees, and, of this number, considerably more than one-half, or 544, occurred in the Division of Calcutta. Burdwan and Hooghly again stood at the head of the list, returning 132 and 141, respectively. Cuttack gave 11, Jessore 23, the Jungle Mehals 61, Midnapore 22, Nuddea 80, the suburbs of Calcutta 43, and the 24-Pergunnahs 31. In this year, Benares, that is the Division, not the City, rose to 137, Dacca, Moorsshedabad, and Patna had 58, 30, and 57, respectively, and Bareilly only 13. This total, we are happy to say, was never surpassed. It is right to mention that the epidemic, which raged in 1817 and 1818, was held by some officers to have caused the remarkable increase in those two years. But this plea was effectually disposed of, as we shall see afterwards. In this year, some curious particulars are given as to the age of the widows; 49 are reported as under 20 years of age, 122 as between 20 and 30, 153 as between 40 and 50, 149 as between 60 and 70, 8 as upwards of 90, and 2 as more than 100 years. To the last statement that credence may be given, which is usually given to natives in the Mofussil who have outlived all their contemporaries, and who pretend to date their age from some remarkable event, a great famine, a fire or pestilence, or a raging flood.

In 1819, there was a sensible decrease in the number of Suttees, but even in this year they were reported at 650. The Calcutta Division, as usual, headed the list with 421, and, in it, Hooghly alone gave 115. Burdwan and Nuddea fell to

75 and 47, but there were no less than 52 in the suburbs of Calcutta. It is, therefore, quite clear that any respectable British householder living at Cossipore, Ballygunge, Alipore, or Garden Reach, and driving into Town for his daily work, or any resident within the ditch, might, if they desired it, reckon on being horrified by a ceremony of this kind, on an average, once a week. In the same year, the province of Benares gave 92 to the flames, Bareilly 17, and the whole of the Behar districts 40. We are happy to note that in 1820, there was a still further decrease, but even then the numbers were 597. The Calcutta division gave 370, but in no district did the number reach 100. There were, however, 93 Suttees in Hooghly, 59 in Nuddea, and 47 in the suburbs of Calcutta. The Benares Division returned 93, or just the number of the Hooghly district by itself. Of these only 11 were in the city. Bareilly gave 20, Moorshedabad 21, Dacca 51, and the Behar districts 42. By these names our readers must understand Divisions, and not towns.

About this time we find some remarkable statistics from Madras. In three years, before 1816, for which the officials reported in a lump, 45 widows burnt themselves in Ganjam. Within the same period six widows were sacrificed in Vizagapatam, and 17 in the three years after 1816, at a period when the police duties had been transferred to the Collector. In Rajahmundry, the widows of 2 Brahmins, of 1 Rajah, and of 6 Soodras burnt themselves, also in three years after 1816. But 42 were returned for the same period from Masulipatam; 14 from Guntoor, 12 from Nellore, none from Bellary, 13 from Chittoor, 4 from Chingleput, and 18 from Combaconum. Towards the south of that Peninsula the custom was rare and in some places unknown. Then we have a remarkable letter, dated the 1st of April, 1820, from Mr. Thomas Newnham, Judge of Cuddapah. This gentleman reported that four instances of Suttee, had taken place since 1816: that such cases generally were rare, and in the neighbourhood of Cuddapah unknown: that it was the general opinion of the people that permission for the widow to burn herself should be obtained from the Collector Magistrate: that in two instances, where such application had been made, the widow changed her mind, and the ceremony did not take place: that if a resort to strong means to prevent immolations were thought inexpedient, the best plan would be to give Suttee the least possible notice, and to avoid recalling it to the minds of its enthusiastic votaries: and that the late discussions on the point seemed to have made the matter one of national interest to Hindoos, in that part of the

country in which the cruel superstitions known and practised in Bengal had not been so prevalent.

The Judge of Trichinopoly reported about the same time, that he could trace no instance of Suttee for ten years in his district, except the case of a widow of a pleader in his own Court; and Mr. C. M. Lushington, Magistrate of the same district, had the boldness to tell the Government that the abominable custom was never sanctioned by Manu, and was only tolerated by the Mussulman Government; that it ought to be put down by legal enactment; and that no bad consequences could possibly ensue from such a prohibition. It is unnecessary to go deeply into the statistics from the Madras Government. In some Zillahs, as Cuddalore for instance, no Suttees took place, and only in Tanjore, towards the south, did the immolations, for one year and a half, amount to 24. The Judge of South Malabar mentioned the singular and encouraging fact that the custom was unknown in that part of the country. When in two instances preparations were being made for the ceremony, the inhabitants declared themselves against it, and the relatives proceeded to the district of Coimbatore where the widows were burnt on the piles of their husbands. "Since that time nothing of the kind has ever been attempted, nor would the natives quietly permit it on the soil of Malabar." We may sum up Madras statistics by saying, that Suttee prevailed in the northern Zillahs, existed in a less degree in the centre, and was unknown in the west and south, except in Tanjore and one estate in Canara.

In Bombay the instances were more rare than in Madras. One solitary instance had occurred in the district of Ahmedabad. The Magistrate of Anjar persuaded one widow to delay the ceremony, and by the delay her mind was changed, and her life was saved. In the Southern Concan, the ceremony, at no time common under native rule, had entirely ceased on the introduction of the British administration, from an idea that it was contrary to our laws. And the Criminal Judge, on being afterwards applied to, gave such evasive answers, and left his questioners so perplexed, amazed, and uncertain, that in a short time the most excellent results ensued, and Suttee was not heard of again. Two cases had occurred in the territories conquered from the Peshwa in 1817, though the custom had been very prevalent under Maratta rule. On the whole, the Bombay returns are slight in comparison with those from Madras, and sink into nothing when compared with Bengal. We must not forget, however, the large extent of country to which the statements referred on this side of India.

After these formal but instructive statistics, it is now time for us to see the action which was taken by the respective Governments of Lord Hastings and Lord Amherst, when further attention had been fully aroused on the subject; when attempts had been made to mitigate its horrors, and to regulate its performance; and when the returns, conscientiously and punctually submitted by a large number of upright officials, came yearly under the review of the highest Judicial Tribunal and of the Supreme Executive Council. On almost every occasion, when interference with some old right or custom, or the introduction of some novelty in law or administration, has been attempted, the official community of India has been divided into two sets. We have invariably seen opposed each other, in clearly defined lines, the advocates of progress, and the advocates of caution. On one side have been enlisted fluent and ready pens urging on Government, with equal boldness and dexterity, the paramount duties of justice, mercy, and truth: denouncing those customs which, if supported by the interminable verbiage of hazy pundits, and by the unbroken consent of fifty generations of blind adherents, were yet directly opposed to the plainest dictates of reason and conscience, and to those unwritten laws which emanated from the Deity himself; declaring that the line which separated pardonable prejudice from inveterate and absurd adherence to shocking customs, could easily be drawn: and reminding a paternal, a Christian, and an absolute Government, that it was permitted to exist over a race forced down by priestcraft and superstition only for the purposes of establishing the dominion of law and of reason, if not for preparing the way for wider sympathies and a higher faith. On the other hand, were always a set of men who were not devoid of ability, who were distinguished for thought, reflection, and knowledge of the people, and who yet conceived it their duty to uphold, or, at any rate, not to destroy anything which could appeal for its support to the countenance of religion or to social feelings. The paramount necessity of complete toleration: the repeated pledges of neutrality given by administrators and statesmen: the dangers which were likely to arise from an excited priesthood, an ignorant population, and a disaffected soldiery: the importance of keeping faith with subjects and aliens as absolutely essential to the very existence of Government: the prospect, whether present or remote, of lessening iniquity and crime by civilisation and the mild influence of education, and the improbability that superstition and bloody rites would long be proof against good feeling and enlightenment: these were the kind of doctrines

and the line of argument avowed by the party which we must take the liberty of terming the great Protectionist Party of India. That they were successful with a Government like that of Lord Amherst, engaged in an expensive and ill-managed war with a foe really contemptible, is perhaps no matter for wonder. But we are somewhat surprised that a chivalrous statesman like Lord Hastings, respected by the civil service, and literally adored by the army, should not have made one vigorous effort to abolish the practice.

The first general orders of Government in 1815, communicated to the Magistrates, were not very promising. The old story of complete toleration in matters of religion is brought up, and then it is somewhat inconsistently laid down, "that justice and humanity forbid that a practice, attended with the destruction of human life, and often productive of calamitous consequences to the children of the deceased, should be promoted or permitted beyond the extent of the rules prescribed for it in the Hindoo law." The Government and the Sudder Court were, in fact, getting into a dilemma by attempting to introduce justice and law into what was, in itself, the highest kind of illegality, the most palpable injustice, and the most revolting cruelty. Accordingly, when the results of the two years after the issue of instructions were reviewed by the Sudder Court, we find the Judges fortifying themselves by a reference to their sentiments of 1805, and hoping, against hope as it must have been, that the desirable object "may be gradually effected at no distant period of time." On this part of our subject we cannot pass over a short letter from the Patna Court of Circuit, dated the 11th of January, 1819. The letter is brief, and we give it *in extenso*. It is to the Register, who was then called, of the Nizamut Adawlut. "We have the pleasure to transmit the annual report of the number of Hindoo women who have burnt themselves on the funeral piles of their husbands in the Zillah of Sarun in the year 1818, which does not appear to require any further remarks than what are contained in the enclosed copy of a letter from the Acting Magistrate." Of the three Judges who signed this letter, none are men of any note, and the obvious absence of any sense of the grotesque or the ridiculous disclosed by the letter, is a sufficient reason to explain why they ought never to have risen to any eminence. No great man, it has been said, was ever without a keen sense of humour, and this quality is a very necessary ingredient in the composition of those who would fill a high station, and exert a powerful influence.

their fellow-men. There is something horribly ludicrous and inconsistent in the use of the formula, "we have the pleasure," applied to such a subject as the burning of women. Was there no active clerk, or acute subordinate of any kind, gifted with a perception of official propriety of language, who could have altered the absurd opening sentence of the letter, and have prevented his superiors from being considered heartless, or set down as noodles? This language, however, appears to have been contagious, for it was adopted by a stolid Magistrate who also had "*the pleasure* to forward the prescribed annual report of Suttees" from Ghazepore. It is scarcely necessary to add that the opinion of this worthy functionary was, that "any immediate compulsory measure to stop the performance of this rite would be premature, and might occasion a general and unfavourable sensation in the public mind." "For a few years more," he adds, "I cannot say how many, we must be contented to permit a continuance of the practice. The interference of the Magistrate is gradually becoming more efficient, as the rules become gradually known, and the easy gradation is, I think, very much as it should be. The next step, perhaps, would be to get another *Bywasta* condemning the practice *in toto*, and a concurring resolution from a number of Brahmins in various parts of the country, to abandon it. I shall not conceive either of these measures at all impracticable if attempted gradually and cautiously." That these sentiments were not very far from expressing the opinion of the Sudder Court, we can scarcely doubt, for we find that the letter has a prominent place assigned to it, in a lengthy tabular statement made up from the different districts, in which no other similar letter is quoted. There is something which provokes a smile, even on such a subject, as the supposed elasticity of the Hindoo law, and the Hindoo conscience. *Bywastas* having been procured by scores condemnatory of the practice only in certain cases, the next thing was to stretch a point, and to exhume a dark *stoke* or couplet from some *Shashtra*, which condemned the rite altogether.

—" *Argillâ quidvis imitaberis udâ.*"

As regards the hopes of gradual decay, and doubts as to premature interference, we unavoidably think of the celebrated rustic mentioned in another passage of the poet just quoted, who was watching on the banks of the river till the stream should pass away.

Though the Sudder Court did not imitate the commencement of the letter from the Court of Circuit which

we have quoted above, yet their mode of dealing with this tremendous subject does not impress us with a very high idea of the resolution and vigour of their criminal administration, or, with one or two marked exceptions, of the foresight and capacity of the Judges who composed the Court. Their reviews of the yearly statements of Suttees are made up of remarks such as the following. One Magistrate did not explain the delay of one day in a Suttee. Another is told that a washerman, who pushed back a woman into the fiery pit, might be punished "as for a misdemeanour."!! A third should have stated to what particular tribe a widow belonged, instead of merely stating she was a Hindoo generally. A fourth is informed that he should have used the term "dissuaded" instead of "prevented"; prevention of a Suttee by excess of zeal being clearly, in the eyes of the Court, a terrible illegality in itself, and High Treason against the Majesty of Redtape. Other officials are told that it is not clear for what offences relatives of the widow were committed for trial to the Court of Circuit, although, in one such case, the Court admits that the woman, not being a Brahmin, was not authorised to perform the sacrifice of *anumarana*, or burning without her husband, which was therefore illegal. Some are reminded of inattention to valuable Circular Orders, and of neglect to furnish information as to the condition and circumstances of life of the *deceased*. Some are commended for their full and satisfactory explanations, which "leave the Court no occasion for comment." Of one really bad case we are told that "it bears the appearance of irregularity," and our readers will no doubt appreciate the judicial calmness of this cautious stricture. And by one review, that for the year 1823, a fifth column, no doubt, of the highest value, is added for all future reports on Suttee!

Nowhere in the earlier reports do the Judges appear to have fairly grappled with the subject, or to have afforded that aid to the Government, which they ought to have afforded in putting down this custom. The punishments inflicted when what is termed an "illegal Suttee" took place, were of a trifling kind, amounting to a few rupees' fine, or a few months' imprisonment. Acquittals were constant. And the Court, until the year 1824, seemed clinging to the hope that somehow Suttee would die out of itself, or be discouraged by the Brahmins themselves, who, in some mysterious and unexplained way, were to be converted to humanity and justice from the fiercest cruelty and the most heartless selfishness. Able men have at all times adorned the Bench of the Sudder Court, from the days of Harington and Colebrooke to those of Hawkins; and,

in its later days that Court has numbered among its Judges such men as Mr. Sconce and Mr. Trevor, whose acuteness, judicial gravity, patience, and knowledge of legal principles, would have adorned most Benches. But a vigorous administration of the Criminal Code, and a care for the interests of society as opposed to the criminal, were never the strong points of the Sudder Court at any time. In the commencement of this century the Judges paltered with Suttee. In later days they made killing no murder, rarely convicted for perjury, and, on a total misconception of the functions of an Appellate Court, acquitted *dacoits* and *lattials* by scores. The treatment by most of the Judges of such a subject as the burning of widows, is one additional reason why the extinction of the old Court itself ought not to affect any right-minded person with the least regret.

Nor was the treatment of this question by the Government at all that which we should have looked for, or had a right to expect. We have already alluded to the almost unaccountable manner in which the subject was quietly shelved between 1805 and 1812. We have also explained the nature of the rules laid down for the regulation of the practice on two specific occasions, and we do not find that Government committed itself to any further distinct expression of opinion until the year 1819. Then, on the 30th of July, the Chief Secretary drew up a resolution, in which reference was made to the latter orders of 1817, and to proposed alterations in the rules; and the Nizamut Court were told that, at that prior period "the state of our political relations with the Maratta States, the extensive military operations carrying on in Central India, and the disturbances prevailing in Cuttack, rendered it, in the judgment of the Vice-President in Council, expedient to postpone the promulgation of the rules in question to a period of greater tranquillity." The Governor-General in Council added a reluctant admission, that the interference of the officials and the agitation of the question had tended to augment, rather than to diminish, the frequency of these sacrifices, and wound up by saying that if augmentation continued, it might be proper, not to put down the rite with a high hand, but to prohibit the officers of Government from exercising any active interposition at all!

On the 17th of July, 1821, the Government had before it the report for 1820, and a very vigorous but short minute by Mr. Courtney Smith to which we shall advert hereafter, but it still cherished the hope that "many of the natives, and especially those of the higher and best informed classes, who

"are in the habit of communicating personally with European functionaries, will gradually become disposed to abandon the practice, and that their example may have no inconsiderable influence on the community." It was added that the Government "could not concur in the policy or expediency" of abolishing the rite by a brief law as recommended by Mr. C. Smith, or even in the partial measures suggested by two other Judges, as such "would tend to excite a spirit of fanaticism, and eventually to produce very injurious consequences."

The same sort of temporising policy was pursued, but with more excuse, about that time or in June, 1822, by the Government of Madras. The Governor wrote to the Court of Directors that the practice was of rare occurrence, except in Tanjore: that it was not desirable to give the subject undue prominence by according to it express sanction under formal rules: and that the Magistrates had been directed to discourage the practice wherever their influence could be of avail, and to consider it their duty to prevent persons who might use unlawful means to promote it.

The Government of Bombay was equally cautious. On the 6th of May, 1821, a letter was addressed to the Court of Directors by the Governor in Council. The rarity of the practice in Guzerat was dwelt on: the positive prohibition of the practice in the State of Sawunt Warree by a native ruler for ten or twelve years, was quoted, as showing what might be done, and what the people would submit to: the opinion of a certain vigorous and clear-minded Mr. Hall, an abolitionist, was prominently noticed, as well as those of other officers, who were more or less in favour of interposition and interference of some kind: and the letter concluded by referring to certain minutes of the late Government, and by stating that a decision on the various points of abolition or interference, was one of considerable difficulty. The Government, in fact, did and recommended nothing, and left the Court of Directors to follow the good example.

On the 19th of December, 1822, the Governor-General in Council transmitted to the Court of Directors the reports, orders, and minutes of the Nizamut Adawlut, but beyond a statement that the question was an "important and embarrassing question," we do not find that the Council had made any advance in opinion, or was prepared to exhibit any vigour in dealing with the rite. In a Resolution addressed to the Sudder Court, which bears no date in the printed papers, but which was passed on the reports for 1821, and on a comparison of that year with the three preceding years, the Government observed with

concern that in spite of fluctuations in particular districts, there was no diminution at any of the principal places in the Calcutta Division; that a "divided sentiment" existing among the Hindoos, was calculated "to stimulate the activity of the partisans of the rite;" but that His Lordship in Council did not despair of the best effects resulting from the free discussion of the matter by the people themselves; and that all that Government could do, was to watch the changes of sentiment, and the signs of the times.

The Court of Directors, in a letter of 17th June, 1823, answering a letter of the Supreme Government of 1st October, 1820, pointed out, forcibly and creditably, the apparent tendency of the rules and the interference of officials to increase the practice; remarked that many intelligent men considered Suttee not a tenet of religion, to which the people were enthusiastically attached, but an abuse fostered by interested priests or relatives; and invited the Government in India "seriously to consider the "subject," assured of the hearty co-operation of the Court.

On the 3rd of December, 1824, Lord Amherst, who had succeeded to the Marquis of Hastings, wrote to the Court of Directors assuring them that "nothing but the apprehension of evils, "infinitely greater than those arising from the existence of the "practice, could induce us to tolerate it for a single day." What these serious evils were, the Government did not go on to say, nor is it very easy to see what evils could be greater than the spectacle of a cruel rite, annually performed by several hundred widows, a few of whom were voluntary sacrifices, while a large number were drugged or worked on by superstition: a rite of which British Magistrates were often indignant and unwilling spectators, possessors of physical force which they were forbidden to employ, and confined to a moral persuasion which they might just as well have addressed to the tigers of the jungle, or to the wild tornados that sweep the Bay of Bengal. The letter contains this remarkable admission, "were we to be guided by the sentiments "which we happen to know exist generally among the higher "classes of natives, at the place most favourable for ascertaining "their real sentiments, we mean at the Presidency, we should, "indeed, despair of ever seeing the suppression of the practice." The letter then concludes with an expression unfavourable to the adoption of new measures of importance: with a reference to the introduction of a system of general education, which would render interference with a religious rite injudicious: and with a promise that the subject should always receive full attention, but without any "pledge" for the future, or the announcement or sketch of "any specific plan."

Exactly the same opinions are contained in the remarks of the Governor-General in Council to the Nizamut Court, which formed one of the enclosures to the letter to the Directors; from which quotations have just been made. Religious prejudices, complete toleration, delicacy and difficulty of the question, dissemination of knowledge amongst Hindoos, deficiency of information on the part of Government: these were the changes constantly rung by the members of the Government. Cautious opinions were given in abundance. Action was repressed, or was exerted only in the manner best calculated to encourage the rite. The piles were still lit. The cries of the victims still ascended to Heaven. A British public was gradually roused to indignation. A British Government looked stolidly on.

We shall here close our remarks on the inactivity of the Government of the day, to which no one would think of applying the epithet of "masterly," with but one more extract, which is contained in the letter just alluded to, and which formed one of the enclosures of the letter of Government to the Court of Directors. Lord Amherst's Government observed that one point, which appeared to be of more importance and delicacy than any other involved in the whole question, had not been touched upon at all in any of the opinions which had been submitted to Government, and that point was "the probable effect of any prohibitory measures on the feeling of the native army." We have gone diligently through masses of statements relative to the burning of the widows in all parts of the country, and have not discovered more than half-a-dozen instances in which the widows of grey-headed Havildars, Naiks, or Sepoys burnt themselves on hearing of the death of their husbands. Some of the cases of *anumarana*, or burning at a distance, we say, are reported. A man died at Barrackpore, and his widow, somewhere in the North-West Provinces, burnt herself. But, in penning these remarks, the Government of Lord Amherst seemed to have entirely lost sight of two prominent and incontrovertible facts. The first is, that the greater part, by far, of the Suttees, took place in the Calcutta Division, the districts of which, to our belief, have never sent one single recruit to the whole native army. The second is, that the bulk of our soldiers came from the kingdom of Oude, in which, of course, there had been no attempt to "prevent" or "dissuade" women from becoming Suttees. Add to this, that the proportion of returns from Behar was almost always moderate, while those from the North-West Provinces, which supplied some of the native recruits, were, with the exception of Benares, really insignificant. We may, therefore,

fairly conclude that if officials in all these multifarious returns and replies, had never once adverted to the feelings of the native army, it was simply because the native army cared very little about the matter; and the apprehensions of the Government of 1824, like so many others at different times of our history, were purely visionary.

We have now done with the vacillation, the perplexity, we fear we must add, the incapacity of the Government, and we have a more pleasing task before us. We shall, at this place, give due prominence to the names and the opinions of those brave and independent public servants, who for years maintained the spirited contest of light against darkness, of truth against error, and of nature, law, and their dictates, against the bloody maxims of superstition and selfishness.

As early as the 13th of December, 1813, we have an admirable letter from Mr. W. B. Bayley, when Magistrate of Burdwan, beseeching the Court of Nizamut to review their orders relative to the possible prevention of Suttee in a case where a woman had an infant at the breast. Mr. Bayley pointed out that the circulars and instructions already issued, understood, and acted on, had required and authorised Darogahs and others to interfere actively in such cases; that, in six months, this interference had actually prevented the sacrifice of five widows: that in one case of the five, the Rajah of Burdwan and most of the principal people of the town were very urgent for the official sanction: but that, acting on what he conceived to be the spirit and intent of the Court's instructions, he had refused his sanction, and, "although numbers of people were assembled, and the preparations for the sacrifice were all completed, he had succeeded in preventing it without any hazard of popular tumult or dissatisfaction." The Nizamut Court had construed their own circulars to mean, that, even in such cases, police officers were strictly prohibited to interfere at all. What immediate answer they sent to Mr. Bayley's vigorous remonstrance does not appear, but it is something to know that after the usual reference to muddle-headed pundits and a good deal of writing, the exception for which Mr. Bayley pleaded, was partially included in the circulars and orders. Women, with infants at the breast, were not allowed to burn, unless some one would pledge himself to maintain the orphans. Mr. Bayley, it is well known, was the author of the useful law by which the valuable tenures, known throughout the Lower Provinces as *putnams*, were established on a sound legal footing, and were recognised by the Revenue and Civil Courts. He also rose to a seat in Council, after having been Chief Secretary to

Government; and he temporarily held the office of Governor-General during the brief period which elapsed between the departure of Lord Amherst, and the arrival of Lord William Bentinck. It is understood too, that he had a considerable share in maturing those measures of reform and progress, by which the administration of the latter nobleman was distinguished. Without placing him in the first rank of Indian statesmen, we may contemplate with satisfaction his long, useful, and honourable career as the disciple of Wellesley, and the friend of Metcalfe.

In 1818, Captain Henry Pottinger refused to sanction a Suttee by his attendance, and was quite satisfied "that the exercise of "a very trifling degree of authority, would put a stop to this per- "version of reason and humanity in future." This same Captain Pottinger, we believe, rose to be Sir Henry, and to be Governor of Madras, although in late years his vigour and administrative powers seem to have declined.

In the reports for 1816, we find a vigorous Magistrate of Benares, whose name unfortunately is not given, quietly informing the Sudder Court, that, in the very hot bed of Hinduism, he had prevented two Suttees by downright force. In one case the woman was not the lawful wife of the deceased. In the other, she proposed to burn herself with her husband's clothes, ten months after his decease. Among the curious distinctions of the Hindoo Shastras on this subject, it is laid down that wives of Brahmins may not, but that wives of men of other castes, may burn, at different times, and on other piles than those of their husbands. In the second case reported, the widow was not a Brahmini, but the Magistrate argued, "as you would not burn with your husband, though you were "with him when he died, you shall not burn now;" and so he prevented the sacrifice. This same independent gentleman also again recommended the adoption of the rules proposed by him about a year before, "of which no notice whatever had "been taken." We are glad to find that this Magistrate was supported by the Sudder Court, on the technical ground, however, that the Magistrate had a *Dyavasta* to back him!

In the year 1818, we have a letter from the Court of Circuit, for the Calcutta Division, of a very remarkable kind. The letter outwardly purports to be that of the four Judges, composing the Court, but it is signed only by Mr. E. Watson, the fourth Judge, and as his name appears prominently on two subsequent occasions, we may fairly assume him to have been the moving spirit of that Bench. By this letter it appeared that Mr. Forbes, Magistrate of Chinsurah, showed conclusively that the practice had been forbidden by the Dutch and French Governments

of Chinsurah and Chandernagore, without exciting even a murmur. Another Magistrate, Mr. J. Eliot (we suspect his name should be written Elliot), pointed out that Suttees never occurred in Calcutta itself, simply "because the Supreme Court would not sanction any such ceremony in the town"! Mr. Watson gives due prominence to these facts, and then pointedly argues that there was as little justification for a Suttee, as for infanticide amongst Rajpoots, burning alive for leprosy, human sacrifices at Saugor, killing sorcerers or any other human beings, all of which were capital offences by law. He then shows that if the punishment of death in such other cases was not considered an infringement of toleration, the practice of Suttee might be quite as easily checked; and after reducing logically to its naked absurdity, the provision for the maintenance of the infant survivors by a recognizance on stamped paper, for the forfeiture of which no means had been provided, he goes on to his climax by showing that, if the Government would not put down Suttee by a distinct enactment, it ought to pass a law to indemnify the Brahmins, relatives, and survivors against the penalty for murder, to which, without a law, they were undoubtedly liable under Regulation VIII. of 1799, Section 3.

The Sudder Court, it may easily be anticipated, "did not concur" in Mr. Watson's recommendation, and endeavoured to meet his arguments, but only with the ineffective kind of weapon which old king Priam used against Neoptolemus. We regret that we hear no more of this humane, capable, and independent official, but we can scarcely wonder that, after this exhibition of boldness, we do not find him on the Bench of the Sudder Court.

In the year 1816, Mr. Wilberforce Bird reported to the Court of Circuit, that he had prevented three Suttees. One was the relict of a Bengal police official who had been massacred by the Goorkhas at the commencement of the Nepaul war. But she had only co-habited with the deceased, and she was simply told that she could not burn. Another woman, also a paramour, was actually brought back, when she was on her way to the pyre in a palanquin. A third was only 12 years old. Mr. Bird stated that these women were rescued by a degree of coercion, not exactly authorised by the "instructions of the Nizamut Adawlat," but he adds, "without such coercion the life of Ghoomins could not have been saved." Mr. Bird then proposes several additions to the rules, in order to add to their stringency and effect. There must be men still in India who remember the figure and benevolent expression of this gentleman, and those who do not, may see his portrait any day in the

Town Hall of Calcutta. Mr. Bird held a seat in the Supreme Council for no less than six years, was Deputy Governor on several occasions, was actually Governor-General for six weeks between the recall of Lord Ellenborough and the arrival of Lord Hardinge, was much trusted by the former statesman, abolished Lotteries, and, as we happen to know, by his judicious tact and firmness, prevented a war with Burmah in the year 1841, which a hot-headed functionary would have brought on, at a time when, owing to the outbreak at Cabul, an expedition to the other extremity of the empire was much to be deprecated.

We turn now to another gentleman of the same name, Robert M. Bird, Magistrate of Ghazee-pore, the author of the famous Settlement of the North-West Provinces, who went to his grave an obscure Magistrate in the country of Bucks without honour or reward, but with the consciousness of having deserved well of the people and the State. This gentleman gave instances of Suttees, in which the woman had either been of tender age, or had actually burnt herself without any information of her husband's death, and the sacrifices had been consummated before the police could arrive. He wound up by recommending that disobedience to the orders of Government should, at any rate, be made penal, as no co-operation could be expected from the "barbarous inhabitants of the district." To this recommendation, we believe, was due the greater stringency infused into the orders and circulars during the next year.

In 1818, Mr. J. Pattle, alone of his colleagues of the Court of Circuit of the Calcutta Division, in reviewing the statements for 1817, expressed his opinion that "any interference, save that of a total prohibition under the severest penalties, would only be productive of a mistaken jealousy and opposition." This plain speaking was rather too much for Mr. Pattle's colleagues, and while they signed the letter, one guarded himself, by saying that he did not join in Mr. Pattle's opinion; the other did "not wish it to be understood that his sentiments are therein expressed." Mr. Pattle, we may observe, was a member of the Civil Service for no less than 53 years, and retained his vigour and all his faculties to the last, dying in 1845. Mr. Pattle, on the above occasion, also effectually disposed of the plea that the "epidemic" had anything to do with increase of Suttees, by showing, from the statements, that the epidemic was almost entirely confined to the districts of Cuttack, Jessore, the 24-Pergunnahs, and the Suburbs; that the increase in the first of these three districts was considerable; and that in the suburbs and in Midnapore the Suttees.

had been fewer. The increase in Nuddea had been great, and in Hooghly terrible, and there was no epidemic in these districts. This opinion is repeated by Mr. Pattle in the next year, and again his timid colleagues stand aloof.

In April, 1819, Mr. W. Wright, Magistrate of Furruckabad, had the boldness to tell the Court that Suttee, apparently unknown at one time in that part of India, appeared under British rule to be again gaining ground. Were it simply declared indictable as murder, it must die away. If tolerated under whatever restrictions, it would, Mr. Wright thought, become in a few years as prevalent as in Bengal.

We wish that we could find room for the whole of an excellent letter addressed by Mr. Walter Ewer on the 18th of November, 1818, to the Secretary to the Government in the Judicial Department, in which the writer vigorously takes up the whole subject, and considers the nature of the sacrifice, the expediency of abolition, and the probable consequences. In the first place Mr. Ewer dwelt on the arguments, used by Brahmins and relatives to induce the widow, in the confusion of mind naturally resulting from her husband's death, to rescue him from hell, and her own self from despair in this life, as well as from transmigration into the body of an animal in the next. "Should-utter indifference for her husband and superior sense enable her to preserve her judgment, and to resist the arguments of those about her, it will avail her little. The people will not on any account be disappointed of their show, and the entire population of a village will turn out to assist in dragging her to the bank of the river, and in keeping her down on the pile." Mr. Ewer then went on to show that the sacrifice was more often designed to secure the temporal good of the survivors, than the spiritual welfare of the sufferer or her husband. The son was relieved from the expense of maintaining a mother; the male relatives, reversioners in the absence of direct issue, came in at once for the estate which the widow would have held for her life; the Brahmins were paid for their services, and were interested in the maintenance of their religion; and the crowd attended the show with the savage merriment exhibited by an English crowd at a boxing match or a bull-bait. Then came a direct attack on the religious part of the rite, which was the great battle field of the non-abolitionists. Mr. Ewer admitted that the practice was recommended by some of the Shastras, but he pointed out, what is indeed well known, that it was not even hinted at by Manu; and then showed that we had overlooked "an impudent imposition, which had transformed a recommendation into a positive order, which

"relatives are bound to carry into effect." Then came arguments, which seems to us, in the present day, like sledge-hammers, shattering the opposing fabric to atoms. Brahmins in defiance of the Shastras were now hung in Benares: Dhurna was prohibited: female infanticide and the exposure of infants at Saugor, the burning of the widows of *Jogees*, were all tolerated by immemorial custom, and all had had to give way to English laws, devised and enforced by English statesmen. What then became of the boasted principle of non-interference and complete toleration? What should we do if human sacrifices to Kali, described by one of the Pooranas as highly meritorious, were frequently performed in open day? And then this well-informed, determined, and logical Superintendent wound up by declaring, that authorising a practice was not the way to effect its abolition, and that we were no nearer to the desired end, than we were in 1805, when the Sudder Court vaguely gave expression "to their hopes that the object might be gradually effected, and at no distance of time."

Mr. Ewer followed up the letter just abridged by a second blow dealt two months after, in which he quoted the opinion of Mr. Molony, Magistrate of Burdwan, of Mr. Oakeley, Magistrate of Hooghly, where the increase had been enormous, and of Mr. Morrison, Magistrate of Beerbhorn, who had paid particular attention to the subject; who did not expect to found the "decline of Suttee" on the "impure and degenerate state" of Hindoo religion; and who had boldly "prohibited" the wives of a pundit from becoming Suttees. Here, too, we get a glimpse of a conference which was held somewhere in the latter end of 1818, in which the habits of insensibility and of moral degradation engendered in the spectators, had been apparently pointed out by some strenuous philanthropists. We again regret that we have no room for a detailed statement of the reasons given by two of the above Magistrates, who are clearly and unmistakeably in favour of abolition, and who scouted the notion of danger or evil effect. Mr. Lee Warner was also of opinion that the practice might be abolished by law, "without causing any serious disturbance." Mr. C. Chapman, Magistrate of Jessore would "willingly undertake to promulgate any orders regarding abolition, without dread of ill consequences." We forbear to mention the names of several gentlemen, who, in reply to Mr. Ewer's call for information and opinion, simply reiterated the stale and worn out arguments about fundamental principles, violation of pledges, religious feelings, danger to the administration, and popular discontent. On all such occasions the twaddlers must have their say: the mendacities, the

windbags, the shams, come to the front. The tyranny of weakness continues to reign. The advent of the eternal veracities is postponed.

We are glad to find in a letter from Mr. Forbes, who was a genuine abolitionist, an authoritative statement, that the late Lord Metcalfe, when Resident at Delhi, never permitted a Suttee to take place, was always prepared to "prevent the practice by forcible interference, but only had to resort to force on one single occasion. As regards the position of Hindoo women, who had not become Suttees, Mr. Forbes, when first Judge of the Calcutta Court of Circuit, mentioned as a significant fact, that he had no less than 57 civil suits pending, involving property worth four lacs of rupees, to which Hindoo ladies were parties. It was thus clearly possible for widows not to follow their husbands to the pile, to fill respectably their own positions in society, and to manage their own affairs. Indeed, had it been a fundamental rule of Hindoo society that every widow *must* burn, the scores would have swelled to hundreds, the hundreds to thousands, and the custom could not possibly have maintained itself for a twelvemonth after the introduction of British rule.

We turn to the Presidency of Bombay, and we find that a Mr. Hockley, whose exact place in the official hierarchy we are unable to determine, forcibly prevented a Suttee from taking place at Bassein. His conduct was directly praised by the Governor, Sir Evan Nepean, and by one member of Council, Mr. Bell, who apparently entirely concurred with the Governor, but Councillor No. 2 took up his fiddle and played on its one string to the well-known tune of non-interference. The Supreme Government was informed of the occurrence, but we have been unable to find any opinion given in reply.

Mr. Hall, Judge of the Southern Concan, wrote a long letter to show that Suttees were not habitual there, but he was of opinion that much stronger restrictions than those in force, not to say, total abolition, would be submitted to by the inhabitants without much danger; and Mr. Warden, member of Council about the same time, was "convinced of the practicability of abolishing not only this, but every other sanguinary practice of the Hindoos, and without endangering either the popularity or the security of our supremacy."

We now come to one whom we have the greatest pleasure in introducing to our readers as a vigorous abolitionist and an excellent Judge. We mean Mr. Courtney Smith, brother to Bobus Smith father of the present Lord Lyveden, and to the celebrated Sydney Smith. This gentleman was evidently

possessed of a strong will, an enlightened understanding, and a caustic and logical pen, and he attacks the subject of Suttee, when dealing with the reports of 1819 and 1820, in a manner worthy of the author of Peter Plymley himself. We give his minute *in extenso*, trenchant, lucid, and going directly to the head and the heart. The Italics are our own.

“ My opinion is, that the toleration of the practice of Suttee is a reproach to our Government, and that the entire and immediate abolition of it, would be attended with no sort of danger. I would suggest a short Regulation on the subject somewhat in the style of the sixth Regulation of 1802, against the sacrifice of children at Saugor. There are expressions in the preamble to that Regulation which would not exactly suit the case of Suttee, but a preamble somewhat to the following effect would not perhaps be unapt. Whereas the practice of Suttee is shocking to humanity and contrary to nature, and whereas the British Government, after the most careful enquiry and the most mature consideration, feels it impossible to be satisfied that this commission of self-murder can ever be in truth the free, voluntary, unbiassed, and uninfluenced act of the female who is sacrificed ; and whereas to interfere with a vigorous hand for the protection of the weak against the strong, of the simple against the artful classes of its subjects, is one of the most binding, imperious, and paramount duties of every civilized state ; a duty from which it cannot shrink without a manifest diminution of its dignity, and an essential degradation of its character among natives, &c., &c.”

29th May, 1821.

We must spare our readers the names and the perusal of the minutes of the three colleagues of Mr. C. Smith. It is sufficient to say that they are a compound of timidity and twaddle. Mr. Courtney Smith figures again very satisfactorily on the trial of a case, in which by a *fulwa* from the Mahomedan Law Officer, certain prisoners were convicted of having either thrown back a Suttee into the pile after she had leaped off, or of having smote her with a sword, or of having aided and abetted the proceedings. Some difference arose between the Chief Judge and Mr. C. Smith, who was the second Judge, as to the amount of punishment which should be inflicted on the prisoners. The Court of Circuit had recommended death for the principal offenders, and the first Judge of the Nizamut would have sentenced two of them capitally. Mr. Smith, after mentioning certain facts which showed that the Suttee was originally

voluntary, and certain irregularities in the trial, pointed out the impossibility of sentencing prisoners capitally, owing to the peculiar way in which the rite had been treated by the Government and its officers. He had the boldness to say, "Our Government, by modifying the thing and issuing orders about it,—orders which even the Government and the Sudder Judges themselves do not appear clearly to comprehend, have thrown the ideas of the Hindoos upon the subject into a complete state of confusion. They know not what is allowed and what interdicted, but upon the whole they have a persuasion that our Government, whom they most erroneously suppose to be indifferent about the lives of natives, are rather favourable to Suttee than otherwise. They will then believe that we abhor the usage, when we prohibit it *in toto* by an absolute and peremptory law. They have no idea that we might not do so with the most perfect safety. They conceive our power and our will to be commensurate.

"That a Suttee, in the outset voluntary, shall be deemed *Murder* in those conducting it, if they force the widow upon the pile from which she escaped, I do not find positively declared in any of the instructions promulgated through this Court, nor do I know whether by the Shastra it is legal or illegal.

"In all the rules which have been issued, the Shastra is quoted as the authority. The essence of the *rules* is, that if the Suttee be according to the Shastra, it is lawful: if not, criminal. With this declaration from the supreme authority, I do not see how a Hindoo can, in common sense or common equity, be made amenable to the Mahomedan law for the offence."

Mr. Smith would then have sentenced two Mahomedans comprised in the five offenders, one to five and the other to two years' imprisonment, observing that there was less excuse for them, though they might well plead that they thought there was no harm in furthering a result which had been tolerated by the Government throughout the country, and with regard to which it was impossible for them to discern the exact bounds, which separated what is permitted from what is forbidden. A compromise was effected between the two opinions by the aid of two other Judges; no one was hung; and all five prisoners were sentenced to periods of imprisonment, varying from two to five years. Most people, we think, will agree that this was right. Suttee could not be put down by a spasmodic exhibition of judicial severity, and by galvanising into action the inert and inanimate substance of the

law. Force, in such cases, is very apt to spring from feebleness, and thus to be monstrously unjust. The Government had been playing with lighted torches round a barrel of gunpowder, and were amazed at an explosion. They had endeavoured to infuse something like order and regularity into a custom, which, from first to last, had nothing about it but the elements of disorder, cruelty, malignity, and crime. Their attempts, to borrow a homely illustration, seem to us very much to have resembled those attempts which are occasionally made at this day, by persons who are termed the Corinthian patrons of the Prize Ring, to introduce honour and fair dealing into a fight between the Game Chicken and the Tutbury Pet. The exhibition is a brutal and disgusting one. The Ring, scientifically selected, is crowded by shampers, betters, and blackguards of all sorts, with a sprinkling of the higher class attracted there by a wrong sentiment, or by curiosity. As the fight progresses, it is discovered that one or other of the pugilists has been, or is supposed to have been, tampered with, and the battle to have been "sold." A terrible row is the consequence. The Ring is broken up in dire confusion. One of the seconds receives a violent blow from behind dealt by a bludgeon which stuns him. The keepers of the Ring are unequal to the crisis, and the referee, closely connected with an eminent sporting paper, can scarcely get away, while lamenting the degeneracy of the age, without a broken pate or a bloody nose.

Once more does Mr. C. Smith figure in these proceedings, and that is in the year 1824, and as creditably as ever. He simply repeats the substance of his former minute: states there he can subscribe to no instructions which modify, systematize, or legalize the practice, or that appear to regard a legal Suttee as at all better than an illegal one. He warns the Government, that, under their orders and instructions, the practice will take such deep root, that it will be impossible to eradicate it; and concludes by saying that if Government will not even consent to pass a milder law, punishing all who assist at Suttées by imprisonment and not by death, it would be better to leave the Hindoos to themselves. This reasoning, this vigorous stand made by Mr. Smith, and this earnestness and acuteness, we are happy to say, on this occasion carried three of his colleagues with him. They admitted that the attempts at regulating the practice were a mistake, and they were prepared to recommend to Government that the practice should be put down by law.

This is the last we hear of Mr. Smith, and we are concerned to state that he afterwards got into some trouble for unnecessarily doubting the security of Company's paper at a later period.

We have, therefore, the more pleasure in extracting from the mass of papers, in which they have been long buried, his remarks, characterised by such sterling good sense, such true humanity, and such an accurate perception of his duty to the State and the People as a Judge of the Highest Court of the Company.

We are also glad to find that Mr. J. H. Harrington, the most distinguished Judge of former days ever raised to the Sudder Bench, did, after a very long examination of all the returns, and after delivering himself of a minute of 43 paragraphs, for no part of which can we find space, expressly record his convictions as in unison with Mr. C. Smith, and did admit that, while "the toleration of Suttees was a reproach to our Government," "the entire and immediate abolition of it" "would be attended with no sort of danger."

We have room for a brief mention of only one more official, and this is Captain H. D. Robertson, Collector of Poona. In this case an unfortunate woman twice escaped from the fire, and flung herself into a river in which her relatives then tried to drown her. She was rescued by Captain Robertson and several other gentlemen, was carried to the hospital, and died in agony, twenty hours afterwards. Captain Robertson convened the inhabitants, and in very choice Maratta, harangued them at length as to the cruelty and enormity of the custom, and proposed that every person who forced a woman to burn against her will, should be punished as a murderer. His conduct in the case, which appears to have caused intense excitement at the time, was approved by Mountstuart Elphinstone, then Governor of Bombay.

The last opinion to which we shall allude in this part of our subject, is a long paper on female immolation published in the Quarterly Series of the *Friend of India* for March, 1821. The writer, who appears to have been thoroughly well-informed on the whole subject, discusses the foundation, progress, and theory of the rite; shows conclusively that it was never commanded by the great founder of Hindoo jurisprudence, and that the British Government never hesitated, in other cases, to brush away the absurdities and cruelties of Hindooism: dwells next on three precedents as showing that the existence of prejudice had not been permitted to arrest the career of justice, to wit, infanticide in Guzerat, exposure of infants at Gunga Saugor, and the execution of Nundo Kumar; and finally winds up by showing that the centre and hot bed of the rite was Bengal Proper, and that every motive of policy, humanity, and justice called on us, as the deliverers of India, to enlist on our side the feelings of

the humane and the wise, and to condemn the pleas of those who, & despicable by their numbers, had rendered themselves still "more despicable by their inhumanity, to whom the shrieks of a mother or a sister writhing in the flames, are as the "sweetest music, who have parted with all that distinguishes "men from demons, and retain nothing of our nature but its "outward form."

With this extract we conclude that part of our article which has reference to the bold stand made by individuals against the policy of Government. It is always satisfactory to find that in all these discussions on what are termed delicate questions, involving the good faith of the Government and the religious feelings of the natives, there have been men in the Civil Service of clear and sound intellects, who have been able to see themselves, and to demonstrate to others, that Government, by its announcement of neutrality and toleration, was not bound to maintain practices which had grown up out of later and grosser superstitions, which tended to degrade any religion whatsoever, and against which humanity and nature alike rebelled. Many of these individuals, as we have seen, attained to eminence in the public service, presided over high tribunals, administered important executive departments, ruled kingdoms, and promulgated codes. Yet we must question if any honour or dignity to which their talents deservedly raised them, can have given them such a pleasant retrospect in the retirement of England, as the recollection of their efforts to denounce priestcraft, and to save life. Jeanie Deans, in the incomparable speech which the great novelist puts into her mouth, when pleading for Effie before Queen Caroline, tells her Majesty that "when the hour "of death comes, lang and late may it be yours, the thoughts "that ye hae intervened to spare the puir thing's life, will be "sweeter in that hour, come when it may, than if a word of "your mouth could hang the hail Porteous mob 'at the tail of "ae tow." The day has come when all those prominent actors have passed away from the scene, and when their conduct may be calmly reviewed; but if these pages should ever come to the notice of any of their relatives or descendants, they may be glad to think that, amidst the timid or the wavering, their fathers came boldly and prominently forward to denounce a bloody superstition, and that they stand out, in bright relief and contrast, as its merciless suppressors, and its deadly and inveterate foes.

We have dwelt considerably on the policy of Government, on the effect of that policy, on the number of *Sublees*, and in the opinions of members of the Civil Service and others. Our

readers must pardon us if we extend this article beyond our usual limits, by giving some instances of Suttees remarkable either for the determination or the sufferings of the victims. We have already explained the difference between those who burnt themselves with the bodies of their husbands, and those who ascended a pile raised at some other place, and, it might be, years after the decease. The latter privilege, we have said, was not extended to Brahminis, who could burn, according to the Shastras, only with their husbands. Other women burnt themselves, months and years afterwards, with anything belonging to their lords, a turban, a dagger, a pair of sandals, a portion of wearing apparel, a roll of beads, a stick, a fiddle. We can imagine a woman burning herself, at the instigation of interested priests and relatives, as soon as she received the news that her husband had died some hundreds of miles off, on a pilgrimage, or on service, away from his native village. But the reports fail to explain the cause of delay, in so many instances, which extended to 5, 10, and even 15 years. From enquiries on this particular point, we are led to conclude, that the woman found the state of widowhood, to which she was condemned by those same Shastras, literally intolerable; and that seeing her children provided for and settled in life, she may have accounted death a lesser evil than life, borne under the penalties and restrictions so vividly described in the papers, which led to the Hindoo Widow Remarriage Bill passed by the late Legislative Council early in 1857.

These victims appear to have been of all castes, and their husbands to have filled every conceivable station in life. The returns in one year give 234 Brahmins, 35 Khettrees, and the rest other classes, the total being 575. In them we have the widows of Brahmins, Kayasts, Khettrees, Bunniahs, Telis, wine-sellers, medical practitioners, Rajpoots, Chandals, and all the varied agricultural castes. The circumstances of the husbands are variously described as opulent, middling, and indigent, and they had Talooks, rent-free lands, professions, and sometimes nothing at all. One of the earliest cases reported at length involved the suspension of an ancient civilian who betrayed an amount of ignorance and incapacity which is positively startling. The woman had been prevented from burning in the Suburbs of Calcutta by the activity and the resolution of the Magistrate, and her relatives then took her into the 24-Pergunnahs, the jurisdiction of which was distinct from the Suburbs. The Magistrate of the 24-Pergunnahs had his doubts on the subject when applied to for the usual permission, but being much pressed and being told that the legal age for burning was 12

years (it was of course, 16), he signed the order authorising the Suttee, just as he was sitting down to dinner in a friend's house in Calcutta, to which place a Vakeel had followed him, obviously knowing the loose and easy individual with whom he had to deal. This case evidently caused considerable excitement at the time, and a searching enquiry was made into the conduct of the lax official who gave sanction to the rite, and who came to grief eventually.

In Dinagepore, a woman took up the corpse of her husband from the earth in which it had been buried, and burnt herself with it. In Sarun, the widow of a convict, who died in jail, sacrificed herself voluntarily. In Shahabad, a woman, after being considerably scorched, left the pile, went home, and died nine days afterwards from the effects of the burning. An extraordinary case is reported from Etawah. A Nutt, named Bajraj, drank four large pots of wine and died. All the brotherhood and the intending Suttee passed the next night in revelry and intoxication, but the Joint-Magistrate prevented the sacrifice, because Nutts were so low a caste that they were not entitled to this privilege. After the death of her husband, the wife shamelessly danced and sang. In Ghazeepore, a woman fled from the flames slightly blistered, and survived. In Cuttack, the Magistrate was present at the sacrifice, and in vain endeavoured to dissuade two widows, aged 45 and 50, from burning with their husband who was of the Myntee caste. The Darogah "a respectable Hindoo" had been equally unsuccessful. In Ghazeepore, a woman fled, as soon as the flames touched her, and received no injury. A curious case is mentioned in Dinagepore. A woman ascended the pile, cried out for help, and was rescued by the Darogah, but was severely burnt. She was sent to hospital, and the conduct of the Darogah was enquired into, when the woman turned round on the official, and taxed him with forcing her from the pile against her will, as she had merely shouted "Hari Bol," the usual formula in cases of death. Her relatives, after some demur, agreed to re-admit her to caste, but the upshot was that she became a "byragini," or religious mendicant, and was reported as "doing well." In Boolundshahr, in one case, a crowd of persons assembled, and showed an intention to resist the police officers, who were inclined to resort to force to prevent the Suttee, as they were entitled to do, saying that the husband, a Brahmin, had died at a distance from his wife. The Suttee took place, and it is recorded that it would have cost several lives to prevent it. In Gorruckpore, a woman twice attempted to escape with success, was brought back by force, was cut down at the third attempt, and was thrown into the fire which

consumed her. In Rajamundry, a young woman of eleven exhibited extraordinary firmness, sent two messengers to ask the Magistrate's permission, stating that her resolution not to survive her husband, was unalterable, threatened to starve herself to death, and finally threw herself into the fire in the presence of thousands of people. In Ellore, the Magistrate prevented the wife of a Sepoy from sacrificing herself, but she was not to be baulked, and she set fire to the shed in which she was living, and died in the flames. In 1822, the Salt Agent at Barripore, 16 miles south of Calcutta, went out of his way to report a case which he had witnessed, in which the woman was forcibly held down by a great bamboo by two men, so as to preclude all chance of escape. In Cuttack, a woman dropt herself into a burning pit, and rose up again as if to escape, when a washerman gave her a push with a bamboo, which sent her back into the hottest part of the fire. In Moorshedabad, a Darogah and a Hindoo, insisted on the woman's putting her finger into the fire to see if she was a true Suttee. The woman became alarmed, and gave up the idea. In Sarun a relative had the effrontery to state that the friends of a woman wished to dissuade her, but that fire broke out in her clothes spontaneously, on which they supplied her with materials for burning. In Moradabad, a woman leapt from the flames, and was rescued by the police officer, though much burnt, and against the will of her relatives who tried to force her back. In Goruckpore the reverse occurred, and the relatives twice forced back a woman, while the Kotwal looked idly on. In this case the parties were committed for trial, and, of course, acquitted. In Bhaugulpore, a woman broke away from the pile when the flames reached her breast, and fell down nearly insensible at the feet of the Magistrate who was standing by. In a few minutes she revived, and in spite of the Magistrate's entreaties and remonstrances, attempted to regain her position on the pile by climbing up to the top. The Magistrate finding her resolution to be unconquerable, permitted some of her relatives, whose assistance she invoked with loud cries, to lift her again into the flames which speedily reduced her to ashes. This remarkable woman was aged 26, and she is reported to have said, in answer to the Magistrate's remonstrances, that burning was neither terrible nor new to her; that she had gone through it previously at Benares and at Kanouj in a previous state of existence; and that she knew the extent of her sufferings, and their recompense. In Sarun, a father burnt the sister of a deceased Hindoo instead of his wife. The sister is stated to have voluntarily sacrificed herself,

but it is some slight satisfaction to think that the father was sentenced to imprisonment for seven years, however inadequate such a sentence may appear for the offence. In Balasore, a woman aged 27 is said to have replied to the Darogah, who dissuaded her, in the following terms :—"I burn with the hope of obtaining pardon for my sins, with the body of my husband, who, to my fancy is still alive, as, by the death of my husband, I consider myself as dead, and consequently I feel no regret in committing myself to the flames; after due observance of the rules prescribed by the Shastras, I shall obtain forgiveness for suicide, and free myself from any blame attached thereto." In Beerbhoom, a woman escaped from the fire somewhat singed, and was supported by her relatives, though she lost her caste. At Bithour in Cawnpore, the wife of a pundit in the service of the father of the now infamous Nana, burnt herself in the year 1823, along with the bones of her husband, according to the peculiar custom of the Marattas, at least so the local officer reported, though it does not appear to us, that there was anything very peculiar in the mode of sacrifice. In Bundelcund, a woman jumped from the pile, as her courage failed her, but, subsequently threw herself into a well, and was drowned. In Hooghly, no less than four wives on one occasion, and two on another, burnt themselves with one husband. In the first case three of the wives left seven children behind them, none older than 19 years of age. In the Southern Concan, one woman, under a novel and a local custom, made an image of her deceased husband in rice, and burnt herself with it. From the west coast of Bombay a remarkable case is described by an eye-witness in a letter, dated Severndroog, 10th October, 1824, to the Bombay Courier. The bystanders pleaded *Sirkar ka hookm* to all arguments and entreaties urged by the writer of the letter. The widow herself appeared calm, collected, and resolute, she went through all the prescribed ceremonies, which consisted in bathing, in being sprinkled with red powder, and in distributing betel-nut and spices, and then, in full vigour and health, after receiving a sort of worship from her relatives and friends, ascended the pile without the smallest assistance, and quietly died.

This is the last case which we shall inflict on the patience of our readers. We say nothing about the scores and hundreds of cases in which the police were not apprized in time, and when, of course, all things were reported to have been done correctly, or of those in which, when present, they described the sacrifice as voluntary, insisted on the absence of all legal restrictions, and described the engagements entered into by some

relative for the maintenance of infant children. We have already alluded to the numerous acquittals of those who violated any of the cautious rules enacted by Government. Others are fined or subjected to short periods of imprisonment for assisting in what are gravely described as "illegal Suttees." It may, however, afford a lively satisfaction to zealous Magistrates at the present day to learn that Choukidars, Pasbans, and other village functionaries of that class were, even in those times, often subjected to from 15 to 30 stripes with rattan, for not giving timely information to the police of an intending Suttee!

Something may be urged in support of every kind of custom, show, or amusement of a national character, however barbarous and demoralizing in many respects. In Gladiatorial exhibitions, the old Romans, who, amidst all their fine qualities, had no sentiments of chivalry or generosity to the vanquished, learnt to admire the skill of the exhibitors, as well as the calm determination with which they passed by the chief Magistrate, saluting him as dying men. In the bull-fights of Spain, the adroitness of the Matador sometimes half drowns the pity felt for the mangled and disembowelled horses. Even at a prize fight, gentlemen of taste and education have dwelt on the artistic position, the muscular, well-shaped, and healthy frame, and the exquisite skill in attack and defence manifested by the pugilists. Yet, in spite of skill and activity, and heroic resolution, the almost universal consent of civilized nations now pronounces such spectacles to be barbarous and demoralizing. But in these cases the actors anyhow are men, strong and independent, and capable of judging for themselves. Suttees were made out of the weakest part of the creation. Illiterate women, preyed on by relatives, cowed by priests, morally if not physically drugged, were urged to continue to their husband after death, that servile obedience to which they had been condemned in their lifetimes, or to encounter a state of dull and dreary widowhood to which death was almost preferable. Suttee appears to have sprung from, as well as to have perpetuated, some of the vilest feelings of our human nature. It began in selfishness, it was supported by falsehood, and it ended in cruelty such as might give delight to fiends. No language is too strong for it. When we read the long record of human lives sacrificed to what was called our national good faith, the vacillating minutes, the elaborate reports, the indignant remonstrances which the subject excited, and the inactivity of a Government presided over, at least, by one able statesman, we can but sigh, as we read the blood-stained pages, for one hour of either Bentinck or Dalhousie: for the first statesman, who was, we regret to say, decried by a

large portion of the Civil Service, because, though he "effaced humiliating distinctions and abolished cruel rites," he reduced the allowances of civilians to just and reasonable proportions; or for the second, whose acts and character are now occasionally vilified and misrepresented by a small herd of ignoble scribblers whom one stroke of his pen, or one glance of his eye would have sent back, cowed and humbled, into their congenial obscurity.

Writing after the event we must make all due allowance for statesmen, when dealing with delicate subjects such as religion and caste. But with every allowance that can be claimed on the score of caution and prudence, we cannot but feel that the interference of Government for years only made matters worse, and that the rulers of India, from 1812 to 1828, must be open to the charge of a want of penetration, of firmness, of sagacity, and of statesmanship, in that they permitted this foul blot so long to disfigure our annals. Energetic Magistrates, afraid of no responsibility, had shown what might be done by resolute and unauthorised action. Men of high character, acknowledged talent, and familiarity with the country, repeatedly urged the Government to interpose with the strong hand. The press was on their side. True statesmanlike instinct would have cast to the winds the vaticinations of the ignorant, and the fears of the selfish and the weak. To seize the right time, in India, for the introduction of great changes is, indeed, one of the highest triumphs of the statesman. When the late Lieutenant-Governor of Bengal peremptorily forbade all burning of bodies within the town of Calcutta, he was liable to the charge of intemperate haste. When he proposed to regulate the practice of *antarrjali*, and to prevent the gross abuses which grew out of a custom not in itself absolutely wicked or illegal, he would, in our opinion, have signalised his administration by an act of good policy and wisdom, and we can only regret that his counsel was not allowed to prevail.

A retrospect on the subject of Suttee, besides being peculiarly fitted for the pages of a *Review*, is calculated to be useful in many ways. It recalls to us the sort of abominations which may spring up when the natives are left practically to their own guidance and choice, and which it is the glory of British administrators to have abolished. It should teach us also to estimate at their proper value, the monitions of men who have been termed fossilised Brahmins, and who, whilst professing the greatest abhorrence for such crimes, are somehow always content to leave their cure to such grand and empty phrases, as the march of civilisation, the culture of the educated part of the community, and the like. It should warn all rulers, that there are times and

cases when decisive and vigorous action is imperative, and when caution is set down by the native community as weakness, and is despised accordingly. And it should constantly remind us, that whenever the old Company or Her Majesty's Government are said to have pledged themselves to religious toleration, they cannot be said to have thereby guaranteed immunity to the vilest orgies of Astarte, or to devilish sacrifices to Moloch.

We suppose that none but the most bigoted Brahmins,—and they must now be few in number,—would desire the revival of such a rite. And to put the matter in a lower but a very practical light, we say that advancement of natives to high posts of emolument or responsibility, was simply impossible, while such relics of dark ages and dark superstitions were fostered or endured. The most grotesque and horrible incongruities would arise, had Suttee kept pace with our avowed and earnest desire to see natives taking a larger share in the Government of the country. Imagine a native gentleman dying, who was a member of Governor-General's Council for making Laws, and the Viceroy, on sending a message of condolence to his family, being quietly told that his wives had all burnt themselves the day before: or the native Justices of the Peace for the Town of Calcutta, staving their inability to attend a discussion on the water-works of the metropolis, because they wished to follow the widow of one of their number to her husband's pile at Chitpore or Garden Reach: or a Bengalee member of the civil service, for such there may be, refusing to subscribe to the civil fund, because he would, under the Shastras, be only survived by his widow for the space of twelve hours! It was in one sense truly said, that such practices were incompatible with the spread of education, but the sound rule, we submit, for our guidance, would have been to put down violent crimes first, and then educate and refine afterwards. The demoralization of the survivors entailed by the rite of Suttee was palpably spreading, and was a worse feature than even the cruel tortures of the dying wife, which is saying a good deal.

It is refreshing to turn from the picture of the wretched victim, the greedy crowd, the selfish Brahmins, and the indignant but helpless Magistrate, to the picture of peace, progress, and prosperity, which is exhibited by those districts where Suttee was once most rife. In those fertile plains, and those populous villages, there is now and there was, we believe, even forty years ago, hardly an acre which does not, as rice-field or garden, or as thriving mart, contribute to the maintenance and welfare of the population. In large parts of those

districts, the presence of a wild beast bigger than a jackal, has long been as unknown as in Hertfordshire and Kent. Schools rise in numerous directions, and, instead of the Magistrate hastening to the fires at the call of duty, we have the Inspector of schools who reports on the gratifying spread of English ideas. The railway car, with its living freight, passes through Hooghly and Burdwan on one side of the sacred river, and through Nuddea on the other, once the great hot beds of Suttee, quickens the perception of a race naturally acute and intelligent; approximates the ends of the empire; and justifies the foresight of English statesmen, and the competence of English Engineers. Born and nurtured in those very plains, natives highly endowed and educated, have been found to compete for the civil service, to describe the skies with a rod, and to plead causes at the bar, as the Roman poet puts it, better than their predecessors, to lend their knowledge to our Councils, to serve on our Committees, and to adorn our highest Bench. Could these gratifying results have happened in our generation, had it not been for the foresight and the resolution of English statesmen? But the natives, freed from debasing superstitions, and with fields for the exercise of their talents everywhere opening, have now a greater task before them, in which almost everything must be done by themselves. Englishmen have saved the children from the Gauges, the aged widow from the flames, and the child wife from that living tomb, in which she was confined after the death of her sexagenarian husband. It remains still for the natives of Bengal to complete a work already commenced; to educate their wives and daughters up to their station in society; to fit them for the open and graceful discharge of those social and domestic duties, which fall in Europe to the gentler sex; and to remember that the power, the strength, and the influence of a nation in the world's history, depend even more on the refinement, the dignity, and the character of the mothers, than on any acuteness of intellect, and any range of acquirement displayed by the men.

---

## ART. II.—RAILWAY FUEL IN THE PUNJAB.

THE number of this *Review* for May 1867, contained an article on the Forests of *deodar* in the Punjab Himalaya, and their conservancy, past, present and future. The present paper is intended to be complementary to the former, the two containing a sketch of the chief subjects to which the Forest Department of the Punjab have directed, or are likely chiefly to direct their attention. Here accordingly, we propose to treat of the natural fuel-tracts of the Punjab plains with a special view to Railway requirements, the measures already taken or proposed to be adopted for the preservation of the fuel in these tracts, and the means which have at various times been recommended to supplement them by growing fuel artificially, with some account of the measures now in progress to that end.

Nor does an excuse seem to be required for bringing forward the subject in this place. For although at first sight the supply of fuel appears a much less important matter than that of timber, yet it would not perhaps be difficult to shew that in those parts of this country distant from coal supply, the former is almost more vital than the latter, in regard to the general wants of the people; while its importance in other respects is sufficiently evidenced by the frequency with which fuel was quoted in the late debates in the Legislative Council, in connection with the advisability of constructing certain great lines of Railway in preference to others. And as the Government is the chief holder of fuel-lands in the Punjab, it is of some moment to it that these should be properly utilized. On both these accounts, the present appears a time particularly suitable for the discussion of this question, seeing that even in the province but little is generally known regarding its later aspects, and that a turning point in the history of the fuel preserves, and a crisis as regards the supply of fuel for the Railways in the Punjab, seem both to be imminent.

And it is not perhaps necessary to do more than hint at an apology for introducing somewhat dry details, in order to the proper elucidation of a subject which, though of importance, is not at any time of a highly sensational nature; while the variety of

the kindred topics we have undertaken to compress into one paper, may perhaps form some excuse for its miscellaneous character.

To begin at the beginning then. In February 1851, towards the conclusion of a rapid journey over part of the then recently conquered land of the Five Rivers, the far-seeing Marquis of Dalhousie struck the key-note to one of the chief physical wants of the province in a special Minute regarding its scanty trees, a document which may be termed the *Magna Charta* of arboriculture in the province. He therein stated that the almost total absence of trees "leaves the whole territory one continuous stretch of unrelieved plain, neither adorned by the foliage which is its natural ornament, nor stocked with the timber requisite for the thousand purposes in the every day-life of the people who dwell in it." "A manifest evil which will be shortly felt to be an increasing one, unless some measures are taken at present to provide a remedy for the future." He pointed out the evils resulting from this state of things; in particular, that from want of cheap wood-fuel, the land gets but a very small proportion of the manure which should return to it, by far the greater part being used as fuel; an evil which has been much too little dwelt upon in the late discussions. He then pointed out, that so far as he could judge, nature presented no obstacle to the growth of trees in the Punjab, (scarcity of water being in most places the difficulty), and he called upon all officers from the highest to the lowest to aid in forwarding tree-planting, including the formation of fuel preserves near large towns; and he suggested that even cultivated land should be taken up, if need were.

Lord Dalhousie concluded by saying: "None of us can live to see the complete result of that which we now propose to commence; few of us will gather the fruit where now we plant; but we will leave an heritage for which posterity will be grateful." An appeal like this, from a Governor-General like Dalhousie, in a province administered as the Punjab then was, ought to have borne fruit, and it did so, though to a far less extent than it should have done. His Lordship appears to have imbibed the notion, very common then and not altogether unknown since in the Punjab, that every thing could be done through the people. And in districts which were exceptionally well situated as near Lahore, or exceptionally well managed as Goordaspore, many groves and miles of avenues are still in existence which owe their origin to the "spurt" which was put on in the early days after that Minute,—when the district officer had a much stronger

personal command of his people, and was able to encourage the planting of trees by granting aid in digging wells, and so on.

But such success was for the most part only local and temporary, and within a few years it was found that generally throughout the province, the mainstay in regard to the increase of trees on the large scale (*i.e.*, excluding the few which the agriculturist plants by his well or homestead), must be the direct action of Government. And accordingly, each year, sums are granted to district officers for planting trees in avenues or groves. Such expenditure when made near Head Quarters of districts, which it mostly is, has on the whole been fairly, and in many cases excellently, well laid out. In most Punjab districts one visits now, the inhabitants, almost invariably *laudatores temporis acti* in this respect, declare that formerly trees abounded, until the Pathans ravaged the country, or the Sikhs cut the trees down for fuel, or the *Sirkar* gave such inducements to extend cultivation that all jungle is being abolished. But so far as our evidence goes, it seems clear enough that under the peaceful rule of the British and owing partly to the efforts of their officers, although the results are as yet totally inadequate to the needs of the case, yet the plains of the Punjab now contain more large trees than at any former historical period.

But when such grants for arboriculture are distributed, as is frequently the case, by officers having no special interest in the matter, to *tahsildars*, *thanadars* and *darogahs* for tree-planting in their respective beats, the practical results are but too often miserably incommensurate with the expenditure, and are at times only shown by a few scraggy, neglected, hacked and eaten down or dried up trees, along roadsides or about thanahs, &c. On paper, however, the results look well enough, and returns of thousands of trees "planted out and now alive" are annually sent in to that much abused repository of doctored statistics, the Public Works Office.

One district officer is quoted as possessed of so much faith in the honesty of his subordinates, or the endurance of central authorities, that he positively sent in a return for his modicum of arboricultural grant, of 6,50,000 trees planted out within the year; equal to about five square miles of groves, or more than 900 miles of road, with a double avenue on each side! We are told of another officer, who had been pressing arboriculture on his subordinates, and getting and forwarding splendid *nuksas*, and who, on the approach of a late Lieutenant-Governor, had announced that His Honor would be sure to ask about and look at the trees. In passing along the road things looked promising enough; lots of nice fresh young trees, ground about

them well cleared and so forth, when suddenly His Honor laid his hands caressingly on one which gave way and fell, showing that it was merely a bough stuck in to do duty during His Honor's passage; and too many of its neighbours are said to have been found to be equally deceptive.

The want of trees which so struck Lord Dalhousie, has since struck every observant traveller on a first visit to the Punjab, especially if his eye has for some time been accustomed to either the dense vegetation of portions of Bengal, or the numerous mango-groves, &c. in many parts of the North-Western Provinces. And in the Sikh times when, as we have said, large trees were still more scarce, various officers mention that the Sikh rulers took special care of their *shikargahs* or *rukhs*, that there was no regular felling except for timber &c. for their own use, and grazing was only rarely allowed, even on payment of *trirni* (grazing tax). And in one of the Conservator's reports, it is mentioned that near Umritsur, some years ago, a peasant said to a Settlement Officer: "In the time of the Maharajah" (Runjeet Sing) if a man had taken a *dhak* leaf for a plate, his hand would have been struck off, but the *Sahibs* are not half "careful enough of their *rukhs*." By and by we shall see how little careful they have been.

Before entering on a short description of the chief fuel-tracts in the parts of the Punjab already or soon to be traversed by Railways, it will be well to enumerate the principal plants arborescent or subarborescent, used for fuel, and found in waste land near the lines. *Phulai* (*Acacia Modesta*) furnishes a hard wood which is perhaps the best fuel given by any wild tree within our limits, but it is only found in quantity over small spaces near Umritsur and Jullundur. *Dhak* or *palas* (*Butea Frondosa*) grows in quantity to the south-east of Umballa, and more sparingly to the westward of it, in parts of the Jullundur Doab and near Umritsur, but its wood is too soft and light to furnish, unmixed, a really effective fuel. *Jhand* or *kandi* (*Prosopis spicigera*) covers very large areas in the central tract near Lahore, and grows more partially over many parts to the south. Its wood is open-grained and softish, and is very subject to the attacks of white ants. But it furnishes a fair fuel, and has hitherto been perhaps the chief source of supply for the locomotive in the Punjab. Next to it as to quantity of fuel furnished, come the Tamarisks, *suras*, *lei*, *palchi*, &c., (*Tamarix Orientalis* and *Tamarix Indica*) which from some miles south of Lahore southwards, cover hundreds of square miles of the low land, and there furnish the chief part, as in Sind they have given almost the whole, of the wood-fuel for locomotive and steamer.

The wood is loose-grained and light, and decays easily, but it gives a fair fuel for such purposes, although the odour caused by its combustion when it is not well dried, is said to unfit it for domestic use.

In many parts *malla* or *beri* (*Zizyphus Nummularia*) grows abundantly, but it is too small for the locomotive and has mostly been used only for brick-burning. To this use have also been applied various species of *Salsolacæ*, (*lane*) which abound in the more saline dry parts of the Doabs, west of the Bias. *Karil* (*Cupparis Aphylla*), a shrub which attains a considerable size, is common in many places, especially to the west, but is for the most part only used on the large scale for brick-burning. This is also the chief use of *jal*, *wan* or *pilu* (*Salvadora Oleoides*), a nearly worthless small tree which is far too abundant to the south of Lahore. It is only employed for locomotives when largely mixed, although the steamer-boilers appear to be less fastidious. Mixed with scrap-wood of *deodar* and other pines, it furnishes an excellent fuel for brick-kilns. Along parts of the rivers in the southern extremity of the province, *bahn* (*Populus Euphratica*) is not uncommon, but its wood being excessively light, is said not to be employed for locomotives. And when used in steamers for which even, only a proportion is accepted, burning flakes are apt to escape from the chimneys, so as to endanger the awnings and the goods on deck, &c.

The *kikkar* (*Acacia Arabica*), *tali* or *sissoo* (*Dalbergia Sissoo*) and *ber* (*Zizyphus Jujuba*) though occasionally found growing in the jungles, may for practical purposes be considered as nowhere wild in quantity in the Punjab plains. It is not necessary, therefore, to do more than allude to them in this place. Although as all are easily raised, grow with fair rapidity to a considerable size, and furnish good fuel, they are of much importance in regard to the artificial raising of wood-fuel.

The views which have generally been laid down as to the rate of growth of the more common of the fuel plants, are very various and mostly somewhat vague. Thus while the period of reproduction after felling (*i. e.*, from the stump as in coppicing) for *Jhand* has generally been put at ten years, one authority assumes eight, and another six years for it. It appears probable, however, from later observations, that at 10 or 12 years of age *Jhand* does not, as a rule, exceed the same number of inches in girth, which is much under the usual felling size for it. The smaller *Tamarisk* (*T. Indica*) is usually held to become fit for felling in about 8 or 10 years, and as it is a quick grower, and is generally cut of a smallish girth, the latter number may be, in favourable circumstances, not far from

the truth. As to *kikkar* there ought to have been much less doubt, since trees of known age are common, being often planted, which the others are not. But it is not so; for we find that one authority stated that it will not exceed 18 inches girth in "10 or 15 years," while another declares that it attains its "maximum" in ten years. More exact observation appears to have determined that this tree will in tolerably favourable circumstances attain a girth of about 30 inches in 10 or 12 years.

In reviewing the extent and character of the chief natural fuel-tracts of the Punjab, our remarks will chiefly apply to those calculated to supply part of the wants of the Punjab Railway from Lahore to the Chenab (Trimab) at Moultan, already completed, and the Delhi Railway, of which some 60 miles are now finished eastward from Umritsur, and the remainder likely to be so within the next two or three years. The demand for these is at present the most urgent, but the question of fuel for the Peshawur line when it is sanctioned,—and it is only a question of time,—will be still more pressing, owing both to the extreme scarcity of standing fuel within reach of it, and the distance of any considerable source of coal.

We may as well premise a definition of a word which occurs very frequently in the papers connected with fuel, viz., *rukhh*. This is equivalent to "preserve," being derived (as is the term *rukha*, a watcher) from the word *rukhnā*, to place or set apart, and is now generally applied in the Punjab to Government or other lands specially set apart for the growth of fuel or grass. As to the preservation of these, that is another matter of which more further on. The synonyms of *rukhh* in various parts of the province are *chuk*, *rund* and *shikargah*.

The quantity of fuel to be got from the outer hills (Siwaliks, &c.) between the Jumna and the Ravi, is now held to be quite inadequate, as well as too distant, to furnish at moderate rates anything like a sufficient and continuous supply for the wants of even the nearer portions of the Railway. Thus our remarks will be chiefly confined to the supply in the plains. And even as regards the latter, we may leave out of account any estimate of that which stands on land in the hands of private individuals, as being much scattered and of comparatively small moment, and because our knowledge of it is so slight as to render impossible any decent estimate of its amount.

At the Delhi extremity of the line, only the terminus lies south of the Jumna, and so within Punjab limits. But as in Delhi there will probably be large work-shops likewise, the supply for which may partly be drawn from the Punjab side of

the river, as well as perhaps part of the fuel for the down-trains of the E. I. Railway, to the first fuelling station in the Doab (Ghazeraabad), it may be well to note what Government fuel-growing land is available near that place. In the Delhi district, and within a circuit of a few miles from the city, are several plots of Government land, (there generally called *shikargah* or *rund*) which appear to aggregate some five or six thousand acres in extent. But the only one of these which contains any considerable quantity of natural standing fuel is Tilauri on the Jumna, some twenty miles below Delhi, which may have a lakh or more maunds of wood, chiefly *kikkar*. Only one or two of the other plots contain a very much smaller quantity of standing fuel, chiefly *dhak*, &c., most of them at present producing only grass.

The Ganges Doab, from the Jumna bridge at Delhi to the bridge over the same river near Jugadri, 120 miles of line, being in the North-Western Provinces, it does not fall within our scope to discuss the supply of fuel there; especially as we have no certain information regarding the extent, which, however, we believe to be very inconsiderable, of fuel-growing land in the hands of Government. The Siwaliks, however, and the Sub-Siwalik forests, (to the west of the Jumna the latter diminish and eventually disappear,) are within a reasonable distance of part of that portion of the line, and may for a time, until plantations can be raised, or Bengal coal can be brought up cheaply, be able to furnish some of the supply.

In the plains to the west of the Jumna, in the Umballa district, there is understood to be no fuel-growing land in the hands of Government. The only Government *rukht* in the district is the Kalesar *sal* forest of about 12,000 acres, lying near the Jumna, in a fork of the Siwaliks. It could, however, supply only a very moderate quantity of fuel from its under-growth, &c., the *sal* being much too valuable to be used for that purpose. The scrub on the Siwaliks themselves becomes more scanty towards the west, but a temporary and limited supply might be obtained from that source, and from the Kyarda Doon belonging to the Nahan Rajah, whence it can be brought down the river. There also is, or has been a large extent of *dhak* jungle, on village-lands to the south-east of Umballa. But the demands on it for the large cantonments and for P. W. D. wants, appear to be quite enough for the capabilities of that tract, and sportsmen familiar with it for years, tell us that each season sees an increase of the clearance so effected.

On the whole, therefore, it seems very evident that the natural supply in Umballa will be quite insufficient to meet Railway

wants. The same may be still more strongly assumed with regard to Loodiana, where there is no land whatever in the hands of Government, and the Siwaliks are still more distant from the line, and more scantily provided with jungle. The only hope of even a temporary supply appears to be from the poor scrub in the corners of village-lands, and the *kikkar* trees, here pretty numerous scattered in fields and by villages. When prices rise high enough, the owners will doubtless be tempted here as elsewhere, to sell these for fuel; indeed, they have already in some instances yielded to the temptation. But in the interests of the villagers themselves or of the country generally, this is hardly a consummation to be wished.

The Jullundur Doab, the whole breadth of which, where it is crossed by the Railway line, is occupied by the district of the same name, is nearly as badly off as the last. The only Government land with any fuel, is a *rukḥ* called Sarungwal of about 600 acres, which has for years been made over for the supply of grass to the Cavalry and Artillery at Jullundur. We may rest assured that the grass-cutters, in taking off a daily supplementary bundle of fuel on the top of their head-load of grass for the benefit of their *dal roti*, have not given the stock of standing fuel much chance of increasing since they took the *rukḥ* in hand.

In this Doab, there is an area of about 10,000 acres of *dhak* jungle belonging to the Rajah of Kapoorthulla, which has recently, in connection with the "Railway scandals" at Lahore, become notorious as the Phugwara Rukḥ. If the standing stock of fuel on this were even nearly equivalent to the price paid for it by the Railway Company, this portion of the line might be reckoned tolerably fortunate. But as certain authorities have some doubts on this matter, and the Agent of the Railway himself, who was long Deputy Commissioner of this district, made no allowance in any of his plantation schemes for any such large supply from natural sources as the *rukḥ* would furnish if not bought at too high a price, we may perhaps venture to suppose that there has been some great exaggeration, and that the Railway Company have paid somewhat dear for their whistle.

Crossing to the west of the Bias, we find in the Umritsur district some 10,000 acres of *rukḥ* land in Government hands, much less than one-half of which is, or has recently, been covered with even moderately good jungle, chiefly of *dhak*, *jhand* and *phula*. The first of these is not found in quantity to the west of this, nor does the last extend further within our limits, but *jhand* is one of the chief fuel-plants

to the west and south of this point. Notwithstanding that the stock of natural fuel is so lamentably insufficient here, a good deal of the Government *rukhs* land in this district has been parted with within the last few years; some of it, since the approaching increased demand for Railway fuel might have been foreseen.

In the Lahore district, there are at least 2,50,000 acres of Government *rukhs*, and of the uncultivated portion of these perhaps 1,70,000 acres lie Cis-Ravi, whence the demand is chiefly met. Of the latter area there may be 1,20,000 acres neither under grass only, nor given over for grass to cantonments or city, in which latter case, the fuel is so apt to be carried off in dribblets. These *rukhs* have recently been producing an annual average income of fifty or sixty thousand rupees from grazing fees and leases, and sale of fuel. The latter is mostly *jhand*, but in the southern parts of the district there are parts of the *rukhs*, which have not more than a maund or two of that wood per acre. There, as well as in the districts further south, is in many places a very large proportion of *jal*, which is practically of but little use as fuel, with a varying proportion of *karil*, which is perhaps of still less value for this purpose.

In the district of Montgomery to the south of Lahore, there is in the hands of Government an immense extent of waste land, not less than twelve *lakhs* of acres. Of this 1,80,000 acres are reported as covered with jungle, but this is probably very much under the mark. Here this, the Baree Doab, assumes fully the characteristic appearance and general structure which is only indicated in the southern part of the Manjha ("middle part") further north, of a central dorsal plateau considerably elevated above either river, especially towards its centre. On either side, this drops suddenly by the *dhaya* (a local term for this particular dip), to a flat alluvial tract of several miles in width, running along either river. The dorsal ridge is called the *Ganji Bar* ("bald tract"), and much of its soil being intensely arid and often saline, grows but little except *jal* and some salsolaceous plants, with a few bushes of *dhau*.

But over considerable portions of the low tract on either side, aggregating some 2,50,000 acres in the hands of Government, there is a plentiful growth of Tamarisk, with, in some parts, a fair amount of *Acacia*. The increased growth here is supposed by Dr. Stewart, the present Conservator of Forests in the Punjab, to be partly caused by drainage from the dorsal ridge. It also probably in part depends on the fact, that its lowness enables many

parts of it to get additional supplies of moisture from side channels of the river, which become filled during the annual inundations. In some places in this tract, the quantity of standing fuel of natural growth is not less than 150 or 200 maunds per acre.

So long ago as the period of Settlement, (about 1856,) soon after steamers began to ply upon the Punjab rivers, about 30,000 acres were reserved for fuel, and in all about 30 *rukhs*, aggregating nearly 60,000 acres, have been set aside for this purpose in Montgomery, and are understood not to be systematically felled, but to be held in reserve. Altogether, this is the part of the province by far the best-stocked with fuel, in proportion to local demand. But already the tracts nearest the line have begun to be impoverished, and the drain towards Lahore on the north and Moultan on the south, has for some time set in. The income got in this district on account of fuel alone in 1866-7, viz., Rs. 35,000, indicates, calculating from the ruling seigniorage rates, a quantity removed of at least 9,00,000 maunds, which must be four or five times as much as the Railway consumes within the district.

Moultan contains at least as much Government waste land as the last district, but much of it is very arid or saline, and barren, and only a small proportion has a fair covering of *jhand*, while a still smaller has a tolerable stock of Tamarisk. An aggregate area of 60,000 acres has here been reserved for fuel for Railway and steamer. The demand for both of these has been very heavy, and as is believed, much in excess of the natural stock, so that parts of the southern and northern corners of the district, where lie the chief sources of supply, have been considerably exhausted. This result was many years ago predicted by Colonel Hamilton, then Commissioner of the Division.

The district of Muzaffurgurh, beyond the Chenab (Trimab) from Moultan, and lying in the angle formed by the junction of that river and the Sutlej with the Indus, is the last with which we have to deal here. It is as to extent of fuel-bearing land, in circumstances similar to those of Moultan; but its 9,00,000 acres of Government waste are less well-stocked than the waste of that district, and the fuel of many of its reserved *rukhs* (aggregating 92,000 acres), though situated conveniently enough for the steamers on either rivers, cannot readily be made available for the locomotive.

The principal cause of the deficient supply of natural fuel which has above been indicated, is unquestionably the aridity of many parts of these tracts, a fact which Lord Dalhousie seems to have ignored when he wrote that there was no natural

obstacle to the growth of trees. Doubtless the pooriness or saline nature of the soil, in many parts of especially the Baree Doab, is sufficient to account for that deficiency of shrubby and arboreal growth which there at times so painfully strikes the traveller. But that a want of moisture in earth and air is the chief and pervading cause of such a dearth of verdure in many parts of the province, is evidenced by various facts and considerations which it would be out of place here to enter upon at length. The flush of grass which after scanty showers comes up in even the southern Baree Doab, is sufficient to shew what the effect of more abundant moisture might be on the larger plants.

An illustration, that want of moisture is the obstacle, may be derived from examining a piece of waste ground near the head of the Baree Doab, and another some way south towards its extremity. On the former (even where the soil is poor and stony,) with a fair surface, there will be in places a dense growth of jungle, and as each seed which falls from quasi-indigenous trees like *kikkar*, &c., has here a fair chance of doing well, a good many self-sown trees of these will be seen. In the south again, on a plot of even good soil, high on the *Ganji Bar*, with water sixty feet below the surface and an annual rainfall represented by decimals of an inch, no *kikkar* or such other seed has, as a rule, a chance of even germinating; while the trees from the few seeds of the scanty *jal* and *jhand* which have contrived to get sufficient moisture to enable them to germinate, have enough to do to reach their scraggy adulthood, and often for miles the prospect is Sahara-like, and ghastly in its barrenness. But in the south as in the north, wherever there is plenty of moisture as from canals, or down near the river, vegetation is luxuriant enough. Unfortunately, in the Punjab the dry prevails very much over the fairly moist area, and the results accord with this, so far as the stock of natural fuel is concerned.

As the rainfall bears so strongly on this point as well as on the chances of successfully raising trees and consequently growing fuel artificially where irrigation cannot be practised, we give here the annual average rainfall of the parts of various districts with which we have chiefly to do at present in either respect. These figures are approximately compiled from the data given in Mr. Prinsep's Rain Map of the Punjab, framed in 1868 from several years' observations. For the parts of Delhi, with which we are most interested, the annual average rainfall appears to be about 17, Umballa 30, Loodiana 20, Hoshiarpore 30, Jullundur 25, Umritsur 28, Lahore 15, Montgomery 6 inches, and Moultan six-tenths of an inch.

It is hardly necessary for us to say more than a few words on the vexed question of the influence of trees on climate. Perhaps the best collection in the English language of evidence on that as well as on several connate points, is given in Mr. G. P. Marsh's "*Man and Nature*" (1864.) A great deal has, at various times, been said for and against the theory that increase of trees in a given tract augments the amount of rainfall. After perusing carefully much that has been written on this subject, including the miscellaneous, and not always logical, brochure by Mr. Dalzell, Conservator of Forests, Bombay, who takes the affirmative side strongly, we are inclined to think that, as a rule, the number of trees does not affect the rainfall. But we cannot doubt that by causing an increased deposition of dew, and to a great extent preventing the evaporation of moisture from the earth, whether derived from rain, dew, or otherwise, an increased number of trees is calculated to modify an arid climate very materially for the better. This and the other beneficial effects arising from afforesting a previously treeless tract, are quite sufficient to warrant the adoption of the most energetic measures to attain that result.

In the reports on fuel in the Punjab, now before us, there is, as we think properly, no stress laid on the planted and self-sown trees growing on village lands, as a source of supply of fire-wood. In parts of even the arid Punjab, these are pretty numerous, having increased largely of late years, since swords have been turned into sickles under the strong *Sirkari raj*. At present, the chief consumption of such trees is in the construction of houses, and for agricultural implements, &c. And as the supply is nowhere too large, and in many parts is lamentably too small to meet the wants of the people in these respects, it is much to be deprecated that the time should ever come when these shall be disposed of wholesale for Railway fuel, and so alienated from their legitimate purposes. But even a moderate further increase in the price of fuel will infallibly lead to this very undesirable result, and so the country be unfairly denuded of part of the few trees it possesses, unless effectual measures be taken to meet the Railway demand from other sources.

Six or seven years ago, a great cry arose in the North-West Provinces, that the Railway must soon stop for want of fuel, and means were adopted to count and estimate the value of the trees on village lands in certain tracts. The conclusion came to from these estimates was, that in the Doab the quantity of such standing timber was such as might supply all probable Railway wants for fifty years. While the demand continued

eager, these were in some places sold for fuel, and a counter-cry speedily arose as to the imminent denudation of the country. More recently, however, it has been found, that Bengal coal can be profitably burned at least up to near Delhi, and so for the present, the village trees in the Doab are probably safe.

But as we shall by and by show, there is no speedy prospect that coal from either Bengal or Kurrachee can be profitably employed above Delhi. And as we have seen, in the Punjab village trees are infinitely fewer than in the North-West Provinces; consequently prices have risen so high that in some places the villagers have been tempted to sell their trees for fuel, and this merely to meet the demand for bricks for the *construction* of the Delhi line. In Loodiana a good many *kikkar* have been thus disposed of, and near Jugadree, mango-trees have been sold for brick-kilns at seven and eight rupees a tree, having originally been granted by Government to the people at three rupees a tree!

The only redeeming circumstance about this state of things is, that the high prices may tempt the people to plant largely. But we believe that they will be long in learning that if the returns from trees are slow, they are both large and sure. It should be kept in mind that it is only some scores of years since Scotch lairds began to realize the value of the paternal advice given by one of Sir W. Scott's characters: "Be aye stickin' in a tree 'Jamie, it'll be growin' when ye are sleepin'." And we fear that if such sales become prevalent, the country will soon be barer than even at the time of the Dalhousie Minute. It may be hoped, however, that the proper measures will be adopted for preventing a continuance or intensification of the state of matters we deprecate.

We shall now consider shortly the demand for Railway fuel, present and prospective, with some of its bearings upon prices &c. And we may start with the certainty that even before the locomotive began to ply in the Punjab, the demand for fuel was rapidly increasing from general augmentation of the population, and the increased desire for comfort caused by the existence of a settled Government and the absence of disturbing causes such as wars and forays. The addition to the ordinary demand of that for the short line of 32 miles from Lahore to Umritsur, opened in April 1861, had not in itself much effect. But simultaneously with this proceeded the construction of the 200 miles of line from Lahore to Multan, in burning bricks for the ballast &c. of which, an enormous quantity of wood-fuel was employed, and the price of the article speedily rose. Indeed,

as far as retail rates are concerned, they have not got very much higher since, about Lahore.\*

In connection with a question such as the general supply of fuel, where neither the exact amount of supply nor of demand can be arrived at, at least in this country, some rough and ready indicator of the shifting relation of these is wanted, which in this case is the fluctuation of price. This can always be obtained with sufficient accuracy from the Commissariat rates for the years, and from the *Gazette* notices of prices of produce in the various districts, which are published quarterly. From these sources, then, it has been found, that from 1857 to 1864, the retail price of fire-wood at Lahore rose 100 per cent., and that in the period from 1860 to 1864, the average increase of price in Lahore, Umritsur, and Moultan was about 35 per cent. In nine districts on and near the line of Railway, the average rise in price from January 1864 to the end of 1867, as given in the *Gazette* returns, was 30 per cent. For steamers again, in the southern Punjab, the price of fuel from 1863 to 1866, had increased 25 per cent. at Moultan, and the rise had been still more rapid on the Indus.

These figures may serve to indicate how great was the disturbing influence exercised by the added demand for Railway and Steamer, upon the fuel market. At the same time it should be remembered, that the rise does not at all indicate a proportional diminution of the total stock of standing fuel, but more properly shews an augmentation of the distance whence the latter has to be brought to market, which so far indicates a diminution of the *available* stock. As the raw material of fire-wood is very cheap, *i. e.*, a large (quantity or) weight of it is got for a relatively small sum, it follows that in most cases, carriage bears a very large proportion to the price of the article at the place of sale. Consequently an increase in the distance of the place of production is, in practice, to a certain extent much more than equivalent to the proportionate reduction of the whole standing stock. It is sometimes contended by objectors, that the recent increase in the price of fuel in the Punjab, is quite accounted for by the rise in the rates for manual labour, and for produce generally, but the facts of the case do not bear this out.

Carriage of fire-wood costs about 5 to 7 rupees per hundred maunds for every ten miles by cart, and the felling and cutting up of the fuel may cost 3 rupees per 100 maunds. The only other important item of cost is the seigniorage or royalty payable to Government (or other owners of the standing fuel), which may be held as equivalent to the cost of raw

material. In the Punjab the seigniorage has hitherto borne a very low proportion to the market price of fire-wood and the rates charged in some other province. In Sind, for instance, where the supply bears a more favourable relation to demand than in the Punjab, the seigniorage is Rs. 6-8 per 100 maunds. And till recently, in some tracts of the Punjab, when the Railway fuel contractor was getting more than Rs. 20 per hundred maunds from the Company, only Rs. 2-8 seigniorage was being paid to Government. More recently, however, seigniorage in Lahore has been raised to Rs. 6, and in the districts in the south to Rs. 5, per hundred maunds. But that even the former rate is probably too low, is indicated by the facts that in 1866 the fuel in two Umritsur *rukhs* was disposed of by auction at Rs. 8-5 per hundred maunds, and Rs. 8 seigniorage has recently been at once offered for standing fuel near Delhi.

It should be noted, that it is both just and expedient that the seigniorage should be raised as the stock of standing fuel falls low. Firstly, because the value of the raw material is becoming greater. And secondly, the higher the seigniorage is kept, so long as it is not factitiously raised *over* the market value of the raw material, the less risk there is of the article being wasted.

It is evident that the rise in the price of fuel will press more heavily, in proportion, on poorer purchasers than on large consumers like the Railway Company, who buy and carry wholesale, and can arrange for supplies from more distant sources. Dr. Stewart calculates that a rise of fire-wood to double its present price at Lahore, will affect the expenditure of a native to about 15 per cent. on his income of 4 or 5 rupees per mensem. In one of the reports before us also, it is stated, that at one time when poor consumers in Moultan were paying Re. 1 for 3½ maunds, the Railway Company were bringing it from some miles off along the line at 12 to 14 maunds for a rupee. Anything, therefore, which will keep the rise in price within moderate bounds, will be a special boon to the poorer classes of the people.

But even to a great mercantile body like a Railway Company, requiring an enormous quantity of fuel continuously and steadily, so considerable is the relation of its cost to their total expenses, that any legitimate means of keeping it down deserves serious attention. Thus the total expenditure on the Punjab Railway up to 31st July 1868, was about 230 lakhs of rupees. And if wood-fuel rise to double its present price (before which coal at ruling rates of carriage cannot compete with it at Lahore), the increase will amount to nearly one-half per cent. on the above sum; a matter of appreciable moment to a Company

whose gains over the Government guarantee may not for long be reckoned by more than fractions per cent.

To shew how difficult it is to exaggerate as to the demand for fuel, we may note the following facts. In 1864, Dr. Stewart, from all the data then at command, calculated the annual necessities in Moultan for fuel for Steamer, Railway, and great Public Works, &c., at a little over six lakhs of maunds. But the amount of seigniorage paid proves that the actual consumption in each of the years 1865-6 and 1866-7, was about twelve lakhs of maunds, or nearly double the estimate. It can hardly be supposed that any of the Moultan fuel went north, for we have already seen that in the latter year the fuel sold in Montgomery was enormously (four or five times) greater than the known Railway wants of the district. Again, a considerable portion of the Montgomery fuel is probably consumed within the limits of the Lahore district, and in 1866-7, at least 52,000 maunds crossed to Lahore from the right bank of the Ravi, part of it being in all probability derived from Goojranwalla. Yet in the same year, the quantity of fuel sold from Government land in the Lahore district, was quite up to the estimate of 1864.

The total demand for the line from Delhi to Moultan, about 450 miles exclusive of the Doab portion, was, in 1866, estimated by the Railway Agent from the actual consumption between Umritsur and Moultan, at about 10,00,000 maunds per annum. This is irrespective of increase of traffic per mile, which is certain to result from the opening of a greater length of line. When to the above quantity we add 5,50,000 maunds of fire-wood consumed by steamers on the Punjab rivers in 1865, we have the enormous quantity of 15,70,000 maunds of steam-fuel annually required in the Punjab, even without allowing for increase of traffic, or extension of line beyond those completed or nearly so.

It is not likely that in the earlier stages of the fuel question, a consumption at all approaching the above was conceived of, or at least realized in connection with existing supplies. For we find that in 1851, Mr. Edgeworth, a well-known botanist and an accurate observer, who was then Commissioner of the Moultan Division, considered the fuel on the Sutlej part of the Moultan district, "practically inexhaustible" as regarded steamers, and that although close to the Chenab above Moultan, the supply might not last for more than four or five years, yet that, in land on the *Bar*, the stores were "inexhaustible." He, however, appears to have harboured some doubt on the subject, for we find him in the same report with remarkable

foresight, suggesting plantations along the rivers on a considerable scale. In 1855 again, the Deputy Commissioner of Multan reported that "unless cultivation increased in an extraordinary manner," the supply for steamers was "inexhaustible."

There was perhaps more excuse for vagueness here, before the insatiable voracity of the locomotive for fuel was known, than in the early times of working the *deodar* forests, and the handy adjective appears to have been nearly as great a favourite in the former as in the latter case. We are told that it is still occasionally heard as to fuel supply, but only from district officers and others of a noted conservative type. It is, however, frequently in the mouth of natives who, in this as in all else, prefer the vague to the definite, however much circumstances may favour them in getting at the latter. Thus, in one of the reports before us, mention is made of a Railway fuel contractor near Multan, who stated the standing fuel on a certain tract to be *beshumar*,—equivalent to the familiar "inexhaustible;" whereas on enquiry it came out that in the two or three years since the cutting of fuel had commenced, the distance whence it had to be brought had increased four or five miles!

We have now cleared the way for some details as to the variations and fluctuations in opinion respecting the management of the fuel preserves of Government, and as to the fuel question generally. And although a continuous narrative, however succinct, of such changes, is open to objection on the score of monotony and some repetition as well as discursiveness, it is probably the form best calculated to indicate the process by which these matters have reached the stage where we now find them.

So early after the conquest of the Punjab, then, as April 1851, Mr. E. H. Prinsep (now Settlement Commissioner) submitted a very elaborate report on the whole of the Lahore *rakhs*, with detailed map, surveys and estimates of the quantity of fuel in each. He shewed that already we had far fallen off from the strictness of the Sikh system of managing them. The wood and grass were being sold wholesale, with enormous profits to contractors (mention being made of one man who had got the produce of two *rakhs* for 1,950, and had made at least 5,000 off the wood alone), and that the villagers near the *rakhs* were openly battenning on their plunder. Large stores of fire-wood might be found in each neighbouring hamlet, as much as 25,000 maunds of *jhand* roots being found piled in one village. And it was stated, that the people generally were living as much on the produce of the abstracted wood as of their cultivation.

No wonder that they complained of the restrictions which then began to be placed on the pillage which had prevailed for the previous few years.

But there was as yet no glimmer of the truth as to the great value of these *rukhs*, for Mr. Prinsep estimated the value of the standing fuel on the whole of them at 70,000, and stated that the wood gets so much lighter in drying, that one would hardly think it could pay the expenses of cutting and carriage. Even then, however, it could not have been *very* cheap, for only three years later, fire-wood was selling in Lahore at less than 4 maunds per rupee.

Looking at the question as we now do, it seems almost ridiculous that a special dispatch should have been elicited from the omnipotent Court of Directors, by some remarks in Mr. Prinsep's report regarding the want of check on the *grass* taken from some of these *rukhs*, nominally for the cavalry. In consequence of this weighty missive on a weighty point, a system of nominal rolls and tickets by which to check the grass-cutters of cantonments, was propounded, laughed at, and we believe, never put in practice.

Within a short time of Mr. Prinsep's report, the Commissioner of Lahore, Mr. (now Sir Robert) Montgomery proposed, but fortunately without success, that fifty-six (or more than half) of the Lahore *rukhs*, should be broken up and disposed of; an instance of a mistaken policy on this point, to which the late Lieutenant-Governor appears to have adhered till the close of his career.

The first definite official statement with regard to general fuel prospects south from Lahore, was that by Mr. Edgeworth already alluded to, and also put forward in 1851. For some years after this, nothing appears to have transpired on this subject.

In 1856, the scheme for selling the *rukhs* was again proposed, but on a larger scale, for Government was now urged to dispose of *all* of these which were not needed to supply grass for cantonments. Again, fortunately, the proposal was quashed.

Soon after this, the demand for fuel for the few steamers that then plied on the Punjab rivers, coupled with sunny hopes, not yet realized, that these would soon be multiplied by scores, drew increased attention to the subject further south. And in the district of Gogaira (now Montgomery), where a settlement was about this time being effected, several plots of Government waste land were, as we have seen, actually set apart for reserve to supply steamer fuel.

In 1858, Mr. Cust had occasion to review officially the Lahore *rukhs* question, and mentioned that in the preceding year the

whole of these, then nearly as extensive as now, produced under 30,000 revenue, which may be contrasted with 42,500 for grazing dues alone, besides nearly 30,000 for fuel, during the last financial year. In the same report, he inveighed against the appointment of a person at Rs. 1,000 per month to look after the *rukhs*, who had done *nothing* for them in return for his pay; and he vigorously summed up the evidence as to the inadviseability of their sale, by asserting it to be a measure which was strongly opposed by such men as Colonel Clarke, and Messrs. Roberts and Egerton, as well as by himself.

About the same time, the importance of the fuel in some of the *rukhs* began to be apprehended in a somewhat indefinite way, it having been calculated that if 50 maunds per acre could be got, the land would bring nearly seven annas per acre; more than the average grazing dues of that time. Soon after this also, as it began to be felt that if Railways ever were to be made in the Punjab, they must be provided with fuel, in the first instance, from existing stock on Government land, Mr. G. Thomson was deputed to examine in detail the Cis-Ravi *rukhs* of Lahore, with a special reference to this point. He appears to have made a careful examination of these, commencing by training himself to estimate correctly, by numbering trees, and felling and weighing those in sections of a certain size. The results as to quantities, &c., arrived at by him, were similar to those attained by Mr. Prinsep previously.

In 1860, Mr. Cust proposed that in order to provide for Railway wants in the Umritsur, Lahore, and Moulton Divisions, tracts along the line should be marked out for the protection of fuel, and even for planting on Government account. Two years later still, however, Dr. Cleghorn informs us that Colonel Hamilton, Commissioner of Moulton, stated to him that although fuel was becoming scarce near that city, yet that a little further off, the supply was "inexhaustible." But within a year, Mr. Ford, then Commissioner of the same Division, reported that the demand was very large in proportion to the supply, that there was need for better arrangements as to fuel, and that in particular no measures had been taken for re-producing fuel in place of that which was being cleared. Accordingly he recommended that felling of fuel should be carried on in blocks upon a regular system, and that planting upon a large scale should be commenced.

In January 1863, a Committee assembled at Lahore to consult on the fuel and *rukhs* questions; and singularly enough, Dr. Cleghorn who for a year previously had been specially employed on such enquiries in the Punjab, was not a member of it. The

majority of the Committee appear to have been mainly actuated by a belief that the demand for land in the Lahore district was much in excess of the supply, and that as thus keeping so much land locked up in *rukhs* was a mistake, the old suggestion that as many as possible of these should be disposed of, ought to be carried out. In certain circumstances, it is doubtless objectionable to exclude from the chance of cultivation large areas of land; but these circumstances hardly appear to be those of Lahore at present. And the Committee appear to have failed in appreciating the inadequacy of the stock of natural fuel to the demand which was then arising in consequence of the immense wants of the Railway being super-added to the growing necessities of the people. It was even doubted by the Committee if any special arrangements were necessary in regard to fuel; but if it were so, they recommended belts of plantation along the canals as the best way of supplying the want. And they proposed that, except a small proportion to be kept for grants to deserving persons &c., all the rest of the Government waste land in the Lahore district should be disposed of on fair terms.

The logic of facts is, however, inexorable, as Napoleon III. has well said, and this was the last time of this line being taken officially. Henceforth for a time, the flow from all quarters, Civil, Railway, Revenue, Public Works Department, Forest, and Canal, of reports, minutes, letters, and memos on fuel was almost incessant, and almost every reference to the subject contained the strongest assertions, or as often assumed it as an incontrovertible fact, that the exhaustion of the stock of fuel was imminent and would be perilous. Henceforth also almost every detailed statement on the growing scarcity was accompanied by the proposal of some original project, or the discussion of others already made, for the artificial reproduction of wood-fuel. We shall try to make the best of the labyrinth of dates and opinions thus presented to us.

Within three months after the above Committee had met, we find Mr. Harrison, the Chief Engineer of the Punjab Railway, complaining of both the quantity and quality of the fuel that was being supplied, and suggesting the necessity of forming plantations of *kikkar*, in order to by and by obtain a larger supply, and of a better kind than the *hand* &c. then in use. In June, the matter of fuel supply for Railways in the Punjab appears first to have come definitely before the Government of India, in connection with the question of *rukht* management. Doubts were expressed by Government if the natural supply would not be too small, and whether planting (which was strongly advocated

by Drs. Brandis and Cleghorn, the technical advisers of the Government of India) would not be necessary.

Before the end of the year, Major Warrand, Deputy Consulting Engineer, Railway Department, in concluding a paper on the collateral question of a supply of wooden sleepers in the Punjab, alluded to the increasing scarcity of Railway fuel. And a few weeks afterwards, he submitted a detailed scheme for planting for fuel, which we shall notice subsequently.

The year 1864 opened with another proposal for planting from Mr. Furnivall, a Railway Engineer, which also we shall comment on by and by. In March, Mr. (now Sir Donald) McLeod, then Financial Commissioner, wrote a special memo on the fuel question, which he stated to be "rapidly becoming 'one' of most serious importance." He treated the question broadly and boldly, and alluded to the facts that the demand for Railway and steamer was largely on the increase, while the supply was decreasing fast from clearing for fuel and encroachment of cultivation, and that there was no where any systematic effort to renovate the stock, to supplement the want of which the timber of the avenues and groves which had been planted, would go but a little way, even were it desirable to apply these for this purpose. The measure he strongly recommended was planting trees on the *belas*, or low lying alluvial lands.

These *belas* are extensive on some parts of some of the rivers, considerable portions of them being in the hands of Government. And at various times, acting on the general principle of the Dalhousie Minute, it had been recommended that they should be largely planted. This had been ordered in general terms by the Chief Commissioner in 1855, apparently in consequence of a report of the success of an experiment of this kind, made by Mr. E. Thornton on islands &c. near Jhelum, two years previously. In the Revenue Reports for 1861-2 and 1862-3, mention is made of fresh efforts in this direction in different parts of the province, but it does not appear that any of these has been attended with conspicuous or extensive success. So far as is known, the results of Mr. Thornton's original experiment are much the best of any, and Dr. Stewart remarked (in 1865) that in the twelve years since planting, about one-third of the best of his plantations had been eroded by the action of the river. This is the danger to be feared in such situations, where on the other hand, the circumstances are generally so favourable for the germination and growth of trees, that were the land stable, plantations on the large scale might be formed upon them with the very best chances of success.

Within a few weeks, the Financial Commissioner again wrote at length upon this subject of fuel, in connection with the planting schemes put forward by Major Warrand and Mr. Furnivall. The chief existing and expected sources of supply in the Punjab were reviewed, including the *rukhs* in the plains and the jungle of the Siwalik and outer hills, the canal plantations in course of formation, and the plantations proposed to be formed on *belas*. And although it was remarked that "the matter is much more serious than was at one time thought," yet it was stated that the expectation of a large supply from the above sources might be well-grounded, and it was recommended that only 500 acres of land for each hundred miles of line should be taken up for plantations, instead of the 1,500 that Major Warrand, and the 2,000 that Mr. Furnivall, recommended as needed for the *full* wants of the locomotive.

Major Warrand, in replying to the above, appears to have got thoroughly warmed up as to the advantages of Railway plantations, and he gave rather a roseate picture of the results. He believed that the sale of grass from the plantations in the early years of the trees, would cover nearly the whole of the expenditure, except the rent of land and price of fencing, and that the expense would be almost nominal when the trees had attained some size. He would place but little reliance on the supply from *belas*, and still less on the natural supply from the Siwaliks. And in allusion to the latter, he pointed out that the furnaces of the Kumaon Iron Company, had already eaten up the stock on the large tract of the outer Himalaya assigned to the Company.

Major Warrand laid very great stress on the high relation which the cost of carriage bears to the selling price of a cheap article like wood-fuel. To illustrate this, assuming that the carriage of 100 maunds costs eight annas for each mile, he calculated that it would pay better to grow fuel on land close to the line, rented at Rs. 6 per annum per acre, (including compound interest on the said rent for 10 years, until the trees are fit to fell), than to grow them on rent-free land five and a half miles off the line. The chief objection to this calculation is, that it reckoned on a production of 365 maunds of dry fuel per annum per acre, which is probably at least four times as much as will ever be got on the large scale. So that the rest of the data remaining as before, the rent-free land might be 22 miles off. And even thus the calculation is sufficiently striking.

In a review by Dr. Cleghorn of Mr. McLeod's Minute, its terms were generally approved of, the probable supply from the outer hills being estimated as very considerable. And a good

proposition was made, that part of what plantations were to be formed should be managed by Railway officers, and part by the Forest Department. This arrangement which, as will be seen, orders from the Secretary of State for India have prevented from being carried out, would probably have caused a healthy spirit of emulation, calculated in the long run to lead to good results.

About this time, the views of Dr. Stewart began to crop out in the correspondence. Within a few weeks of his appointment in January 1864, the number and tenor of the references and communications on the fuel question appear to have led him to see that this would be one of the most important and pressing subjects with which, as Conservator of Forests, he would have to deal. He also seems to have fully appreciated the want of reliable data on which to found any fairly trustworthy scheme for raising an artificial supply of fuel. Indeed, at that time, almost the only tolerably trustworthy data appear to have been, that wood fuel dries in one-third of its weight before reaching a proper state for the furnace, and that a maund of dry fuel is the average quantity consumed by the locomotive in a mile run.

So he had set to work visiting *rukhs* in order to frame estimates of their capabilities for the supply of fuel, and getting at the size and weight of various kinds of trees of known ages. The girths of some 500 of these were measured, *kikkar* being adopted as in various respects the best standard, some of certain girths were weighed, and the specific gravity of various kinds of wood, green and dry, were determined. All this was done in order approximately to ascertain the amount of fuel per tree that might be reckoned upon within a given number of years. And the area occupied by trees of certain girths was measured, in order to settle with some degree of accuracy the greatest number of trees of a given size that could be relied on to be raised in an acre. In May 1864, part of the results of these investigations was appended to a report on the trees along the Khanwah Canal (in the eastern part of the Montgomery district), as being calculated to put on a somewhat more certain foundation future calculations of the probable results of planting for fuel.

In July, and again in August, Mr. E. Palmer of the Baree Doab Canal, an officer who had directed much attention to arboriculture, brought prominently to notice the capabilities for fuel growing of a tract of land close to the Railway station of Changa Manga, 44 miles south from Lahore. There is here in the hands of Government an area of many thousand acres of good soil, a considerable part of it being bounded on either side by the Railway and the canal, much of it capable of irrigation

from the latter, and almost entirely uncultivated; so that no rights would be disturbed by its being taken up for planting. The circumstances of this land render it more favourable for a large plantation for Railway fuel than perhaps any other in the hands of Government in the whole province.

In July also, we find the Financial Commissioner and Secretary P. W. D., advocating the growth of *kikkar* on the large scale upon a cheap plan suggested by Dr. G. Henderson, Civil Surgeon of Shahpore, an officer endowed apparently with strong cultural tendencies, who had for two years been experimenting upon the growth of this tree with and without irrigation. Subsequent experience has shewn that the results obtained by him, especially without watering, must have been quite exceptional as to certainty and rapidity of growth. But for a time, the belief that it was otherwise did mischief by leading to fruitless efforts in this direction.

About the same time Major, now Colonel, Elphinstone, (then Deputy Commissioner of Jullundur), while contending that Dr. Henderson's irrigated sowings would fail on the large scale, and that growing a large proportion of the fuel wanted for the Railway upon the Barea Doab Canal near Umritsur, would cause immense expenditure for carriage by the Company, proposed a scheme of his own for planting. But he urged that 1,000 acres instead of 2,500 would probably be ample for the additional Railway wants in the Jullundur Doab. From a communication to be noticed subsequently, it appears that he conceived that very large supplies might be drawn from village lands, &c. We shall see hereafter, that with a wider experience, he as Agent of the Railway forsook this view.

During the same month, Mr. Harrison, Chief Engineer of the Railway, in a memo on this subject, dwelt strongly on the necessity for immediate measures to supplement the failing natural stock of fuel. He wisely argued that it would in every respect be better to have plantations of considerable size near fuelling stations than to form small ones at short intervals, as had been proposed. And he contended that the inconvenience to be caused to certain cultivators by taking up land of convenient areas, and in proper situations for this purpose, ought not to be allowed to delay or embarrass action in a matter of such importance.

The Secretary P. W. D. wound up this series of papers by advocating the canal plantations as a chief source of fuel, to be supplemented in parts distant from the canal by some special plantations, and by the supply of natural growth from the outer hills. And a few days later, an avalanche of papers, the

contents of some of the more important of which we have extracted above, was launched at the Government of India, with notice that instructions had been sent to the Chief Engineer of Irrigation to sow the whole of the "spoil-banks" of the Baree Doab Canal (many hundreds of acres) with *kikkar* broadcast, without irrigation, on Dr. Henderson's supposed principle. We say *supposed*, for these spoil-banks which consist of the earth thrown out in digging the canal, for the most part do not at all possess the low, level character which Dr. Henderson insisted on.

In August, Dr. Stewart submitted a detailed report on the stock of natural fuel in the *rukhs* from the Bias to Moultan, founded on an inspection of the character and capabilities of a considerable proportion of them. The general conclusion arrived at was, that the stock of fuel on Government lands within that tract, part of it by far the best provided in this respect in the plains of the Punjab, would on the whole be quite insufficient to provide continuously for the wants of Railway and steamer. Certain further data as to rate of growth &c., were supplied, a calculation made that not less than 21 acres of plantation per mile of line would be needed fully to meet the wants of the Railway, and rough indications given of a plan for planting. In certain minor respects these last were subsequently modified:

Early in October, Colonel Dyus, Chief Engineer of Irrigation, reported that within an hour after the arrival at Madhopore (then Canal Head Quarters) of the orders of July, instructions had, in spite of the circumstance that it was then too late in the season to do much with advantage, been sent off to all Executive Officers of the Baree Doab canal, to sow *the whole* of the spoil-banks. And all that could be conveniently operated upon *viz.*, 2,760 acres, had been roughly ploughed and sown with *kikkar*. We may here conclude our notice of this somewhat hasty "spurt" of action, by stating that so soon as February, 1865, the Conservator reported that there was reason to believe that a very large proportion of the money thus expended had been thrown away. And it is now known that the results were practically *nil*, what comparatively few plants came up having almost entirely died down. It would seem that the Executive had become so eager through being so long held in leash, that when slipped they overran the game.

In November, the Financial Commissioner in commenting on Dr. Stewart's Railway fuel report, combated some objections that had been from certain quarters brought against planting in *belas*, and expressed an "earnest hope" that some plantation scheme would speedily be carried out.

About this time, Dr. Brandis, Inspector General of Forests, the creator of the Forest Department in India upon rational principles as to organization and conservancy, visited the Punjab to get clear views of the state of matters there. And in consequence of the conviction that was now springing up in the minds of all who intelligently studied the subject, that something must be *done* in regard to the fuel question, he submitted to the Punjab Government various propositions with the view of giving to the Conservator certain controlling powers over the management of existing fuel preserves, as well as of infusing more method into the system of treating them. He also conceived that the time had arrived for at least experimenting on raising fuel, and proposed that the Conservator should be granted land and means for testing this. Mr. McLeod, while highly approving of the tenor of these propositions, and affirming the need for carrying them out, remarked that some tact and delicacy would be necessary in regulating the relations between Civil and Forest Officers, but that doubtless these would not be wanting.

On these proposals the Punjab Government observed that "very decided measures" were necessary, and ordered that they should be carried out. The Conservator was to have made over to him 300 acres of land in varying circumstances, for experimental planting on a sufficient scale. All forest and fuel-growing land was to remain under the management of district officers, while the Conservator was to act generally as adviser and controller on fuel questions. He was to sanction all general measures connected with fuel or its conservancy, and to be kept informed of all action in such matters by monthly abstracts of correspondence from each district, while special tracts were to be selected and specially reserved for fuel. The 300 acres of land were duly transferred, but notwithstanding that within a fortnight Government reiterated the opinion that further measures were necessary in regard to the systematic management of *rukhs* and planting for fuel (under the charge of Civil Officers), two years afterwards, we find the Conservator stating officially that *none* of the other measures, mild as they were, had been carried out, nor is there any reason to suppose that they have been so since. This may perhaps serve to illustrate how seriously the minor Executive of a province like the Punjab, if determinedly recalcitrant, may impede the action of Government.

Before the end of the year, various demi-official communications appear to have passed with regard to a large and comprehensive scheme for raising fuel artificially. In

consequence of these, early in 1865, Dr. Stewart addressed to the Financial Commissioner, then Colonel Lake, an exposition of his views as to the principles which should be followed in selecting the land for fuel plantations for the whole line from Moultan to Delhi, (the Ganges Doab portion excepted), and as to the area necessary. On the latter point, the certainty that the actual consumption of fuel by the Railway was greater than had formerly been estimated, and a conviction of the growing wants of the country generally as to fuel, of the uncertainty of the processes to be followed, and comparatively of the estimates regarding the rate of growth of trees, appear to have become so strong in his mind, that he now recommended no less than 50 acres per mile of line to be taken up for plantation, not to be all operated upon at once, but to be planted gradually; and the rest of the land to be ready in case of need, as a very few years would suffice to determine what area per mile would actually be necessary.

This communication was followed within a few weeks by two others, on the method to be adopted in stocking the land with trees, and the probable expense of establishment and working. The reasoning on these was necessarily more hypothetical than on the former points, if only from the facts of the unprecedented extent of the scheme, and the very varied conditions under which it would have to be carried out. The importance of some such scheme being speedily put in practice, was strongly urged. And it was urged as strongly that if any attempt were made to operate on more than say one-fourth of the whole area in a single year, failure would be almost certain to result from the want of previous experience in dealing with plantations of more than a few acres.

About this time Major Warrand, whose views appear to have undergone a change, reported that although on the western part of the line dependence might, to a great extent, be placed upon the canal plantations, yet that a very large amount of fuel might be cheaply got from the Siwaliks up to the Sutlej at least.

In February, Major Elphinstone put before the Lieutenant-Governor an amplification of his scheme of July 1864, modified in certain important respects. He now showed that his reason for lessening the plantation area for the Jullundur Doab from 2,500 to 1,000 acres, was the belief that large supplies of fuel could be continuously obtained from trees in village lands, and from the one Government *rukhi* and the one thousand acres of Kapoorthulla *dhak* jungle. The chief details of his present scheme will be noted hereafter.

In March, the Government of the Punjab directed that the Baree Doab Canal plantations should be extended to furnish a supply of fuel for the western part of the line; that arrangements should be completed for leasing to the Railway Company from the Puttiala Rajah, land between Umballa and Ludiana, for the formation of plantations by Railway officers for the supply of the central portion; and that Forest Officers should manage the fuel of the Siwaliks and plant trees in Government land in the Jullundur district.

We may note here that although the Baree Doab Canal plantations have continued to be extended as rapidly as the means of European supervision would warrant, the arrangements for the Railway Company to get land in Puttiala, notwithstanding the efforts of the Consulting Engineer, and Railway and Civil Officers, broke down completely. And on the urgent representation of Dr. Stewart that the fuel of the Siwaliks was not of sufficient amount to be of continuous value to the Railway, and that even if it were, the Forest Department had not in the mean time any means of properly supervising it, the order concerning the Siwaliks was rescinded.

Dr. Stewart in June submitted a report on the plantations of the Baree Doab Canal, great part of which he had inspected with especial reference to the fuel supply derivable from them. The general conclusion arrived at, which alone need be noted here, was that with a larger expenditure on supervision, these plantations might be extended more rapidly, so as in a few years to provide, at a not exorbitant rate, a supply of fuel for the portion of the line extending from the Bias to 60 miles south of Lahore. The result as to cost of fuel was to some extent dependent on the realization of certain expectations, with reference to cheaper carriage by boat on the canal itself.

In August, the Financial Commissioner cut down Dr. Stewart's estimate of the area of land to be taken up for plantations to be formed by Government officers, on the grounds of the existence of a large natural supply in the southern Punjab, and the expected formation of plantations by Railway officers for part of the line east of the Sutlej. But plantations on a considerable scale were to be commenced, and 40,000 rupees were applied for to meet the expenditure on them.

Two months thereafter, the Government of India, on sanctioning the above scheme, addressed the Secretary of State for India on the importance of the question of fuel supply in the Punjab, reviewing all the sources of wood-fuel present and prospective, and discussing the relative chances.

of coal and wood-fuel for the Punjab line. On the last question, the following were the chief data adduced :—The average price then paid for wood-fuel near the line being 4 maunds per rupee, or 4 annas per maund (the highest price being 5 annas), and the price of Bengal coal, equal for furnace purposes to three times its weight of wood, being 3 annas per maund at the pit's mouth, leaves 9 annas for the carriage of a maund of coal to the place of consumption. And by rail, the carriage of coal costs one-fifth of a pie per maund per mile, so that the Bengal coal could be carried 540 miles by rail, and compete with wood-fuel on the spot costing as above.

But the Nerbudda mines in Central India are 700, and those of Kurharbali in Bengal are 775, miles from Ghazecabad, the nearest point on the Delhi line, so that the price of wood-fuel in the Central Punjab must rise so much as to press seriously on the comfort of the neighbouring population, before coal from the eastward can profitably displace it. Following the lead, and adopting most of the figures of Major Warrand already given, the Government of India stated that it would be cheaper to grow fuel on the dearest land close to the line, than on rent-free land eight miles off. But as we have seen, the reasoning is fallacious, owing to four and a half times the probable produce per acre being assumed as certain to be got.

In the beginning of 1866, a Committee assembled at Lahore to consider the question, as to how best to deal with the fuel preserves of that district. In their report they exhibited a somewhat different appreciation of the state of matters from that of the Committee, which met at the same place for the same purpose just three years before. Some of the calculations given are incorrect, and the question of planting for fuel was unnecessarily mixed up with its conservancy, but on the whole the Committee appears to have fully understood in what direction reform should move in connection with the latter. Indeed, the mere language of the report would seem to over-estimate the importance of the subject. The gist of the recommendations of the Committee was as follows :—Fifteen *rukhs* aggregating 40,000 acres, *i. e.*, equal to only one-fifth of the whole *rukhs* land in the hands of Government in Lahore, and to only one thirty-fifth part of the whole grazing area of the district, should be put under the strictest conservancy. The establishment in these should be raised till each ranger have no more than one thousand acres on an average (instead of five or six thousand) to watch, and the establishment for the remainder of the *rukhs* should be increased by 80 per cent. There is no doubt that these measures would imply progress if carried out fairly.

A few weeks afterwards, the Secretary of State for India communicated approval of the Government of India having sanctioned the Punjab scheme for plantations along the line. It had been contended that the expenditure by the Railway on planting should be from capital, but it was here laid down that it must be from revenue. And the Railway Company were completely precluded from taking up any land for such plantations, although they ought (this looks almost like sarcasm) to utilize for this purpose all the available land within their bounds. Within a fortnight, the Secretary of State again addressed the Government of India on the same subject. Its great importance was acknowledged, and the necessity for directing the utmost care to it, and stress was laid on the fuel wants of the people as well as of the Railway. Past action was approved of, and due credit given for the watchfulness of the Forest and Revenue officers, and it was stated that the Secretary of State felt no doubt but the Viceroy and Governors would give to the Forest Department the utmost possible support as to means and establishments for carrying out feasible schemes when brought forward, and that he would gladly sanction the outlay necessary for any well-considered plan to this end of assuring a supply of fuel for both the people and the Railway.

In April, Colonel Elphinstone had become Agent of the Railway, when the urgency of the fuel question pressed itself upon him, and he accordingly submitted to Government, and circulated widely among officers connected with or likely to be interested in the question, a comprehensive scheme for forming fuel plantations for the whole line from Delhi to Moultan, by the agency of Railway officers, a large part of the expenditure being debited to capital. The existence of any considerable stock of natural fuel was ignored, and Government had pressed upon it the necessity for at once planting 30 acres per mile for the whole line, as well as for 56 miles from Moultan to Bhawalpore, where as yet a Railway is not even projected. The details of this scheme we shall allude to more particularly by and by. In a subsequent communication, in which certain criticisms of the Consulting Engineer are replied to, Colonel Elphinstone adhered to his original proposal, and deprecated any such scheme being undertaken (as had been proposed) by the Forest Department, with something like a sneer at "desultory forest operations with most inadequate funds, and under no uniform control."

Meanwhile, the possibility of these fuel plantations being carried out by Railway officers, had been precluded by the orders of the Secretary of State already alluded to, and eventually

Government, while thanking Colonel Elphinstone for the energy and skill with which he had ventilated this question, were compelled to decline his proposal. And it seemed tolerably evident from past general experience, and from the results of certain special trials, that 40,000 Rs. assigned to be spent in one year by six or seven district officers already over-worked, and for the most part with no special knowledge of or aptitude for the work, would simply be so much money thrown away, great part of it going to line the pockets of *darogahs*, *jemadars* and *malis*, in whose hands the matter would virtually be. Accordingly, Dr. Stewart, fortified by the experience already acquired in the experimental plantations commenced in the preceding year, had consented with the executive aid of two officers put at his disposal for this purpose, to supervise the carrying-out of the scheme he had a year before submitted to Government.

In the interval also, Dr. Henderson had propounded a scheme, by which it was hoped that a sufficient stock of fuel might be raised for the whole line from Delhi to Moulton by Zemindars, at a much smaller direct cost to Government than if the work were undertaken by its own officers. The chief points in this plan were these :—The Zemindars in the various Railway districts to be induced to plant by receiving for each acre under young trees within a certain distance of the line within a year, full remission of land-rent of that and an additional acre. This remission to continue for four years, the trees continuing to be well looked after. The trees to be the property of those who had planted them, but to be thinned periodically, and finally felled according to rules to be laid down by Government. Various alternative modifications of some of the details of this plan need not be entered on here. Its chief defects are, that in order to thoroughly check the carrying out of the conditions by hundreds or thousands of Zemindars, over such an extensive range, a very considerable and expensive establishment would have to be kept up; while at the end of the time fixed, even were the plan quite successful, Government would have paid at least six or eight rupees per acre on an average, for the raising of trees in which it would have no proprietary right.

This plan, which certainly deserved a trial on a moderate scale, proved much too tempting for the Punjab Government. In an order issued in May, it was remarked that there was no reason to suppose that the Agent of the Punjab Railway had over-estimated either the importance of the question or the area that must be planted, and he was duly thanked for his proposal which had prompted Government action in this matter. It was directed that the Conservator's scheme should be supplemented

by a trial on the large scale of the *Zemindaree* project, for which 20,000 Rs. would be allotted. The various objections to taking up cultivated land for plantations, when such a course could be avoided, were insisted on, and it was wisely directed that as the fuel would only be felled for use from year to year, only a portion of the whole area (even were land readily available at once) should be operated upon in each season. From the tenor of Colonel Elphinstone's proposal it seems doubtful if this caution would have been kept in view.

In July, a plan was proposed by Mr. E. Palmer for raising trees by the agency of Zemindars along the canal spoil-banks, the area of which, still bare of trees, amounts to many hundreds of acres. The Zemindar was to be allowed for growing cotton a certain area of the bank free, and water free if it were raised, or at a very low rate if it were delivered "by flow." Half the area was to be stocked with young *sissou* trees at twelve feet apart by the labour of the lessee, *that* half to be taken back at the gathering of the second cotton crop, and as much new land given to the Zemindar, by whom as much more would be stocked with trees, and so on. The manifest advantages of this scheme are, that from the tail of the canal (though not of the *rajbahas*) a good deal of surplus water is pretty constantly escaping, which might thus be utilized, while, apart from some such plan, the spoil-banks will be quite unproductive, until the Canal arboricultural operations can reach them. The disadvantages are, that any water other than surplus allowed to ~~flow~~ land, would be so much expenditure of Canal funds, and that, even here, if the attempt were made on a considerable scale, a good deal of special supervision would be necessary to ensure the provisions of the agreement being carried out.

The Superintending Engineer was not at all sanguine about the success of the above scheme, and proposed that portions of the spoil-banks should be given to the Zemindars on ~~easy~~ terms, to clear and cultivate for two years, with a view to their being afterwards planted with trees by Canal officers. Both ~~these~~ plans have good points, and it may be hoped that both will ere long get a fair trial.

But little had for some time been written as to the natural fuel-supply, beyond discussions as to the rates of seigniorage, which were eventually raised. In July, Dr. Stewart submitted a bulky report upon the stock of natural fuel for Railway and Steamer in the Southern Punjab. We have elsewhere in this article excerpted largely from this report, and need not delay long with it here. The tracts treated of comprise those furnishing fuel for the whole of the river-lengths in the

Punjab, on which steamers regularly ply, and a considerable proportion of the former had been visited previous to the preparation of the report. The rivers with which we have here to do are the Indus Proper from Kalabagh to Mittunkot (plied on by only the limited Government flotilla)—the Chenab (Trimab) from Moultan to its junction with the Sutlej, the Panjnad from that point to Mittunkot, and the United Indus from the latter to the Sind border, amounting to 150 miles in all. The general conclusion arrived at by Dr. Stewart is, that the area of natural fuel is being rapidly cleared and encroached upon, and will only be at all likely to meet the demand continuously, if it is managed with some attention to conservancy proper, which has hitherto been wanting. While the Superintendents of Government and private flotillas long for a change in the system, some of the district officers are far from satisfied with the present one. And the appointment of a European officer was proposed to the charge of all the fuel-bearing tracts of the Southern Punjab, with a fitting establishment to manage the whole upon definite principles.

About this time the Government of India, in remarking upon Colonel Elphinstone's project, approved of the scheme which the Punjab Government had authorized being carried out under the technical management of the Conservator, and sanctioned the expenditure of an additional sum of 20,000 rupees which had been asked for. It was fully allowed that the question was important and urgent in the interests of the country and of the people generally, but Government considered that it was not of *vital* moment to the Railway, which could be worked remuneratively by Bengal coal from the East, or by English coal from Kurrachee. And in any case, more full enquiry would be necessary before sanction could be given to the exceptional course of a Railway Company undertaking large planting operations. It was laid down that the Forest Department must supply the agency by which the scheme should be carried out; that no cultivated land ought to be taken up for plantations, "if it can be avoided;" and that *reh* or *kallar* land must be used for this purpose wherever possible.

This last ruling deserves a few words of explanation. *Kallar* is a term sometimes used in the Punjab for lands barren from other causes, but is generally applied to those containing much potash salts, often to such an extent as to render them quite sterile. Such lands cover extensive areas in parts of the province, as well as in the N. W. P. (where the word *reh* is mostly used). And so far back as May 1861, Captain (now Colonel) T. Glover had proposed the extensive sowing of these

salt-impregnated lands with *kikkar*, in order to meet the increasing demand for Railway fuel, and to improve the climate, &c. But it does not appear that, till recently, any extensive experiment of this kind had been made. It is now known, however, from the results of experience in the fuel plantations and elsewhere, that when the land contains much *kallar*, it will not, as a rule, even with irrigation, grow trees well, any more than it will cereal or other crops.

If such land could be utilized for plantations, it would doubtless be a great boon to the country, yet it seems to us that it were a needless risk, and probably a waste of public money, besides seriously delaying the success of the whole scheme, to attempt on the large scale to raise trees for fuel on *kallar* land. If trees could be grown with anything like equal certainty on soil impregnated with these salts, the case would be different. But the question "is it necessary to raise fuel artificially for Railways?" being now almost unanimously answered in the affirmative, it is contended that the cheapest course in the end will be to employ for the purpose the best land under the best conditions that can be got.

A month later, the measures suggested by the Lahore Rukh Committee of January again came under discussion. The Conservator recommended that these should be carried out; that each of the reserved *rukhs* should be demarked by pillars and a trench; that the establishment over all should be increased in numbers on a graduated scale of pay, have distinct tracts assigned to each, and be guided by definite rules; and that in order fully to test the question of strict conservancy *versus* the past system, a part at least of the 40,000 acres should be for a time completely closed, afterwards to be gradually opened to grazing, and to that alone, and all lopping, breaking, and unauthorized collection of dead wood to be punished. It was stated that complete closure need only be temporary in most cases, that even during its continuance, the loss in money (10,000 Rs. per annum for grazing dues, *minus* the price of grass cut), would be more than repaid by the increase of fuel on the ground, and the experience gained. The Punjab Government then authorized the carrying out of all the measures recommended by the Committee, thus sanctioning the first decided step as to the thorough conservancy of fuel in the Punjab. Certain details were, however, first to be settled, which has not yet been accomplished.

The last document of 1866, was a despatch from the Secretary of State, who remarked that the question of fuel in the Punjab was one of the utmost importance, trusted that it would continue to engage the unremitting attention of His Excellency the

Viceroy and of Forest and Revenue Officers, and directed that fuel plantations should at once be formed near the line from Delhi westward, and that some such scheme as that of Colonel Elphinstone should be carried out by Government officers.

In March 1867, the Government of India, in forwarding the above despatch, called for a statement of the results of all the efforts recently made for the growth of Railway fuel in the province, and remarked that "it is needful that this important matter be not only kept steadily in view, but pressed forward under due report and sanction as fast as the scheme of operations can be matured." All this is very satisfactory, and shows that both the Supreme and Home Governments have now fully appreciated the urgency of the case and the need for decided action.

In the same month, Colonel Drummond, the Consulting Engineer and the Agent of the Railway, submitted details bearing on the question of the cost of fuel, and controverting the views of the Government of India given above. Colonel Drummond stated that under the present rate, by contract lasting till July 1869, wood-fuel for the Punjab Railway costs rupees 22 per hundred maunds, or three and half annas per maund, that one maund is sufficient for a mile run, and that during 1866, 4,00,000 maunds had been consumed from Moultan to Umritsur.

Salt range coal from Pind Dodun Khan costs at Moultan rupees 100 per hundred maunds, and is not first-rate, (and we know from Mr. Oldham that the supply is likely to be *very* limited.) Sea-borne coal costs on the Sind Railway Rs. 105, and would probably cost on the Punjab Railway Rs. 140 per hundred maunds.

The Agent stated that the working expenses of carrying coal are nearly one-sixth of a pie per maund per mile, and rolling stock for this is useless for other traffic. The East India Railway generally charge one-third of a pie per maund per mile, and could not be asked to carry coal at less than the one-fourth of a pie they are willing to charge. The carriage alone to Ghazeabad would thus cost Rs. 34 per ton, which with Rs. 5, the price at the pit's mouth, and Rs. 6 for wastage, expense of loading &c., brings the price at Ghazeabad to Rs. 45 per ton, or about Rs. 160 per hundred maunds. On the Delhi Railway the average rate for wood-fuel is Rs. 30 per hundred maunds (the contract for several years has, we understand, been taken for two rupees and a half more than this), so that one maund of coal being equal to three of wood-fuel, the latter must rise to Rs. 53 per 100 maunds before coal can compete with it. But Colonel Drummond still thinks that allowing a

fair profit to the E. I. Railway on the carriage of coal to Ghazeabad, the latter should not cost more than Rs. 75 per hundred maunds, between Ghazeabad and Umritsur. In that case coal would cost four annas, while wood costs nine pie more per mile. And at these rates the saving on the 308 miles from Delhi to Umritsur, would at four trains a day be 42,175 per annum.

Having thus brought matters up nearly to date as to the general discussion on the fuel question, we must now turn back a little. For, in order to preserve to some extent the continuity of the narrative of the former, we have necessarily deferred the more detailed consideration of several important points. And we may here take up some of the evidence as to the way in which the fuel preserves and jungles generally in various parts of the province have hitherto been managed, with the results. We shall for the most part quote from official statements of tolerably recent date, and to illustrate this part of our subject, we need not be restricted to Railway districts, as examples may aptly be drawn from other parts, where there is a considerable local demand for fuel.

In the Northern Trans-Indus, the chief fuel-producing tract in the hands of Government is a plot of some hundreds of acres in Kohat, not far from Attock. Here certain rules appear to have been initiated some years ago, but to have been given up almost immediately. And more recently it has been stated that in order to avoid a political complication, it would be well not to enforce rules as to cutting fuel with the Afreedies whose border is close by, and who carry fuel thence to Peshawur, &c. And if they alone are exempted, it would lead to a difficulty with our own subjects. But the jungle was stated to be most valuable, to be rapidly becoming exhausted, and to be well deserving of preservation. So the somewhat mild remedy was proposed of giving black-mail to the Afreedie elders, in order to obtain their aid in conservancy, in what way is not very clear. Nothing was done, however; and within a few months it has been suggested that, as the Afreedies had been cowed by a recent military demonstration, perhaps the British Government might venture to impose rules!

In Huzara where there is said to be less than one per cent. of the whole area cultivated, there is no demarcation of Government land, and no dues for grazing or fuel; and not very long ago, the district officer complained that the establishment was utterly insufficient to prevent the wholesale or surreptitious removal of even timber; so we may conceive what it must be with fuel in the parts whence supplies are drawn. With all this, the

Commissioner of the Division in 1866, stated that the present rules have worked well, and that the whole management of such matters should rest with the Deputy Commissioner; while an officer of the P. W. Department who had been in the district for years, enlarging on the abuses by Establishment, and the wholesale destruction going on, stated that it was "too much" to expect that a Deputy Commissioner could properly look after "these forests."

In the neighbouring district of Rawul Pindee, things appear to have been in almost as bad a condition as in the northern hilly parts, where only a little more than one per cent. of the area is cultivated. Orders had been issued that during settlement (recently completed), all Government land in the district should be demarcated, but for some reason or other, this tract had been specially excluded from such demarcation. And two years ago, the Commissioner reported that the head-men of villages had never rendered co-operation in taking care of the forests in return for the black-mail (in the shape of a share of seigniorage) paid them, and that by their neglect and the misconduct of establishments, there had been much loss and injury to Government. This was corroborated by the P. W. Department Secretary, from partial observation of the Lieutenant-Governor himself near Murree, and he stated that "it cannot be expected that district officers can properly supervise forest conservancy on so large a scale." And a P. W. Department officer on duty in the western part of the district, reported that there much destruction of fuel with burning of the stumps was going on. The remedy proposed by Civil Officers was, that the share of seigniorage should go, not to all, but to certain selected head-men,—a measure to our minds only less futile than the former, until the instincts of natives as to the need for, and the proper method of conserving, fuel are completely altered.

The state of things in the Jullunder Division may be exemplified by the circumstance, that the *sal* forest of Andreta, one of the two or three plots of this valuable tree which exist west of the Sutlej, was by the district officer put in the list of third class forests, *i.e.*, among those "whose products are valuable for neither local use nor export!" And the Commissioner had "no doubt, but there were other similar serious mistakes."

The general management of the *rubbis* and fuel-land in the various districts through which the Railway line passes, has been of the most varied character. In Umritsur these are managed direct; in Lahore they have sometimes been managed thus, and sometimes by farming them out, and at present part of these are understood to be managed in either way. In Montgomery

and Moultan, the system would appear to have been sometimes of one and sometimes of the other kind.

The system of selling the fuel also appears to have varied greatly. In such matters it is a very salutary rule that no fuel lease of a certain tract should run for more than a year as a maximum. But this rule has not been always attended to, the most illustrative case of its infraction being one which occurred in Ferozepore. In that district, in October 1857, a European contractor bought the standing timber of a certain *rukhs* at an easy price, with two years to remove it. At the end of that time he was reported to have cut a portion of the fuel in that as well as in another *rukhs*, the latter being the one he (against evidence, however,) now *said*, he originally asked for. He applied for two years' extension, which he got. On various pretexts he got fresh extensions in 1862, and in 1863 up to 1864, having thus for one payment got the usufruct of part of one *rukhs*, and of the whole of another for seven years. The Conservator, to whom the case was referred, deprecated this method of managing Government property, but to no purpose; for in 1866 we find the irrepressible contractor had got "one year more" to remove his fuel! It need hardly be said that recent inspections have demonstrated the *rukhs* in that district (in which Government has only a part interest) to be in as unconserved a state as they well could be, lopped, burned, and cleared surreptitiously, and the whole 20,000 acres, watched (?) by one man at seven rupees per mensem!

The chief losses of fuel are, doubtless, from pilfering by grass-cutters, herdsmen, &c., and by lopping for fodder, by fires, &c., but in granting fuel on the large scale for Railway and other purposes, there has not always been sufficient care taken to prevent loss to Government. This has generally resulted from the very uncertain methods of estimating and checking the quantity of fuel cut, or to be cut. And to illustrate the vagueness of estimates, we need not go back even to 1840, when we find a Revenue officer estimating the quantity of fuel in a certain *rukhs* at 4,00,000 maunds, and soon afterwards giving the aggregate in it and *also others* as 1,50,000 maunds only! But to come to more recent times, in Moultan within a year or two, a contractor who had been cutting fuel for months in Government land by permission of the district officer, objected to the amount of his bill, and as it was found that there had been no check during cutting to test the quantity removed, his objection could not be met. In the same district, within a year or two, the Executive Engineer declined to pay for 3,00,000.

maunds of fuel for brick-burning said to have been removed for him, and after some investigation the district officer had to be content with seigniorage for only one-third of that quantity.

Even in Lahore similar difficulties and disputes are not unknown. The practice had been to add one-fourth to the quantity for each *rukḥ* given in a list founded on data acquired many years before. The fuel in one of the larger *rukhs* was to be made over to the Railway fuel Contractor, and the Conservator doubted the reliability of an estimate framed as above. A regular estimate was made by an officer from the Railway and another from the Revenue Department, which gave the quantity as nearly 6,00,000 maunds. When the *rukḥ* was nearly cleared, the contractor objected to the quantity for which he had paid seigniorage, so a fresh estimate was made, (the data having then become somewhat doubtful!) and the quantity reduced to about 3,50,000 maunds, and it was, we believe, ruled that the balance of the seigniorage should be returned.

The best illustration of such estimates, though not strictly speaking a revenue one, seems to deserve record. In 1865, the Deputy Commissioner of Jullunder, who had had charge of the district for some years, alluded to certain jungles of the Rajah of Kapoor-thulla as having been well preserved for five years, and capable of yielding 10,000 maunds of fuel per annum. Within eighteen months, the same officer, then become Agent of the Railway, applied to the Financial Commissioner for aid in estimating quantity of fuel in the said tract, which he wished to purchase for the Company as they must have fuel. A Railway officer had estimated the quantity of fuel at 90 lakhs of maunds, the area having now increased to over 10,000 acres, and the whole might be had for about two lakhs of rupees, which would have been a *very* good bargain indeed for the Railway. The Conservator deprecated any credence whatever being placed on such an estimate as an average of more than 900 maunds an acre over such a large area, which he denied to be possible in the plains of the Punjab. But unfortunately the bargain was concluded for Rs. 2,10,000, probably not less than five times the value of the whole at a fair seigniorage. And the Phugwara *rukḥ* now furnishes one of the best known episodes of the notorious Lahore Railway scandals.

On the large scale, and with native employes prone to arithmetical error when money is concerned, and bribes are possible, it has generally been found inadvisable to charge seigniorage on fuel according to the number of cart or camel-loads taken away, which would otherwise be a tolerably correct, or at least

a fair method of settling the amount to be paid. And hitherto in large transactions, the quantity of standing fuel has generally been estimated in order to determine the amount of seigniorage payable; but the difficulties are almost insuperable. Any mere guess is, as may be supposed, worth nothing, and the only method of estimate even tolerably reliable, is to measure spaces of an acre or so in various typical parts, to weigh the fuel cut from these, and to estimate for the whole area. It is, however, exceedingly difficult to choose average portions for this purpose, and practically the best plan of disposing of fuel on a considerable scale to the Railway, P. W. D., &c., has been found to be, that the respective agents of the seller (Government) and the buyer, should each choose certain parts of equal sizes, the former taking the closest, and the latter the most sparse, in order to strike an average from the results of both.

But even this system requires that the fuel of a fair number of test plots should be weighed, and that a good deal of time and care should be bestowed on the process, and even these precautions have not always obviated all the difficulties surrounding such transactions. As we have seen, there have, in various districts, been many controversies as to the quantity of fuel to be paid for, after a part or the whole of it had been cut. To us the best means of doing away with such disputes appears to be the adoption of the system employed for Steamer fuel in Sind and the Southern Punjab. According to it, the whole of the wood is piled in stacks of certain dimensions, each of which is held to be equal to a certain weight of fuel determined by experience, (15 feet square and 3 feet high equivalent to one hundred maunds for the steamers). There are difficulties attending on even this method, but it has at least the merit of being definite and capable of being carried out, and, on the whole, it works well when fairly supervised. But for many months, the Conservator has been urging the importance of adopting it in the fuel transactions of Government *rukhs*, and without effect. The only reasonable objection put forward is, that with the (practically) unsupervised district establishments, it would be difficult to prevent the surreptitious removal of the felled fuel. One reason more, apparently, why this matter of fuel, if it be worth attending to properly, should be transferred to the charge of some agency having time and means to do it justice.

The reports of Dr. Stewart on the fuel supply of the province, teem with illustrations of the inefficacy of the manner, we can hardly call it method, in which most of the *rukhs* have been dealt with in the past. The first necessity of all is demarcation,

as without it neither encroachment, illicit grazing, nor trespass can be effectually checked. But in some districts, what is called a *rukhs* consists, in many cases, of several small, undefined bits scattered among village lands. And we find a *tehsildar* who had been engaged in defining these, reported by the district officer as having quite disregarded and neglected his instructions. In only a few cases is it found that demarcation pillars have been carefully put up, and in still fewer had they been kept up, their absence being apt to be ascribed to the effect of "last rains."

Besides pillars, Dr. Stewart contends that in the case of all *rukhs* for strict preservation, there should be some continuous boundary mark; but in only one district of the province has aught of this kind been attempted. Tolerably correct maps even on the small scale are frequently unknown. The establishments as a rule are very insufficient for purposes of protection, and unprovided with any definite instructions as to their duties in connection with conservancy of fuel in the *rukhs*. And cases are mentioned where the limits of *rukhs* on the spot were not known to *lumbardars*, *putwaries*, or fuel *chaprassies*; and one *darogah* is mentioned who did not even recognize one of the more important trees in his beat. We are told also of a selected *lumbardar* who had no very definite notions as to what the nature of the *hifazat* (protection) might be he was to exercise over the *rukhs* nominally in his charge; nor were these rendered more clear by the circumstance that he believed he was to get five per cent. on all ground broken up for cultivation!

In the Southern Punjab, things seem to be worse than elsewhere. There, much of the fuel is wasted in cutting it for steamers, there is often no system as to the parts whence it is to be felled, and there seems reason to believe that much of the seigniorage never reaches Government. Indeed, we find the Commissioner of Moultan Division reporting in 1862, that the dues were irregularly collected. There seems, in most parts, to be little or no check on the wasteful habits of the people as to fuel, and having the whole country at command, they are not likely to learn economy in wood, until it is forced upon them by restrictions and rules. They lop and cut several of the kinds of trees in the most lavish way, for fuel, fences, and feeding their goats, &c. Dr. Stewart describes his passing through miles of stunted deformed *jhand* trees, denuded of every branch and cut down to mere stumps, and he mentions tracts which are almost impassable from the immense number of hanging branches, which have been cut over

in order to allow camels to browse on them. Even when lopping is not expressly allowed, the removal of *dead* branches is tacitly permitted, and these are not difficult to manufacture.

In many parts of the Punjab *rukhs*, the marks of burning are constant and extensive, and there appears to be no special power exercised to stop this, which is one of the chief abuses that conservancy in India has to meet, whether in hills or plains. The fires, no doubt, occur accidentally at times, but much more frequently are raised wholesale with the object of burning down the old, in order to let up the new grass, and nothing but severe penalties will ever teach the people that this is *not* to be done in Government land. Even in the Sind forests, where a fairly good system as to protection has been in progress for many years, forest fires are said not yet to have been so completely checked as they ought to be.

In the Punjab, there is only too much reason to fear that in many places, especially where there has been no efficient demarcation, there has been no adequate check against illicit cultivation along the borders of, or within, the *rukhs*. In some districts where land is not very much valued, the tendency to reclaim land, aggravated by the nature of our revenue system, and the difficulty of check, renders the people somewhat unscrupulous as to their right so to break up land. Thus, in Goojranwala, in 1858, it was reported that the Zemindars generally encroached when allowed to cultivate in Government land. And even in Lahore in 1866, Mr. Aitchison, the Deputy Commissioner, reported that he had seldom had to enquire as to rights of cultivation in a *rukhs*, without finding that the cultivated area had been surreptitiously increased.

We may here note that mere increase of cultivated land is not necessarily a proof of the progress of a given tract as to agriculture. Dr. Stewart remarks that in certain parts where land was abundant, and where, through want of demarcation &c., there was no very efficient check on the cultivation within Government boundaries, the practice of agriculture appeared to him much more slovenly than in other parts of the province. And it certainly appears probable that the tendency to encourage increase of cultivated area, irrespective of local conditions, has in many parts of the Punjab been carried rather too far. It would seem that there is some deleterious cause at work as to agricultural produce; for, although population is increasing, cultivated area being augmented more than proportionately, and the price of many articles of produce has risen greatly within a few years, from greater facilities of communication, &c.; yet, in several of the districts where settlements have been effected

or revised of late years, the land revenue in the aggregate is lower instead of higher than before, when increased area of cultivation is taken into account. In the face of a necessarily increased expenditure by Government, this is hardly a satisfactory state of things.

The importance of retaining what lands are in Government hands, has not by any means been fully appreciated in times past. A very considerable proportion of the *rukhs* lands in Umritsur, where they were already limited enough, with portions of those in Lahore and Goojranwala, have, within a few years, been alienated either as grants or at very inadequate rates. And as in many cases, there has been no special check on selection, the grantees have, for the most part, chosen the better parts of the best *rukhs*. Quite recently a plan was sanctioned by Government, for making over to a projected Agricultural Company, one hundred thousand acres of Government land, twenty-eight thousand acres being in Lahore. The land is to be given at Re. 1 per acre, and it was ordered that the projectors should get gratis *all* the wood on the land more than 15 miles from a Railway line, and that the fuel under 15 miles' distance should only be charged for if cleared. Such wholesale alienation on such easy terms seems hardly desirable in the interests of Government or of the country.

The latest instance of a want of caution in alienation is with reference to the tract of land close to the Railway station of Chunga Munga, 44 miles south from Lahore, already alluded to as peculiarly favourable for plantations. This is comprized in the 40,000 acres proposed for strict reserve by the Lahore Committee, and already 500 acres are under young trees. But even now, a discussion has for months been going on as to whether a thousand acres should not be alienated to a native. The latter is without doubt a very deserving man, and having offered to build a *sarai* at the Railway station, is desirous of some compensation for his philanthropy. As he is strongly supported by the Civil officers, it is just possible that Government may succumb to the pressure.

The following is perhaps a still more illustrative case of the characteristic Punjab weakness as to alienating Government fuel-growing land. At the settlement of the Lahore district, some years ago, the inhabitants of a certain village got a grazing privilege with a prohibition from interfering with the trees in 500 acres of a *rukhs* called Liddhur, in order to prevent disputes with the *rukhs* contractors, the villagers having no waste grazing land within their own bounds. During the progress of revision of settlement in 1866, it was found that they had cultivated

50 acres of the land, removing from it two hundred rupees worth of wood. The Deputy Commissioner and Commissioner recommended that the villagers should be charged, besides the price of the wood cleared, with the double assessment usual in such cases. But the officer who had made the settlement being consulted, (ignoring that the major includes the minor). stated that as there had been no positive prohibition of cultivation, they could not justly be punished for clearing and cultivating! And the Financial Commissioner, while with a grim sarcasm "recognising the importance of preserving the *rukhs*-land " of the Lahore district!" ruled that the villagers should not be charged at primitive rates for the 50 acres, that half the 500 acres should be resumed absolutely by Government, and that the villagers get the remainder absolutely, being charged for the growing timber on it. And further, that this should apply to more than 9,000 acres of *rukhs* land in the district in which villagers had a similar privilege of pasturage, the greater proportion of it, however, being fortunately situated Trans-Ravi, where there is less growing fuel in the *rukhs*.

Such has been the nature of the system in the past, that we find a feeling of ownership springs up on apparently the most inadequate grounds. Mr. A. Brandreth, the Deputy Commissioner of Goojranwala, reported in 1864, that "the most important " point in these *rukhs* is the strong feeling of prescriptive right " growing up, as the same graziers return to the same *rukhs*, and " take its contract yearly. In a few years not one of them will be " ours." This is somewhat singular language for a district officer in a non-regulation province ruled by a reputed strong Government, but there seems no reason to doubt that it represents truly what in certain cases the system is apt to lead to.

The same tendency has been observable in other matters. Thus, in a certain *rukhs* in Umritsur, where plantations were about to be undertaken by a Forest officer, he found that cuts for canal water had, without sanction from the district officer, been taken across part of it by Zemindars. As these would interfere with the passage of his irrigation-cuts, he naturally supposed that the Zemindars should at least pay for the over or under-cuts necessary at the crossings. But it was found that the Civil officers held strongly that as the Zemindars had priority of occupation, (without leave, in Government land!) the Government plantation should defray the necessary expense in connection with crossings!

We can hardly wonder that such a lenient system sprang up when a proportion at least of the Civil officers considered the *rukhs*, a source of trouble to Government officers, rather than

an advantage to Government and the country. Some of these at one time even contended, that keeping up the *rukhs* was a source of expense, and exceedingly liable to abuse; but, Mr. Cust showed that these results only accrued when there was a want of management and of due control. Again, it was asserted that any thing like strict reserve and conservancy would tend to cause dissatisfaction among the people. To which he replied that "this is scarcely a sufficient argument; if it was, would our revenue system bear the test?" When again it was strongly recommended that at least those *rukhs* near cities should be sold as being in demand, and likely to fetch high prices, the same officer pointed out that in such situations, preserves for fuel also were most needed, and reserve was there, for several reasons, of greatest importance. A struggle was even made to retain the old system of deducting pay of establishments, &c., from receipts, but as to this also Mr. Cust years ago laid down, that "deductions of pay from "proceeds is a most fertile and dangerous source of abuse."

These views will illustrate a bias which, perhaps, no longer exists. For, more recently, since greater attention has been directed to the fuel question, the importance of the Government *rukhs* has been more fully recognized, and more care has been directed to particularly the system of leases and the collection of dues. For instance, we find that in Goojranwala, where there are about 160,000 acres of *rukhs*-land, the annual collections on account of it, so late as even 4 years ago, only averaged about Rs. 11,000. But with increased attention, these, for the last 3 years, have averaged three times that amount. It may well be doubted whether conservancy of fuel has not suffered in some degree, especially when we note that "no applications "for wood-cutting in the *rukhs* have been received," the receipts for fuel being only about Rs. 200 and when we remember the large quantity, as above noted, of fuel which is brought to Lahore itself from that direction. And as protection of fuel is of chief interest not only to us, but to the country, mere increase of dues nominally for grazing in the *rukhs* is not altogether satisfactory.

There seems reason to suppose that the employés of the Civil Department in charge of *rukhs*, have found means of making the lenient system, in practice, remunerative to themselves. And guards from native regiments have found their own advantage in being put in charge, as has been the custom, of those supplying grass for troops. Thus in 1864, Mr. Browne, Superintendent of Wood and Grass Preserves, described such a *rukhs* in Umritsur district, where the fuel had been cleared

under sanction three years before; but there had been little or no increase since; there were no Revenue employés in charge; and the regimental *sowars* on guard were said not to have been relieved for nearly three years! A similar failure of increase of fuel had been observed in some of the Lahore *rukhs*, and Dr. Stewart has calculated that if the numerous grass-cutters are unchecked in the practice of daily removing a small quantity of sticks on the top of their load of grass, the total amount so removed will be sufficient to counterbalance the increase by growth over a very large area. In Trans-Indus again, in one case, the system was regularly organized, and the regimental fund benefited largely under sanction of the C. O., from the sale of fuel removed from the *rukhs* made over for grass to the horses of the corps.

And it would appear that many Civil officers do not yet see that there is any need for a change in the system. So late as 1866, a Commissioner issued a circular that, in Government land, the people were to get all dry wood and all under-wood which would not grow to *timber*, and that "cattle should not be deprived of the use of the small branches of trees, which their owners for years past had been in the habit of cutting off." Conservancy would seem impossible with such wholesale license, but it is stated that "the object of Government (to conserve fuel) will be effected without irritating or annoying the people at large."

In several cases again, Civil officers also, in 1866, objected to any of their *rukhs* being put under rules proposed under the Forest Act (VII. of 1865), because such time-honoured license of lopping and taking branches and brushwood would be interfered with. And one Civil officer even objected to certain Railway fuel plantations being put under the Act. There has also been evinced a tendency to exclude certain tracts or certain classes from payment of fuel dues, and even the Lieutenant Governor, in 1860, ordered that in the South, seigniorage should be levied only on the fuel from Government land which was ~~not~~ for trade. In the face of the facts that Government is by no means flush of money, and that the people of the Punjab are being, as a rule, so easily dealt with as to land revenue, and are in most districts in very comfortable circumstances indeed, one fails to find a sufficient reason for making such exceptions.

It may seem to some that our remarks bear hardly on the past management of these *rukhs*. But official evidence, stronger than any thing we have written, is not wanting. So far back as 1858, we find Mr. Cust mentioning some of them as nearly denuded through total want of check, and then no longer worth

keeping. In 1862, the Deputy Commissioner of Goojrat reports that the district subordinates are quite inadequate for looking after the *rukhs*: "timber is felled and carried off, grass of "jungle-lands is largely misappropriated, and acres of young *sissoo* "seedlings on the new lands are destroyed by the depredations "of cattle, before the least intimation of what has occurred is "given to the *tehseel*." In 1863, the Commissioner of Moultan stated that, in that Division, much better fuel-arrangements were needed, and that no measures had as yet been taken to ensure reproduction. And in 1866, Mr. Aitchison reported that though in practice fines were imposed, yet there was reason to suppose that these were not legal (so much for the want of Forest Act Rules), and that the result was not satisfactory in checking even pilfering, of which there was much in every *rukhs*. And the Lahore Rukh Committee of January 1866, composed for the most part of Civil officers, reported that "at "present the conservancy is merely nominal," and that "hitherto there has been, so to speak, no real conservancy, and "rukhs-management at all, as regards protection and reproduction of fuel."

Perhaps after the evidence now adduced, it is hardly necessary to discuss the question as to whether there should not be some radical change in the manner of administering the *rukhs* of the Punjab, including the transfer of those best deserving of care to the Forest Department. With those, if any such there still be, who assert that no strict system of conservancy is necessary, that these matters arrange themselves, &c., it would be useless to enter the lists of discussion. But a considerable class, chiefly consisting of Civil officers, contend that there is no need for a special agency to effect the end in view, and that it will be quite sufficient to have larger establishments under district officers. And no doubt, the increased zeal and intelligence of late displayed by many of the latter, in this matter, are so far praiseworthy and satisfactory. But the fact seems to be, that Punjab Deputy Commissioners and Assistant Commissioners, with far too much and too multifarious work for too few men, are already in many cases put to their last shift to find time even for work which they will always consider of much greater relative importance than this of fuel. And we all know something of the capabilities of a native establishment not under strict control. So that perhaps the chief result of largely increasing the fuel establishments, and of the imposition of more strict conservancy rules under the present system would be, to put additional instruments of oppression into the hands of subordinate native officials and others.

With increased establishments already sanctioned, the revenue from *rukhs* has unquestionably been very largely augmented. But we must bear in mind, that this has in great measure resulted from a largely augmented demand, and great increase of the rates of seigniorage for fuel. And even were it not so, it requires no argument to prove that increased revenue from fuel does not imply better conservancy, nay, rather the reverse, as the case at present stands. With a proper system of conservancy calculated to ensure its chief end, *viz.*, the *permanence* of the supply of fuel, it is more than probable that for some time at least the revenue from the *rukhs* would diminish, while expense of establishments and supervision would be largely increased. But in a matter of such importance to great Public Works and the welfare of the people at large, a temporary pecuniary gain or loss is by no means the main thing to be looked to. Besides this, it may be noted that conservancy even of fuel, if not a specialty, will at least be all the better performed for a certain amount of special knowledge and experience, which it is vain to expect the average district officer to possess, and which is more likely to be found in those whose whole duties are connected with this kind of work. At this period of the world's history, it seems unnecessary to enlarge in illustration of one of the chief advantages of division of labour.

One of the objections which has been brought against transfer of charge of these fuel-preserves to a special ment, may raise a smile. It has been gravely urged that such transfers would create an impression, that new sources of revenue had been opened up by the new Department. But to us it does not appear to matter much if such an impression did arise, and it would be easy enough to prevent it by explaining the exact state of affairs. Besides, such theoretical and minor considerations ought hardly to stand in the way of the initiation of a change for which there are such ample practical reasons.

In any case, it would appear advisable that some radical change should be made, when we find Dr. Stewart stating that he has no where in the plains of the Punjab seen a decently protected *rukhs*, and that the well-preserved state of certain jungles of the Ameer Ali Morad of Khairpore in Sind, whose object is not the general weal but merely the protection of his game, put to shame almost all past efforts by Government officers in the Punjab. And we are glad to see that recent orders by the Government of India render it likely, that some such transfer as we have

alluded to may, by and by, be accomplished; although as things are in the Punjab, the working out of details may be attended with much greater delay than if officials and people had not, by years of a marvellously lenient system, become impressed with the belief that the latter have all-embracing rights over Government land and its products.

We shall here enumerate the principal reforms which, it seems to us, will probably fall to be effected when such a transfer of *rukhs* is made. European supervision will of course be provided on an adequate scale. Subordinate native establishments should be largely augmented, as without sufficient establishments, no rules or system, however good, will be of any avail. In Lahore, there has hitherto been only one man to nearly 7,000 acres of *rukhs*, and in Goojranwala, the area for each man would appear to have been, till recently, even much larger than this. There ought not to be more than 1,200 or 1,500 acres, on an average, to each watcher; the proportion of watchers being higher when there is much fuel or greater demand for it, and lower when there is little besides grass.

The pay of the watchers was in some instances as low as Rs. 3 per mensem, which is a totally inadequate rate for even common honesty, not to mention intelligence. The minimum should in no case be under Rs. 5 per mensem, and perhaps a third of the men should have one rupee more, in order to provide a certain power of reward and punishment, according to deserts, short of transfer or dismissal. Each man should be furnished with a copy of a set of succinct rules as to his duties, which, if he could not read, he might at least have occasionally read to him, in order that there should be no excuse for ignorance as to what these duties are. Each should live within or on the edge of the *rukhs* or tract under his charge.

Every *rukhs* should be surveyed and thoroughly demarked, not only by pillars, but by a continuous boundary-mark, such as a shallow trench, as well as by a belt kept clear of jungle, in order to prevent the incursion of fires. Squatters and settlers inside the *rukhs* should, if possible, be removed outside or at least to the edge, fair terms as to compensation in land or money being given, if need be. All fancied "rights" of lopping, gathering dead branches, &c., should be stopped in reserved tracts. And rights of free grazing, &c., inside the *rukhs* should be restricted as much as possible, in order that, as occasion requires, reproduction of fuel may get a fair chance by the temporary total closure of certain tracts. There would seem to be no special hardship in this, as the greater proportion of the *rukhs* of a district would still be open: and in most cases

villages at settlement got four or five times as much area of waste as they had of cultivation.

The rates for grazing, and cutting fuel &c., should, as far as possible, be rendered uniform for all classes in continuous or adjoining tracts. Mr. Aitchison has very correctly remarked that with leases of *rukhs*, it is next to impossible to detect trespassers, and that as to non-conservancy of trees, the interests of the lessee and of the permit-holders coincide. And with better supervision and larger establishments, it might by and by be well that dues for all-grazing and fuel-cutting, even on the small scale, should be managed direct, as has for years been done in Sind; each permit-holder being in this case furnished with a ticket signed by the officer in charge, to be always producible on demand, and all great export routes for fuel being watched, and tickets inspected at certain points.

The rates for fuel ought to be considerably lower for the less valuable trees and shrubs, with the view of tending to diminish and eventually eliminate them, and thus giving the better sorts more free scope. The blocks for fuel-cutting should be apportioned of convenient size and manageable shape. This is already done in at least one district, but the arrangement is vitiated by the circumstance that the *purchaser* chooses the block to be cleared, which should never be the case if the system is to work fairly. Care should be exercised that the trees and shrubs are cut low, as high stumps generally lead to a waste of material. In parts of the Southern Punjab, this rule has been much neglected, even in cutting fuel on the large scale for steamers.

In regard to sales of fuel in large quantities, if an estimate for a considerable area can be framed before cutting, to which both parties agree, it may be acted upon. But it has been already seen how great are the difficulties in the way of effecting such an estimate; and we consider that short of actual weighing, piling the fuel in stacks of a fixed size is the only feasible, tolerably thorough method of determining the quantity to be paid for. It also gives rates for the wood-cutters, who have, under the past Punjab system, at times complained loudly, and not without reason, that they are at the mercy of the contractors, the fuel being weighed only at the Railway station. It would also at times afford some check for the Railway Company over contractors or other middlemen. And although Government is not bound to undertake the defence from fraud of either Railway Company or wood-cutter, still such defence may be welcomed as a concomitant advantage.

It may be hoped that rules for the Punjab forests and *rukhs* shall, by and by, after various delays, be made under the Forest

Act of 1865, which is only permissive. It has been proposed that these rules should be elastic, and leave a considerable margin to the discretion of the officers working them. But it would probably be infinitely better to have two sets of rules, one for the more strictly reserved, the other for the unreserved tracts of jungle. Even were it expedient, it would be impossible, with native establishments, to bring all the Government forests and jungles in the Punjab under strict reserve. Indeed, the chief error in past attempts at conservancy has consisted in trying to put in practice a rather strict system over immense tracts of country. It being impossible to carry this out permanently, the consequence has been that the stricter rules have gradually been allowed to lapse, except in special cases. As suggested by Mr. Aitchison, the one set of rules should merely give the power of dealing effectually with illicit cultivation, felling, lopping, fires, &c., while the other should be much more stringent, and apply to comparatively small tracts. The object to be kept in view should be, to attempt to work neither of these too rigorously at first. For in some cases, as in Sind at one time, an over-zealous officer has, by attacking indefeasible rights and permanently alienating the people, merely done in a few months, what it took years thoroughly to undo.

Some apologists declare that "the people have no such respect for law," as in Europe, which might lead them to give way to the working of any such system of strict fuel-conservancy as the public weal appears to demand; but we believe that with care and tact, even the more strict rules proposed will in time work well and easily. If we had given in to the wishes and proclivities of the people of India, we should never have checked so effectually, as we have done *Suttee*, the marauding and criminal pursuits of the tribes of certain tracts, and the habit of blood and village-feuds in certain others. And it seems hardly fitting that we should not attempt to deal with the much smaller matter of fuel conservancy. It will be evident, however, that if even only a considerable proportion of the reforms we have now indicated, are meant to be carried out, it will give them but a feeble chance of success, if their supervision is added to the multifarious duties of over-worked district officers.

Having now discussed the subject of the natural fuel-supply, we must turn back to take up more particularly, the question of raising trees artificially for fuel. The salutary change that has, within the last few years, taken place among Punjab officers, as to the need for such artificial raising of fuel, is very remarkable; only vague utterances as to this being found up to about

the beginning of 1863. But within the succeeding 18 months, the question began to assume larger proportions, and to be more correctly appreciated. Still there was a tendency, chiefly among Civil officers, to trust to existing sources such as the Siwaliks, and to *belas* to be planted by ordinary district agency.

In January 1864, however, we find the Deputy Commissioner of Jullunder already referred to, and well-known as a culturist, reporting that he had "come to the conclusion that the results of "the efforts now made in some districts are insufficient, and that "systematic energy and perseverance by one central *authority*, "could alone meet the requirements of the case." And soon afterwards, the system of growing trees for fuel by district officers on the large scale, was sufficiently tested in one Division, and found wanting. Public Works officers, on the other hand, were more inclined to push on Canal plantations and to trust to them; while Railway officers said, "we are the proper "persons, let us do the planting, and never mind if Zemindars "are somewhat incommoded by our operations." In the meantime, certain experimental plantations had been instituted by Dr. Stewart, and about the beginning of 1866, the stir about planting culminated, as we have seen, in consequence of the discussions and correspondence raised by a proposal of Colonel Elphinstone, that the Railway Company should plant in order to raise fuel on the large scale for themselves.

Before entering on the details of the scheme now in progress, which has been evolved from these manifold discussions, we shall note some of the salient points of the chief of the projects for planting which had previously been put forward, and to which we have as yet only alluded. The planting proposal of Mr. Edgeworth in 1851 was only a general one, and that of Mr. G. Thomson in 1861 was singularly at fault in some of the estimates, as might indeed have been expected from the few reliable data available at that time. Thus he only allowed 5 square yards to each tree, and  $5\frac{1}{4}$  acres of plantation to each mile of line; each acre was to cost only 39 rupees, but would yield 4,000 maunds of fuel to sell for Rs. 500. If results anything like these could be attained, *kikkar* and *tālī* would be the real pagoda trees. In 1863, Mr. T. Login gravely proposed that across all the Punjab Doabs, belts of trees, of 100 yards' breadth, should be planted at every 3 or 5 miles apart. These would not only supply fuel, but would so keep back the drifting sand and improve the climate, as to turn the desert into fertile plains. This scheme is much too vast for our criticism. About the same time, we find, from various quarters, recommendations of narrow belts of trees along the Railway line, or small clumps close to it at

every mile; but the objections to such plans soon become apparent, and they were for the most part speedily dropped.

The scheme of Major Warrand of December 1863, was not given in full detail as to cost, &c., and was in some respects based on insufficient data. He calculated that in 12 or 15 years, 1,200 poles per acre might be raised of 18 inches girth at 10 feet in height, and averaging 4 cubic feet, or 120 seers each. This would give 3,800 maunds per acre, so that 12 or 15 acres per mile would be equal to the ordinary traffic; and he proposed planting in narrow strips along the line to the extent of 20 acres per mile, so as to leave a margin for fuel for workshops, branch lines, &c. The proposal of Mr. Furnivall two months later, also estimated the necessary plantations at 20 acres per mile, though founded on different data as to the number of trees per acre, the product of fuel per tree, &c. It was estimated by him that 1,000 maunds of dry fuel could be got per acre at an expenditure, calculated from a scheme for 2,000 acres, of 141 rupees for each. This would give fuel at 14 rupees per 100 maunds, which would certainly be cheap enough. But some of the items of expense are manifestly under-estimated, *e. g.*, water-rent is put down at eight annas per acre, instead of probably five times that amount at least.

In Major Elphinstone's scheme of July 1864, for the Jullundur Doab, he laid down correctly that 60-acre plantations would be preferable to smaller ones; and stated that each well (no canal running through that Doab) would cost 250 rupees, and irrigate not more than 20 acres, (it being forgotten that each portion would require water for only 2 or 3 years,) which, with the estimated cost of bullocks and pay of drivers, &c., would raise the price of fuel very high.

In Dr. Stewart's fuel report of August, the chief points insisted on and founded upon actual measurements and weights were, that 200 trees per acre was the maximum to be allowed to stand for ten years, and that *kikkar* and *sissoo* trees of that age would, under fair treatment, not give more than four maunds of dry fuel on an average; and accordingly he urged that at least 21 acres per mile of line should be planted. At that time he appears to have supposed, that growing *jhand* might be the best way of utilizing the intervals between the trees which would be left till the full period of rotation. But since then, there has been abundant evidence that raising the trees very close, whether broadcast or in lines, and thinning them out gradually as they become fit for burning, only the 200 per acre being left for the final clearance, will be the best for them.

Soon afterwards Major Warrant, reasoning from the practice in England, and apparently not allowing for differences of climate and purpose, insisted on 1,200 trees per acre being the proper number to grow, in order to get the maximum weight of fuel in a given time. He appears to have ignored the fact that in only one scheme (Major Elphinstone's) was it definitely proposed to plant originally no more than the number of trees per acre, which were to be allowed to reach the full period of rotation.

In Dr. Stewart's three letters written early in 1865, giving details as to a project for the whole line, the cost was underestimated, as is so frequently the case with Indian, and above all, Punjab schemes. This chiefly resulted from Dr. Henderson's experiments of 1862 at Shahpore having put the former with many other officers on the wrong scent, under the supposition that broad-cast sowing of *kikkar* would succeed under a very much wider range of conditions than has turned out to be the case. Experience, however, soon corrected this mistake.

In Major Elphinstone's amplified proposal for the Jullundur Doab of February 1865, he now very properly estimated that a well could probably irrigate, during a rotation of 12 years at least, four times the area to be watered in a single season; which at once lessens by 75 per cent. the cost of irrigation as formerly calculated. The total working expenditure in 12 years was to amount only to four rupees per acre, which is absurdly low for land irrigated by wells in the centre of a Doab. Each well was to occupy the middle of an hundred acre block, and 1,000 trees per acre were to be grown, being cleared off at three successive times, up to the full period. The only speciality insisted upon in this scheme was not a very vital one, *viz.*, that the trees should be planted in perfectly straight lines, at exactly equal distances. The production calculated upon and stated to be founded upon the actual weight (?) of trees of known (?) age, was positively enormous, 750 maunds per annum per acre being assumed. This is almost ten times the production calculated for by Dr. Stewart, which had been seriously doubted by men accustomed to deal with the statistics of fuel and timber in Europe. Were the data for this scheme complete and correct, it would appear that the Government could supply the Railway with standing fuel at the rate of 250 maunds of dry wood for a rupee!

In the scheme of April 1868, by the same officer, 19,000 acres were proposed to be planted out on a rotation of 20 years. The total estimated expenditure for the first ten years was nearly 13½ lakhs, and for the second ten years, about 14 lakhs.

In return for this it was calculated, that in the second ten years 500 trees per acre would be got, averaging two maunds of dry fuel. This gives a total production per annum per acre of 50 maunds, and at the above cost, the Railway would get the fuel on the line at about seven maunds per rupee. The truly startling differences as to the estimated results in cost and production, in two schemes proposed by the same gentleman within a few months, may serve to indicate what need there was for an experiment on the large scale in order to get at some reliable data.

As the canals have been so frequently alluded to in connection with the question of raising fuel, it may be well to give some details as to their capabilities in relation to its supply. The only existing canals which come near the lines of Railway, with which we have to do, are the Baree Doab, and the Western Jumna Canals. It is hardly necessary to do more than allude to the latter in this connection, as there is no considerable breadth of land taken up along it, on which trees might be planted; and for the most part only incidental patches suitable for this purpose occur. The case is different with the Baree Doab Canal, concerning the trees on which we find full details in reports by Canal officers, and in that by Dr. Stewart, formerly alluded to. Along the whole of this canal, there is a considerable breadth of land, from 50 to 100 feet on either side, on a large part of which trees may be grown.

It would appear that the area of the spoil-banks &c. along the canal, available for planting, was originally somewhat over 4,000 acres, of which nearly three-fourths were, in 1864, still unplanted. Up to 1st May 1864, the existing trees had cost about an average of three annas and two pie, exclusive of rent of land, price of water, cost of European supervision, and interest on outlay. ...Deducting from the whole number of planted out trees then alive, "line trees" (along roads, &c.) and others not likely to come into use as fuel, the number actually available was 4,30,000. It is doubtful, if the canal could afford to sell these on the spot at less than 14 or 15 rupees per hundred maunds of dry fuel, if the above items are allowed for. It is calculated that 3,500 acres, or about the total area available for fuel along this canal, (with exception above noted,) would, on a ten years' rotation, give at the utmost 28,00,000 maunds of fuel, or about sufficient for the supply of 100 miles of line for that time, and that it might be laid down at something over the above rate on the line, if it could be carried on the canal as cheaply as is expected by a new system of carriage proposed by Mr. E. Palmer.

The objections to at once and speedily carrying out the planting of the whole of the remainder of the available land on the Baree Doab Canal are the following: 1,—The Government of India has repeatedly ruled that the direct management of these plantations must be under the Canal officers, as appears most reasonable. But no plan has as yet been sanctioned for an increase of European supervision, which is the chief necessity in completing quickly such a scheme. 2,—Much of the land still to be planted is not so suitable for the purpose as what has already been planted. And 3,—It seems probable that fuel for the Railway can be raised more economically than the trees on the Baree Doab Canal have heretofore been grown.

At the same time, as the land is unutilized otherwise, and surveillance over canal trees is good, it is an object of some moment that arboriculture on the Baree Doab Canal should not be stinted. Accordingly, 15,000 rupees has, for each of the last three years, been granted for extending plantations on it, and this appears to be quite as large a sum as can be spent effectively on these, with the present power of European supervision. And if planting operations are in future as successful as even those of the past, this sum annually ought to plant out the remaining area in ten years.

We now proceed to our concluding topic, *viz.*, a consideration of the more important details connected with Dr. Stewart's scheme for fuel plantations which is in progress, and concerning which most of our data are contained in a report of progress submitted by that officer to Government in February last. As has been already mentioned, Dr. Brandis, Inspector General of Forests, having, on a visit to the Punjab in November 1864, seen some of the fuel-*rucks*, and examined the results of investigations by Dr. Stewart and others, as to the rate of production in them, came to the conclusion that the natural supply of fuel was quite insufficient to meet the demand continuously and permanently. And, fully appreciating the advantage of plantations from their compactness and ease of management, he accordingly recommended that three plots of land of one hundred acres each, under various conditions as to soil and situation, &c., should be made over to the Conservator. And a proportionate budget grant was recommended, to enable the latter to carry out experiments on a scale sufficient to settle decisively various doubtful points as to the artificial growth of trees for fuel. This was carried out in 1865, and, in connection with the results of other researches, enabled a complete scheme to be put before Government.

It had been found by measurement and weighing, that a tree of *kikkar* or *sissoo*, (the two trees of easiest growth and best suited for fuel in the province), would, under tolerably favourable circumstances, attain a girth of about 30 inches in ten years; that a tree of that size would give about four maunds of dry fuel, and that the area necessary for healthy growth up to that size could not safely be estimated at less than 25 square yards, equal to fifteen feet between each pair of trees. And if these data are correct, 200 trees, yielding 800 maunds of dry fuel, might be grown on an acre in ten years.

For locomotive work on each mile of line, about 3,000 maunds of fuel would be necessary annually, and in order to allow for the supply for workshops and for possible errors on the wrong side, as to estimated rate of production, it was thought advisable to put down the area to be gradually planted for each mile at 50 acres, equal to an assumed yearly production of 4,000 maunds. The length of the Punjab and Delhi lines, from the terminus at Sher Shah on the Chenab, near Moultan, to Delhi, is about 550 miles. But of this, 120 miles lie within the Gangetic Doab in the North-West Provinces, with which the Punjab has nothing to do. This section, therefore, as well as the hypothetical line of 56 miles from Sher Shah to Bhawulpore, included in Colonel Elphinstone's calculations, were left out of account. For the 430 miles, 22,000 acres would at the above rate be sufficient, allowing some margin for the supply of the terminus at Delhi, which is within the Punjab.

We may here compare the data calculated by Dr. Stewart with those given for other schemes, nearly as they are put by Dr. Cleghorn, Officiating Inspector General of Forests, in a memo on the subject.

	<i>Acres per mile of line.</i>	<i>Annual production per acre in maunds.</i>
Major Warrand	... 13½ ...	... 270.
Mr. Furnivall	... 20 ...	... 75 (?)
*Col. Elphinstone (last scheme)	30 ...	... 75
Dr. Stewart	... 50 ...	... 80

As the last gives the data for his calculations, and the Governments, Local and Supreme, have on the whole accepted these, we also may perhaps safely do so, especially as his is the largest area estimated for each mile, and there seems ample reason why it is preferable to err in excess, if at all.

The next question to be settled was, what kind of land should be employed for the formation of these plantations? The Government had still a lingering preference for *red* land, as if fairly good cultivable land were scarce in most parts of the

province. But there are two objections to the former being trusted to for plantations. Firstly, experience has fully shewn that earlier observers were lamentably mistaken in supposing that even *kikkar* could be grown certainly and in quantity in very saline soil. And, secondly, it needs not much argument to prove that if it is a necessity to grow trees for fuel, which all but the most stubborn Conservatives now concede, then it will in the end pay best to appropriate for the purpose, good land in as favourable conditions as possible, even if the first cost be greater, and some little pressure be occasionally exercised on surrounding cultivators.

Accordingly, it was laid down that, in the first instance, only plots of good soil, either capable of canal irrigation, or situated in the *sailaba* or *khadir* land (low alluvial with water generally near the surface) should be chosen. It would probably be at first starting most economical to trust entirely to the *sailaba*, but there are two grave objections to employing it alone. One is, that it is not easy to get, on moderate terms, plots of sufficient size, when there is a tolerable assurance that they shall not be eroded, or carried away by river action. And the other objection is that, on the whole, trees cannot as yet be grown with such certainty in unirrigated alluvial, as in irrigated places elsewhere.

It was also considered necessary to assume 15 miles and 30 miles as maximum distances from the line by land and water respectively, beyond which it would not be advisable to form large plantations. We have before alluded to the importance of distance, as an element in enhancing the cost of an article like fuel, bulky and heavy for its price. It may be accepted that the carriage of 100 maunds of fuel, 25 miles by road, will cost about ten rupees, an item of moment when we consider that even on the Delhi line, fuel is only costing the Railway 32 rupees per 100 maunds.

Almost all tree-planting in the Punjab, hitherto, having been undertaken for the formation of avenues, groves, &c., it had mostly been carried on by transplanting to their permanent site, trees which had been raised in nurseries. In Western countries also, it is found that transplanting several times, if carefully done, as it can be by European gardeners, is very beneficial to young trees. But with perfunctory native *malis*, the number of deaths, even at one transplanting, is generally enormous, and the expense proportionally increased; while from the conditions of growth in the Punjab climate, the ordinary trees can often be grown as well, when sown in their permanent site.

For these reasons chiefly, Dr. Stewart from the first contended that the latter was the preferable plan for raising trees for fuel

on the large scale. The mistake made was to attribute too much weight to the success which had attended Dr. Henderson's small experiments at Shahpore, in sowing *kikkar* broadcast. This led to the expenditure being at first under-estimated, to the incurring of considerable profitless expense, and to the loss of much the greater part of the sowings of 1865, in the experimental plantations. But the error was discovered, and a better method propounded before the commencement of operations in the large district-fuel plantations in the spring of 1866.

In 1865, the services of Mr. B. Browne, Superintendent of Wood and Grass Preserves, had been put at the disposal of the Conservator, to superintend experimental operations in two plots of canal-irrigated land of one hundred acres each, and a *sailaba* plot of fifty acres, all situated near Lahore, so as to be easily supervised. In the rains, great part of these had been sown, mostly broadcast and with *kikkar*, a small part in beds or with *sissoo*, the land in the former case being treated in several different ways as to clearing, stubbing up roots of jungle, &c., &c., in order to aid in testing certain doubtful points. As has been mentioned, although the young plans had come up fairly well in many places, yet most of those in broadcast died, and the permanent results as to the experiment were on the whole *nil*, or negative; but notwithstanding this, much valuable information had been gained, as to what conditions might be essential to success. It had, at all events, become evident that the broadcast system on the large scale must be abandoned. Various circumstances had led to the conclusion, that sowing in well-dug trenches at 15 feet apart (the distance to be permanently assigned to the trees) might be the best system. Accordingly, in the cold weather of 1865-6, an additional area of 130 acres was taken up, and 60 acres in all were so trenched and sown. With European labourers, it would have been sufficient to engage that lines of the required breadth, one foot, should be thoroughly dug; but this would hardly do with native labour, on the large scale, unless at an inordinate expense for supervision. So, in order to ensure proper turning up of the soil along lines at fifteen feet apart, trenches of one foot in breadth and the same in depth were dug, and the earth which had been thrown out was, after inspection, returned lightly till flush with the soil. Ploughing four times for broadcast sowing had cost five and a half rupees per acre, and trenching thus was found to cost rather less at current rates.

By May 1866, when the plan for the entire scheme had been sanctioned, it was quite evident that with proper supervision, this trenching system would, as a rule, give infinitely

better results than broadcast sowings, and would cost very much less than the transplanting method. Another officer was appointed to aid in the work, and five more plots of several hundred acres each, were chosen in Hooshiarpore, Umritsur, Lahore, and Montgomery, fulfilling the required conditions. Of these, during the rains, more than 1,000 acres were trenched and sown, and during the cold weather of 1866-7, the area operated on was still further increased. In February 1867, an aggregate of eighteen hundred acres of land on, and to the westward of, the Bias, were reported as sown, of which an area of 1,250 acres was estimated as likely to be fairly covered with trees, at an actual cost (including the *whole* area) of 16 rupees per acre, exclusive of European supervision. A considerable part of the balance was likely to require re-sowing, but it is hardly to be wondered at that some portion of operations conducted by a single agency on such an unprecedented scale (for India at least) should at first be unsuccessful, before the conditions for success have become fully known.

In the spring of 1867, an additional area of about one thousand acres was sown, besides re-sowing the blank spaces. Since then, more than a thousand acres have been operated on, making a total area of about 4,000 acres in 12 different plantations, of which not less than 75 per cent. are fairly provided with young trees. For convenience of supervision, because the Railway was already completed, and was rapidly denuding of fuel parts of the country from Umritsur to Moultan, and because Government land was more easily available, operations have as yet been mostly confined to the tract west of the Bias. But the Railway from Umritsur eastward is in a forward state, and as we have seen, there is too much reason to fear that the stock of natural wood-fuel to be obtained then at moderate rates, is remarkably inadequate for the continuous and permanent supply of the line, so that considerable plantations must speedily be initiated in that tract also.

For a time the Government of India appear to have desired that land of inferior quality only should be taken up for these plantations; but we may repeat that if it is necessary to grow fuel at all, it will be worth while to employ good land for the purpose. And it were a pity, for an imaginary benefit, to risk the success of an important project such as this, by inflicting on it unfavourable conditions. From the almost total absence of Government land in the eastern districts (except Delhi), it will be necessary to take up land "for public purposes" under Act VI. of 1857. As yet only the thin end of the wedge has in this respect been got in, owing to the Government of India,

when prohibiting private land from being taken up, having left a margin—"unless where necessary;" but under the circumstances, this seems sufficient for the purpose. Hitherto, only two plots have thus been taken up, one of 200 and the other of 570 acres. The former is good *sailaba*, lying close to the line near Loodiana, and has cost upwards of 20 rupees an acre. A still higher rate is asked for land in Umballa, between Jugadree and the Jumna.

These high rates have brought up a new subject for consideration, in connection with the plantations. The choice lying between canal-irrigated land, or *sailaba* which does not require irrigation, and high and dry land towards the centre of the Doabs which has to be irrigated by wells, it becomes a question whether in the long run it will not be in some cases cheaper to take up the latter in preference. The expense of digging wells and irrigating from them will be enormous; but again in many instances land suitable for that purpose can be got at a very much cheaper rate. The data as to how much land under young trees can be effectually watered from one well, in successive periods of, say, two or three years, are still insufficient. But fortunately, there is in the hands of Government at Phillour a plot of land with wells, (in deserted cantonments) which is now being operated on, and where the problem can be worked out at no great extra expense.

A less pressing question to be determined is, whether it will pay to irrigate trees for fuel up to the period of felling. Continuous canal-irrigation for ten years would cost at least twenty-five rupees per acre, but it is expected that if the rates for land are not very high, an acre of *kikkar* or *sissoo* for fuel can be grown in ten years, for not very much more than this sum. Thus it would only be remunerative to irrigate the trees continuously, if nearly double the quantity of wood per acre can, by this means, be raised in a given time. And although a continental *savant* is stated to have lately shewn that the weight of wood grown in a given time in Europe, is increased much more than in this proportion by constant irrigation, there is great reason to doubt if, in the Punjab, the production can even be doubled. Two or three years' experiment on special plots will, however, go far to settle this point finally.

Outsiders have repeatedly drawn attention to the fact that, on the present system of these plantations, the land between the trenches remains unutilized (except for grass, which in some localities can be sold for a considerable sum). To this it is replied that the problem to solve is, how to grow trees on the large scale, economically and efficiently, and that it seems better

in the early stage not to complicate the question by any extensive attempt to utilize the spaces. But experimental measures are stated to be in progress, in order to determine the best means of settling the latter point also.

Dr. Stewart, in the report alluded to, enumerated some of the disadvantages under which the scheme had so far been carried on. Thus, although he had very judiciously stipulated, that as to selection of land and the technical details of management, his authority should be paramount, yet, as it was decided at the commencement that the disbursement of the money should be effected through district officers, there had at times occurred a certain amount of delay or even clashing. Another cause of delay arose from the difficulty of getting the sanctions for expenditure in good time for obtaining a full supply of labour for the operations of each half-year.

But within the last few months, the whole scheme has, by order of the Government of India, been thoroughly amalgamated with the Forest Department, and such difficulties as the above will be much mitigated or overcome. Experience also will tend to obviate that portion of want of success resulting from the methods being new, and the scale of the operations unprecedentedly large. The liability to very severe frosts in *sailaba* and elsewhere, from the effects of which many thousands of plants had died, is likely to be a permanent source of risk, as is the uncertainty of the heights to which the floods of successive years rise in certain low tracts. When water remains on the ground after sowing, for more than a few hours, the seeds are apt to rot, while in the quasi-rainless tracts, if the flood does not come sufficiently near to afford them some moisture, they frequently fail to germinate. Not the least of the difficulties has arisen from the number of the plantations, and their distance from each other and often from stations. These, with the inclement weather and extremes of temperature to which the Executive officers are exposed at the two seasons of active work, renders creditable the way in which they had fulfilled their duties.

The advantages of this trench-system of growing trees on the large scale are as follows:—1. The amount of work done is easily calculated. 2. The process is so simple that supervision and check are comparatively easy. 3. The soil is thoroughly opened and turned up, so as to get the full benefit of exposure to the action of the air. 4. The tender roots of the young plants easily penetrate the soft earth, so that their viability through frost, &c., is increased. 5. As only a breadth of one foot in fifteen ~~must~~ be irrigated, the quantity of water, and time for

watering, required for a given area, should be comparatively small. 6. From the earth being softened to some depth, watering is more effectual, and the moisture from rain or even dew is longer retained. 7. The earth in the trenches remains soft for some time, so that re-sowing with a fair chance of success may easily be effected. 8. It is easier in thinning, pruning, and clearing, to deal with the trees in lines, as they are grown on this system. Some of these advantages may perhaps not be worth so much as the propounder of the scheme appears to suppose, but each of them appears to be of some, and a few of considerable, value. And already, the experience of the past two years is leading to modifications likely to be beneficial.

We have seen that the cost of the 1,800 acres done up to February 1867, was about Rs. 20,000, (exclusive of price of land and cost of European supervision), which gives for the 1,250 acres likely then to be successful, a rate of 16 rupees per acre. The cost of the 4,000 acres done up to the end of 1867, was about Rs. 48,000, or 16 rupees per acre for the 3,000 acres estimated as likely to be successful. And to cover also the cost of adequate European supervision and the risk of possible future failures, but without including price of land, Dr. Stewart estimates the average total cost of an acre of young trees grown on this principle, and which have got through the risks of the first year of their existence, at under 20 rupees as a maximum. On Colonel Elphinstone's last scheme, the trees, full-grown, were to cost 127 rupees per acre, without the price of land, cost of wells, or interest.

In his report on the plantations, Dr. Stewart gave, for comparison, the following data as to the cost of growing trees on all the other Indian schemes for plantations as to which he had sufficient details.

In Madras, Acacia had cost 322 rupees, and teak 1,040 rupees per acre. In Bombay, teak had cost 97,121, and 133 rupees per acre; and in Burmah a plantation of the same tree had cost 164 rupees per acre up to the eighth year. The average cost of trees planted by district officers in the Punjab, is probably at rates of from 50 to 100 rupees per acre. On the Bara Deab Canal, the whole of the trees planted out up to May 1864, had cost at the rate of about 37 rupees per acre; and broadcast had cost 18 rupees 8 annas to the end of their first, and were estimated to cost 7 rupees more to the end of their second, year, without including cost of canal water or of supervision. On the same canal also, Mr. E. Palmer, the officer who had perhaps had the largest experience

of, and taken the warmest interest in, tree-planting, calculated that to cover the ground well with trees from broadcast seed, would cost 53 rupees per acre to the end of their tenth year; while in a subsequent statement, perhaps modified by intermediate experience, he estimated that the expense would be 152 rupees per acre, to the end of the first year.

So far then, the past results of the fuel plantations appear sufficiently favourable. Let us now examine the pecuniary aspect of the question, from a somewhat more distant point of view. We may perhaps put the ultimate cost of the full-grown trees without the price of land, at 80 rupees per acre as a maximum, or 6,60,000 rupees for 22,000 acres from Delhi to Moulton. It is impossible, without wider experience, to do more than guess at what all the land to be taken up shall cost; but seeing that only in the districts of Loodiana and Umballa will any large proportion of it have to be bought at high rates, it seems extremely unlikely that more than 3,00,000 rupees, or under fourteen rupees per acre over *all*, should have to be expended on this head. The total expenditure would thus be somewhat under ten lakhs of rupees, or rather less than 44 rupees per acre. We have omitted only the interest on capital laid out, and have perhaps not allowed quite enough for the cost of pruning and thinning, &c. But it must be kept in mind that these operations will very much more than pay their expenses, while considerable sums are even now being received for the grass cut and carried away from certain of the plantations. Nor have we taken into account the possibly considerable profits from some judicious method of utilizing the space between the trenches while the trees are young, and until they nearly cover the ground so as to interfere with the growth of crops.

The per-contra side of the account may be put as follows: If each acre of ten years' old trees yields 800 maunds of dry fuel, the total product will be 1,76,00,000 maunds. Suppose this to be sold standing to the Railway, at ten rupees per 100 maunds, the result is 17,60,000 rupees; giving Government more than eighty per cent. of profit, or leaving that margin for possible errors. And although we should not like to endorse every item of any projector whom we have yet met, still, considering the feasibility of those estimates of Dr. Stewart for which reasons are given, we see no cause to suppose that he is one of those fanatical visionaries, or over-clever inventors of schemes, who find it easy to err to the extent of eighty per cent.

From the Railway Company's side again, suppose they get the standing fuel at ten rupees per hundred maunds, five rupees seems

sufficient for felling and extras, and ten rupees ample to carry a hundred maunds 15 miles by land, and leave a margin; while almost none of the plantations are to be more than ten miles of land carriage from the line, and some of them much less. Even this liberal estimate would only bring the price of the fuel on the line to twenty-five rupees per hundred maunds, or less than the average rate that has *now* to be paid from Delhi to Moulton, for a much inferior article to what sound *kikkar* and *sissoo* will furnish.

On the whole then, we believe we may well congratulate Government upon having determined to complete a planting scheme, on a principle probably applicable to other tracts with similar climate and capabilities, and which seems so likely to provide a permanent and continuous supply of good fuel for the Railway, as well as to return a fair profit to the agency undertaking it. It is needless to dwell upon the advantages which will accrue from having such large and easily calculated stores of growing fuel in compact manageable blocks in convenient situations, instead of, as now, having an indefinite and precarious stock scattered over immense tracts of country. The land occupied by the latter is at present more or less locked up from being made available for the ordinary agricultural wants of the country; but if the present plan is carried out successfully to its legitimate end, they may in great part be set free gradually to supply these. It has been frequently remarked that there is no vegetable product very largely consumed by man, and capable of cultivation, which it is not in the long run found profitable to cultivate, instead of trusting to the uncertain supplies of nature; and it would seem that this remark will before long be verified as to fuel in the Punjab.

Nor must it be forgotten that the trees to be grown are of kinds calculated to be of use otherwise than as fuel. Both *kikkar* and *sissoo* are largely employed for agricultural implements, and in construction, &c. And a proportion of the trees in these plantations may be left to attain a size sufficient for these purposes, or even for Railway sleepers, as in some parts of India the timber of either has been used for them. Nor need the system be confined to such trees, but will probably ere long be extended on a smaller scale, and with greater care, to more valuable kinds, such as *teak*, &c. To carry out a scheme calculated to fulfil ends such as these, an annual expenditure of a sum considerably less than is now received by Government in a year for fuel, in the districts traversed by the Punjab Railway, can hardly be considered excessive, even in these cheese-paring days.

There is certainly much less room for congratulation as to progress in regard to the preservation of the natural fuel supply, which we have discussed in the early part of this paper. But we believe we have shewn that, in the opinions of the chief authorities of the Punjab, a great change for the better has, of late years, taken place as to the need for some radical reform, in *rukḥ* management. If this change has not yet fructified into action, the delay seems to result merely from the circumstance that inertia is powerful with Governments, as with other ponderous machines. And we may feel certain, that if the Punjab Government, clogged by subordinate officers more conservative and with less breadth of view than itself, has as yet found it difficult to move energetically in the matter of *rukḥ* management, it will by and by do so, not less effectually and judiciously than it already has as to the formation of fuel plantations.

ART. III.—1. *Historical Sketches of the South of India, in an attempt to trace the History of Mysore.* By Lieutenant Colonel Mark Wilks. London: Longmans, 1810.

2. *History of India.* By John Clark Marshman. Serampore: printed at the Serampore Press, 1867.

THE mode in which some of the native dynasties in India have risen from nothing, flourished for a period, and then disappeared to make way for another; offer to the thoughtful mind of the historical student abundant materials for reflection. Notwithstanding the *éclat* and the magnificence which have been attached to some of these dynasties during the brief period of their ephemeral existence, it will be impossible, we think, to avoid the conclusion that their rise, their duration, and their fall, depended upon but one condition, and that was the power they possessed of wielding the sword. Their rule was but rarely based upon the affection of their subjects, for those subjects complacently acquiesced in the deposition of some members of the house, the murder of others, the transfer of power to an alien race. What interest, indeed, could have been felt by subjects in princes who almost invariably oppressed them, who regarded the tillers of the soils as beasts of burden, from whom the utmost value of their labour was to be demanded with rigorous exactness; as serfs, who, on the smallest show of resistance, were to be dragooned into submission? What interest could subjects feel in sovereigns who took no interest in their welfare, not even the interest which a selfish man would be supposed to take in those who were the main source of his riches? Whether the sovereign were Hindoo or Mahomedan, it was, in the pre-European epoch, generally alike to the people. Under both they were equally oppressed, equally taxed, equally impressed for service in war. Under neither were they able to acquire to themselves such influence as would have ensured a fair consideration for their interests as a class. Occasionally, indeed, there arose a monarch like Akbar, the greatest, in our opinion, of all the men, whether European or Asiatic, who have ever sat upon a throne, but the transient benefits that were derived from rulers such as he, only brought

into stronger contrast the misdoings of other potentates. The founders of dynasties and their immediate successors were influenced occasionally, no doubt, by higher and more lofty considerations, but the *fainéant* sovereigns, born in the purple, seldom cared for anything but the gratification of their own appetites. Oppression then became the normal, justice the exceptional, order of affairs.

Can we wonder then, that in all the changes of dynasties that have taken place in many kingdoms and chiefships of this vast country, there has been so little patriotism displayed by the people? That utter and complete indifference has been shown by them with respect to those ancient dynasties, which, from their very antiquity, from their long bearing of office, might have been supposed to have taken some hold, if not on the affections, at least on the sentimental inclinations of the governed? It is a fact that beyond the fighting class no such patriotism, no such sentimental inclinations, have been evinced. And even the fighting class have been almost always animated by the chances of success and by mercenary motives, rather than by an affection for their native princes. In Mysore, for instance, the Hindoo soldiers of Hyder Ali were more ready to fight for that adventurer, than for the dynasty which, for more than two hundred years, had ruled over their land, and in connection with which their earliest recollections were associated. If we want to know the real motives by which the conduct of such soldiers is influenced, we have but to turn our eyes to the Affghanistan of the present, where it is common for the partisans of one party to-day to fight against the adherents of their leader of yesterday.

We have said that not even sentimental feelings have been generally shown by the subjects of the various kingdoms of India towards their dynastic rulers, and we hold to this assertion. But we are far from denying that sentimental feeling towards those dynasties has not been evinced by others, who are not, who never have been, and who are never likely to be, under the rule of those dynasties. We hear, on the contrary, a great deal of the wrong done to native dynasties by our refusal to maintain them at all hazards in their position; of the cruelty of removing from his throne, and bestowing only a pension, though that pension be a very large one, on a man whom his subjects, who had the best opportunities of knowing what he really was, had learned to hate and to despise. A large and influential party at home have indeed gone so far as to identify the tranquillity of India with the support on his throne of a sovereign, the representative of a dynasty, the first expulsion of which the

people had witnessed without regret, and who, tried himself, showed himself the equal of the worst of his predecessors. We all recollect the outcry that was made about Oudh. We ourselves looked with indignation at what we then regarded as the spoliation of that country. Yet we are now more than ever convinced that that was a righteous act, and that the indignation was born of combined ignorance and false sentiment. The fact is, that those who felt that indignation had never been under the rule of the kings of Oudh. It is true, they have never been so since, but they have had opportunities of judging what that rule is like, from the experiences to be acquired not very far from Calcutta. We shall never forget a remark made to us about two years ago by a native gentleman, of great ability, and much respected in this city. "I always thought," he said, "before I had an opportunity of witnessing the internal economy of the king's household, that the annexation of Oudh was a shameful act: I am now convinced that it was a necessary duty. There is no one who has seen the management of the household, but who would tremble for the kingdom confided to such hands."

It is not, however, of Oudh that we would write. We would prefer to give a slight sketch of the rise and progress of a kingdom which was founded and governed by a Hindoo dynasty for upwards of two hundred years; which, then conquered by a Mahomedan soldier of fortune, was ruled by him and by his son for forty years; which then, falling into the hands of the British, was by them restored, not to the lineal descendant of the original Hindoo dynasty, but to the son of a distant connexion, whom, in sport rather than in earnest, the Mahomedan soldier of fortune had placed as a pageant king upon a pageant throne; which, falling again, in consequence of the extravagancies and misgovernment of the king we had, literally, picked out of a hovel to educate for a throne, into the hands of the British,—by whom *Suttee* has been forbidden, transi duties abolished, a wild and martial Mahomedan population reclaimed to agricultural pursuits, equality before the law established, and justice brought to the door of the poor man,—is to be transferred once more to the descendant of the race on whom the medicine of misfortune has been tried, but hitherto tried in vain. That kingdom is Mysore.

The early history of the territory known as Mysore is involved in obscurity. According to the Hindoo legend, a small territory to the west of the Carnatic, consisting of two fortified places and a few villages, was raised to an independent condition by two young men of the tribe of Yedava, who, coming as strangers

to a marriage festival at Hadana near Mysore, slew, with the connivance of the bride and her relatives, the destined bridegroom, a chief of Caroogully. One of them, the elder, married the bride, and became the acknowledged lord of the united territories. This fact, we are informed by Colonel Wilks, is recorded in many manuscripts, but its date is uncertain. There are, however, authentic records to show that in 1507, the country was under the rule of Cham Raj, called the Sixfingered, from his being marked by that peculiarity.

At this time, however, the territories under his rule comprehended only a few villages, two or three of which were fortified, and Cham Raj was more of a zemindar than a king. But small as were his possessions, they were subdivided by his successor, Betad Cham Raj, in 1524, amongst his three sons. To the youngest of these, Cham Raj, surnamed the Bald, was assigned the fort of Pooragurry with some adjacent villages. This fort was, however, repaired or re-erected in the same year, and its name was changed to Mahesh Asoor, "the buffalo-headed monster." Thence is derived the more modern appellation of Mysore.

Cham Raj, the Bald, may thus be styled the first ruler of Mysore,—for though not the founder of his family,—though indeed by the failure of issue in his family, his territories devolved afterwards on the descendants of his brothers, he was the first ruler of the territory known as Mysore. Not many years after the subdivision we have recorded, the Mahomedan power began to make itself felt south of the Dekkan. In 1564, the Hindoo kingdom of Bijanugger succumbed to the four Mussulman sovereigns of Dowlutabad, Bijapore, Golconda, and Beder. This event proved in the main eminently advantageous to the possessor of Mysore. That little fort, for it was then no more, was situated too much to the south to tempt, at that period, the attacks of the Mahomedans; whilst the fall of the great Hindoo house of the Dekkan released its occupier from the state of vassalage in which he had hitherto been held. For several years, then, the descendants of Cham Raj struggled to obtain an independent position, and at the same time to aggrandise their territories.

The representative of the dynasty of Bijanugger had fled after his expulsion from that place to Seringapatam, where he kept up a sort of regal state. In reality, however, he was weak and powerless, and none knew this better than Heere Cham Raj, the successor of Cham Raj, the Bald. He accordingly evaded the payment of tribute, erected a line of fortifications, expelled the royal collectors, and bade defiance to the Rajah himself in

the city of Seringapatam. We may pause to note a circumstance which is strongly characteristic of the proceedings of the various houses which have reigned in Hindostan. There has never existed any real loyalty towards the great representative reigning house of the country. When such a house has been struck down, the minor princes, though of the same religion and having the same real interests, have almost invariably hastened to endeavour to profit by its fall, instead of to work towards its recovery. The history of the subversion of the Hindoo dynasty of Bijjanugger forms no exception to this rule. In all its struggles to recover from the blow dealt by the Mahomedans and to re-assert its sovereignty, it was thwarted by its ancient vassals, likewise of the Hindoo persuasion, and suffered at least as much from their attempts at independence, as from the attacks of the foreign invaders.

In 1576, Mysore received an accession of territory. In that year Heere Cham Raj died childless. The succession fell consequently to Betad Wadeyar, the grandson of the Rajah who had originally partitioned the territory. The second third, represented by the fort of Hemunkully and the surrounding villages, was therefore reunited to Mysore.

A few years later Betad Wadeyar gave way to his brother Raj Wadeyar, who conquered from his cousin the remaining third of the original territory, represented by the fort of Kembala. Under the rule of this Raj Wadeyar, who appears to have been a man of considerable ability, the limits of Mysore were greatly extended, and its power considerably increased. Perhaps the most important of his acquisitions was the famous city of Seringapatam, originally called Siri Runga Puttun, or the city of the holy Runga, and which had long been the seat of the expelled sovereign of Bijjanugger. There are several versions current as to the manner in which this city came into the hands of Raj Wadeyar, but Colonel Wilks is of opinion that on the death of the Bijjanugger sovereign, it devolved upon him as the ablest of the Hindoo princes in the vicinity. Thenceforth Seringapatam became the seat of government of the Raj of Mysore. It is curious to note that the occupation of this city was followed by a change of religion on the part of the Rajah. Before that time the family had professed the religion of the Jungum, thenceforth they adopted the forms prescribed for the followers of Vishnoo. Several other conquests followed the acquisition of Seringapatam.

Raj Wadeyar died in 1617, leaving behind him a very great reputation. Not only had he re-united the three portions of the territories divided by his ancestor, and considerably

added thereto, but by the possession of Seringapatam on the demise of the ruler of Bijanuggur, he had come to be regarded as the Chief of the Hindoo sovereigns south of the Kistna. He left his policy behind him. During a reign of twenty years, his grandson, Cham Raj, added to his dominions, and continued his policy of treating the conquered with leniency. On his death in 1637, he was succeeded by his uncle Immadee Raj, born after the death of his father. This prince however, who inherited the martial qualities of Raj Wadeyar, was poisoned after a reign of eighteen months by his minister. As he left no offspring, the throne reverted to the son of the elder brother of Raj Wadeyar, by name Cantiréva Narsa Raj.

This prince had hitherto lived in obscurity, but he was endowed with a chivalrous spirit, and unusual strength and courage. Colonel Wilks relates an instance of his having gone in disguise to the court of Trichinopoly to meet in single combat a celebrated champion whose fame was in every one's mouth. He encountered and slew him; then, with a modesty equal to his courage, notwithstanding the solicitations of the king, returned to his humble abode. It is probable that the minister, who, to retain the actual power in his own hands, had murdered his predecessor, little knew the real character of Cantiréva, when he invited him to assume the reins of government at Seringapatam; nor was the prince aware, when he accepted the offer, of the circumstances which had attended the death of his cousin. The insolence of the minister soon after the prince's arrival brought matters to a crisis; Cantiréva was informed of the fate which had befallen his predecessor, and which probably awaited himself; he determined therefore to strike the first blow. The minister was accordingly waylaid, and, after a severe struggle, despatched.

The throne had been gained just in time, for, the following year, Cantiréva had to sustain the first invasion of the Mahomedans. The general of the king of Bijapore attacked his dominions, and even besieged Seringapatam. A breach was effected in the walls, and a general assault was delivered. Cantiréva, however, not only beat back the assailants, but pursued them with great slaughter beyond the border. He then proceeded to consolidate the conquests previously made, to settle the lands, and to introduce an organised system of administration. Amongst other matters he enlarged the fortifications of Seringapatam, and established a mint. Nor was he less averse to military enterprises than the most warlike of his predecessors. He extended his dominions, by a succession of conquests in the direction of

Bijanuggar and Madura, and concluded his warlike achievements by gaining a great victory over the Rajah of Maagry whose territories he annexed.

On the death of Cantiréva childless, in 1659, the sovereignty of Mysore devolved upon a distant relative, a lineal descendant of one of his ancestors. The name of this prince was Dud\* Déo Raj. He repulsed a serious invasion headed by the Rajah of Bednore, defeated the Naick of Madura, and by conquests from both, as well as by the absorption of some petty states, added greatly to his dominions; he died in 1672, just about the time when the French were struggling with their early difficulties in a corner of the Carnatic.

At this time Mysore may be said to have emerged from the *status* of a Zemindaree, and to have assumed a position of importance in Southern India. Until this period the rulers of the little territory, struggling to enlarge it, had had but little leisure and little opportunity for indulgence in luxury. The desire to extend the limits of the State had been handed down as an hereditary maxim from each sovereign to his successor. We have seen how, up to this point, they had endeavoured to carry with them the feelings of the people, by rating the ryots of the conquered lands at no heavier assessment than their own vassals. The real difficulties of governing were now to begin. The State was, from its size, beginning to attract attention. The Mahomedan power in Southern India, too, was at its zenith. It ruled not only the district known as the Dekkan, but possessed the Carnatic on the eastern, and Bijapore on the western, coast; it was known also to be actuated by designs on Trichinopoly. On the western coast, besides, there was rising a power destined to become the enemy of all authorities, Hindoo or Mahomedan,—the great power of the Mahrattas. Mysore would have, indeed, to contend with difficulties in its further progress to greatness.

Dud Déo Raj was succeeded in 1672 by Chick Déo Raj. In the reign of this monarch the Mahratta power had become really formidable. The important posts of Gingee and Vellore fell into the hands of Sevajee, the kingdoms of Bijapore and Golkonda were pushed hard, Tanjore was overrun and conquered. Yet, though thus approached by such a powerful enemy, Mysore was too far south of the direct line of his movements to fear an attack, unless indeed she should provoke it. But this her sovereign was especially careful not to do. Whilst maintaining a

\* Dud, in the language of Mysore, signifies "great;" Chick little; or senior and junior.—*Wilks*.

constant look-out on his frontier, and even taking every opportunity of extending it imperceptibly, he devoted his main energies to placing the internal affairs of the kingdom on a permanent basis. He established a Post Office, openly for the transmission of letters, really for obtaining for himself a knowledge of their contents. The knowledge he thus acquired he used to make himself the centre of all the power of the State. He compelled the abolition by all his feudatories and dependents of the title of Rajah, forcing them to fix their residence at Seringapatam, and converting them from rebellious princes into obsequious courtiers. His policy in this respect bears a striking analogy to that of Richelieu in France, during the reign of Louis XIII., and was influenced by the same motives,—the repression of feudal and quasi-independent rights, and the establishment of an almost absolute monarchy on their ruins. His other measures were not dictated by the same wisdom. To increase the amount receivable from the land assessments, he had recourse to a variety of vexatious taxes upon the husbandmen, with the view to induce them to compound for the removal of the most objectionable by agreeing to pay a larger amount in the shape of revenue. From this, as a matter of policy, were exempted only lands granted for military service. The vexatious nature of these taxes, which will be referred to hereafter, and which, if applied to Bengal, would startle the ryots of that province, produced a passive resistance amongst the agricultural population of Mysore. The mode in which this resistance was crushed, by one of the most enlightened monarchs who ever reigned in Mysore, affords a striking contrast to the mild measures adopted in cases of passive resistance to authority by the western rulers of India. It should be recollected that on this occasion there was no revolt, no actual outbreak. It was simply this :—that the children of the soil, crushed by the multifarious taxes which interfered with their sowing, their reaping, their gathering into store, and the selling of the produce of their fields, suspended their inverted ploughs at the gates of their villages, and generally announced their intention to emigrate from a land which denied them the fruits of their labour, rather than cultivate on the terms proposed. A few, and only a few, talked of revenge; the rest were prepared peaceably to depart. But Chick Déo Raj was too sensible of the value to himself and his kingdom of these cultivators to allow them to leave. And this is the mode he adopted to prevent them. We tell the story as related by Colonel Wilks :—“An invitation was sent to all the priests of the Jungum,”—to which religion the people belonged,—“to meet the Rajah at the great temple of

"Nunjendgode, about fourteen miles south of Mysore, ostensibly to converse with him on the subject of the refractory conduct of their followers. Treachery was apprehended, and the number which assembled was estimated at about four hundred only. A large pit had been previously prepared in a walled inclosure, connected by a series of squares composed of tent-walls, with the canopy of audience, at which they were successively received one at a time, and, after making their obeisance, were desired to retire to a place, where, according to custom, they expected to find refreshments prepared at the expense of the Rajah. Expert executioners were in waiting at the square, and every individual in question was so skilfully beheaded, and tumbled into the pit, as to give no alarm to those who followed; and the business of the public audience went on without interruption or suspicion." Having thus quietly rid himself of four hundred priests, the Rajah proceeded to put in operation the plans he had concerted for the extermination or dispersion of their followers. "Wherever a mob had assembled, a detachment of troops, chiefly cavalry, was collected in the neighbourhood, and prepared to act on one and the same day. The orders were distinct and simple: to charge without parley into the midst of the mob; to cut down in the first selection every man wearing an orange-coloured robe (the peculiar garb of the Jungum priests); and not to cease acting until the crowds had everywhere dispersed." Having thus paralysed the people by terror, the Rajah, it is said, with very little difficulty, "exact[ed] from every village a written renunciation, ostensibly voluntary, of private property in the land, and an acknowledgment that it was the right of the State." This occurrence affords one of the few instances on record of the successful warfare by a sovereign against his own people on a question, with reference to which the people are of all others the most sensitive,—the question of their rights to the proprietorship of the soil.

Meanwhile Sevajee had died. Aurungzebe, then at the height of his power, had returned to the Dekkan, conquered the independent Mahomedan sovereignties of Bijapore and Golconda, and was engaged in exerting all his energies to crush the Marhattas. Then it was that the Chief of Mysore first came into contact with the rivals contending for the possession of Southern India. The Marhatta ruler of Tanjore, who then held possession of the district of Bangalore, finding that in the coming conflict his hold upon that territory would be precarious, and might lead him into difficulties, sold

it to the Rajah of Mysore for three lakhs of rupees.\* And though the troops of Aurungzebe anticipated the action of the purchaser and seized the country, they were too glad to yield it to Mysore, on the transfer to themselves, instead of to Tanjore, of the promised purchase-money. Allying himself then with the great Mahomedan sovereign, the Mysore ruler made conquests at the expense of the Mahrattas and the Rajah of Bednore; and although his own capital was on one occasion suddenly besieged by an army of the former warriors, the invaders were, by the combined skill and stratagem employed by his son, driven ignominiously from the kingdom. It was soon after this that the ruler of Mysore, till then known at the Imperial Court only as the zemindar of that country, obtained from Aurungzebe the title of Rajah, with the privilege of sitting on an ivory throne. The throne made for this purpose was, we are informed by Colonel Wilks, always used by the successors of the Rajah; "it is the same which, in the year 1799, was found in a lumber room of Tippoo Sultan's palace; was employed in the installation of the present Rajah; and is always used by him on occasions of public ceremony."

Chick Déo Raj died in 1704, after having added thirteen important districts to his territories, and obtained from Aurungzebe the recognition of himself as a sovereign prince, independent of all but the Mogul.

The dynasty, which had for nearly two hundred years reigned over Mysore, and had raised it from a small zemindaree to the dignity of a kingdom, was now, however, about to suffer a fate inseparable from all despotic dynasties, *viz.*, the fate either of being sterile or of failing to produce a competent representative. The successor of Chick Déo Raj, by name Cantiréva Raj, had the misfortune to be born deaf and dumb. He did not possess the commanding intellect requisite to balance so great a misfortune; and although the energy infused by his predecessor into all branches of the administration continued to exercise a perceptible influence during his life-time, yet his own inability to control actively the governing machine contributed to foster a state of things, such as eventually led to the overthrow of the dynasty. In despotic states the sovereign, if he wishes to govern, must be everything; if he cannot take upon his own shoulders the responsibilities of his position,

---

\* Colonel Wilks very justly remarks (Vol. I. page 91), that the sale of important district of Bangalore for so small a sum as three lakhs of rupees, is a striking instance of the insecurity of the tenure of property in those days of native rule.

some one else must and will. And the experience of such states has fully shown—it shows every day—that the man who has once enjoyed the substance of authority, will use all the means in his power to make its possession hereditary in his family. So it was in Mysore. Cantiréva died after a reign of ten years, leaving the crown to his son, Dud Kishen Raj. This sovereign, let it be recollected, was but the third in succession from the prince who had raised Mysore to the dignity of a kingdom. Prior to that date its rulers had been struggling for a position. That position had been obtained. But from the moment of its attainment how rapid is the downfall! Cantiréva a monentity, Dud Kishen an imbecile, leaving to his successors but an empty title and a pageant throne!

It would answer no purpose were to follow Dud Kishen in his inglorious reign. The process of his fall is thus described by Colonel Wilks: "Whatever portion of vigour or wisdom," writes this historian, "appeared in the conduct of this reign, belonged exclusively to the ministers, who secured their own authority by appearing with affected humility to study in all things the inclinations and wishes of the Rajah. Weak and capricious in his temper, he committed the most cruel excesses on the persons and property of those who approached him, and as quickly restored them to his favour. While no opposition was made to the establishment of almost incredible absurdity, amounting to a lakh of rupees annually, for the maintenance of an alms-house to feed beasts of prey, reptiles, and insects, he believed himself to be an unlimited despot; and while amply supplied with the means of sensual pleasure, to which he devoted the largest portion of his time, he thought himself the greatest and happiest of monarchs, without understanding or caring to understand, during a reign of nineteen years, the troublesome details through which he was supplied with all that is necessary for animal gratification." It is easy to understand that under such a sovereign, the ministers who affected humility, in order, by gratifying his inclinations, to secure their power, were not unfaithful to the traditions of their class. Prominent amongst them were two, Déo Raj, and his cousin Nunjeraj. So long as the Rajah lived they allowed him to enjoy the empty pageantry of power, contenting themselves with its practical exercise; but upon his death in 1731, they treated his distant relative and successor, Cham Raj, with undisguised contempt. They were at first, indeed, a little too outspoken in their proceedings, for Cham Raj, though a man of contemptible intellect, possessed that special quality of the weak-minded, that he knew how to conspire. Suddenly he removed his ministers, and filled

their places with creatures of his own. But he did not possess the force of mind necessary to strengthen his position, and to improve his victory. Déo Raj plotted in his turn, and taking advantage of the absence of the Rajah from the city, with a slender escort, he seized the palace, gained over the troops, and, seizing the Rajah, sentenced him to life-imprisonment on the hill of Cabal Droog,—the climate of which was sufficient to ensure death. As if this were not enough, the Rajah was supplied during his captivity with unwholesome food,—a procedure which speedily put an end to his sufferings.

From the deposition of Cham Raj, Colonel Wilks dates the extinction of the dynasty which had reigned for two hundred years in Mysore; thenceforward though a member of the old family held the nominal office of Rajah, all the authority in the state was in the hands of Hindoo or Mahomedan usurpers. In tracing the further history of the country, the names of the ministers or actual rulers will principally engage our attention, as the Rajahs were seldom permitted to emerge from the precincts of the palace.

The first of these minister rulers under the nominal sovereign, Chick Kishen Raj, were the two cousins, Déo Raj and Nunjeraj. Shortly after they had secured to their adherents all the important posts in the kingdom, Nunjeraj died. A few months later, Mysore was invaded by the Nawab of the Carnatic, Dost Ali. He was foiled, however, by the superior address of Déo Raj, and his army was defeated with great slaughter. Shortly afterwards Déo Raj acknowledged the supremacy of the Emperor of Delhi by paying tribute to Nizamool-Moolk, Subadar of Dekkan, who demanded it at the head of an army. Then, too old himself to take the field with his troops, he confined his attention to the internal administration of the kingdom, making over the command of the army to a younger brother, also named Nunjeraj, and whose exploits against, and in alliance with, the French and English for the possession of Trichinopoly, are recorded at great length in the pages of Orme. To secure his position Nunjeraj married his daughter to the titular king, Chick Kishen.\*

But Déo Raj was destined to find that neither himself nor his brother, able as they were, were secure against the same means which he himself had employed against his master. The successful seizure of power always acts as an incentive to men who feel within themselves the consciousness of the possession of

\* The descendants of this marriage by the female line were alive in 1811; some of them probably still survive.

great capacities to follow the example thus set them. It happened that amongst the soldiers employed by Nunjeraj, was one Hyder Sahib, or Hyder Ali, the grandson of Mahomed Bhelole, a religious person, who, coming from the Punjab, founded a small mosque near Hydrabad, and the son of Futteh Mahomed, who was killed when fighting for Abdul Russool Khan against Saadut-Oolla for the possession of Sera. This Hyder was nearly thirty years old when he entered the service of Mysore, but his talents soon brought him to the notice of Nunjeraj, and at the close of the first campaign he was appointed to the charge of an independent corps.

From that time the name of Hyder Ali becomes inseparably connected with Mysore. It would be, however, foreign to our purpose, indeed it would be impossible in the space allotted to an article, to enter into a history of his exploits, or of the exploits of the army which, under the command of Nunjeraj, assisted first the English, and afterwards the French, in their contest for empire. For a long time the two brothers held their power with a firm hand, never allowing a single opportunity to escape them of adding to their wealth. Under their rule the interests of the peasantry were but little regarded. The traditions, however, of the persecutions of Chick Déo Raj, and their own experience of the imbecility of Dud Kishen, were sufficient to prevent the ryots from indulging in any wish in favour of the confined Rajah of the ancient dynasty. Other causes contributed at this time to the weakness of the kingdom; its resources had been considerably impaired by foreign war; they received a further blow when, in 1755, Déo Raj, to save Seringapatam from the hands of Salabut Jung, aided by a French force under Bussy, was forced to promise payment of a contribution-tribute of fifty-six lakhs of rupees, a portion of which was supplied by the spoils of the Hindoo temples, and the plunder of the private property of the Rajah.

The year following a quarrel ensued between the two usurping brothers on the subject of the treatment of the young Raja, who was beginning to chafe very mildly under his captive state. Déo Raj would have preferred mild measures, but Nunjeraj, deeming severity to be the best lesson, opened an artillery fire upon the palace,—the gates of which had been closed by the Rajah,—stormed it, and placing the Rajah upon his throne, caused the noses and ears of his principal adherents to be cut off in his presence. This occurred less than a year before the victory of Plassey gave England her first firm footing in Bengal.

A few months later the Mahrattas appeared before Seringapatam, and compelled Nunjeraj to resign a large portion of the

territory of Mysore. Meanwhile Déo Raj, not approving of the conduct of his associate, had left Seringapatam laden with the plunder he had amassed by his oppression of the people, and the supreme power remained in the possession of Nunjeraj. But the division between the brothers had been Hyder's opportunity. Hitherto, though feared, Hyder had been caressed and petted by Nunjeraj, and had been assigned territories which added greatly to his power and influence; he had been saluted by the Rajah and by Nunjeraj himself as Futteh Hyder Bahadoor, and Nunjeraj had invariably plumed himself upon the sagacity he had evinced in bringing forward a man who had shown talents so remarkable. He was now to see that Hyder had two sides to his character. This chieftain had determined to attain supreme power. To that end Nunjeraj was the first obstacle. To remove him he concerted a plan with the Queen Dowager, by which he so worked upon the nerves of the usurper, that Nunjeraj resigned, and, after some show of opposition, agreed to take up his residence at Cunnoor, twenty-five miles from Mysore. The revenues of more than one-half the kingdom were then assigned to Hyder Ali. He continued, however, on one pretence or another to ask for more, until in 1760, he had obtained complete possession of the whole, and this, notwithstanding a desperate and nearly successful attempt to oust him in that very year, he retained to the day of his death.

The reign of Hyder, his contests with the English, his devastation of the country up the gates of Madras, are familiar to all the readers of Anglo-Indian history. Writing, as we are, only of the Hindoo dynasty of Mysore, anything beyond the barest allusion to his exploits, as well as to those of his son Tippoo, would be out of place in this article. It devolves upon us rather to inquire, what, during the reigns of those warriors, had become of that Hindoo dynasty. On the death of the titular Rajah Chick Kishen, in 1766, Hyder had invested his eldest son with all the dignities of a sovereign prince; but learning soon after that the young prince, Nunjeraj Wadeyar, had evinced some of the yearnings for liberty natural to man, he resumed the amount that had been allotted for the maintenance of the sovereign, plundered the palace of all its cash and valuables, with the exception of the ornaments on the persons of the women, reduced the household, and replaced those who were expelled by his own spies. Five years later, during a crisis in Hyder's fortunes, this Rajah attempted to open negotiations with the Mahrattas. Detected in this, he was strangled by the order of Hyder, and his brother, Cham Raj, invested in his place.

- Cham Raj died in 1775. He was the last male representative of the family, and, for any practical service to the country, the Hindoo dynasty might then and there have been pronounced to be extinguished. But it suited the whim of Hyder to have a pageant Rajah. He rejected, however, the nearest in order of relationship Rajah Chick Kishen Raj,—his grandson in the female line—and adopted a mode of his own to provide a successor. The details of this method we transcribe at length from Colonel Wilks :—

“ About this period,” he writes, “ the pageant Rajah Cham Raj died ; Hyder had hitherto professed to hold Mysore in behalf of the Hindoo house ; and amused his subjects on every annual feast of the Desserah by exhibiting the pageant, seated on his ivory throne, in the balcony of state ; himself occupying the place of minister and commander-in-chief. This ceremonial, in most countries, would have excited feelings dangerous to the usurper ; but the unhappy Hindoos saw their country every where sustaining the scourge of Mahomedan rule ; the singular exception of the Mahratta state, a wide spreading example of still more ruthless oppression, restrained their natural preference for rulers of their own persuasion ; and they were soothed with the occasional condescension, which treated them and their institutions with a resemblance of respect. Hyder saw and indulged the working of these reflections, and determined to have another pageant. The lineal male succession was extinct,\* and he ordered all the children to be collected from the different branches of the house, who, according to ancient precedent, were entitled to furnish a successor to the throne. The ceremonial observed on this occasion, however childish, was in perfect accordance with the feelings which he intended to delude, and sufficiently adapted to the superstition of the fatalist. The hall of audience was strewed round with fruits, sweetmeats, and flowers, playthings of various descriptions, arms, books, male and female ornaments, bags of money, and every varied object of puerile or manly pursuit ; the children were introduced together, and were all invited to help themselves to whatever they liked

---

\* It will be observed that Colonel Wilks states in the text that “ the lineal male succession was extinct.” This was not the case however with respect to the female branch of the House. Amongst other matters he thus writes in a note to the paragraph quoted in the text :—“ There was then in existence, and is now living, a grandson of the Rajah Chick Kishen Raj (from whom Hyder had usurped the Government,) by a daughter of his first wife, the daughter of Nunjeraj. The descendants of Nunjeraj assert the right of succession in favour of this descendant of a female branch, contrary to the rule of Hindoo succession.”

“best; the greater number were quickly engaged in a scramble for the fruits, sweetmeats, and toys; but one child was attracted by a brilliant little dagger, which he took up in his right hand, and soon afterwards a lime in his left. ‘That is the Rajah’ exclaimed Hyder, ‘his first care is military protection; his second to realize the produce of his dominions—bring him hither, and let me embrace him.’—The assembly was in an universal murmur of applause; and he ordered the child to be conducted to the Hindoo palace, and prepared for installation. He was of the same name as his predecessor, viz., *Cham Raj*, and was the father of the present Rajah, who was placed by the English at the head of the Hindoo house of Mysore on the subversion of the Mahommedan dynasty in 1799.”

This Cham Raj survived the death of Hyder Ali in 1782, but continued till his own demise, in 1795, to be kept a prisoner in the palace. On the occurrence of that event, Tippoo Sultan determined to continue the farce of a pageant ruler no longer. The son of the late Rajah was but two years old; yet the palace was ransacked, and he, his mother, and all his relations, were despoiled of their personal ornaments. They were then removed to a wretched hovel in the neighbourhood. In this hovel they were found when Seringapatam was captured on the 4th May, 1799.

Then ensued a new phase in the history of the country. Dividing between himself and the Nizam a considerable portion of the conquered country, Lord Wellesley placed as ruler over the remainder,—a territory yielding an annual revenue of 49 lakhs of rupees,—the boy whom he had found in the hovel, and whose father had owed his elevation to the regal dignity, not to birth, not to merit, but to the chance of having on one occasion in his childhood preferred a toy dagger to the other playthings by which he was surrounded. “At this time,” writes Mr. Marshman, in his able history of India, “the family had passed out of all recollection of the country.” Lord Wellesley, however, was apparently influenced in the course he adopted by the fact that he saw in it the means of escape from a choice of difficulties. He could not restore even a dismembered portion of Mysore to the representatives of the warlike house of Hyder Ali, without, he thought, laying in store for the English Government the chances of future contests as desperate as those which had gone before; nor could he, on the other hand, appropriate to the British the entire country without exciting the jealousy, and, with it, the probable hostility of the Nizam and the Mahrattas. The assignment to the last recognised descendant of the Hindoo house of Mysore of a considerable portion of the dismembered territory, in a state of

vassalage to the British, seemed to present to the English statesman the means of escape from his dilemma. These were his reasons for placing upon the throne of Mysore a child, six years old, the accident of one of the fancies of Hyder Ali, and who had been nurtured in indigence and misery.

But whilst thus acting, Lord Wellesley seems to have been well aware, that he was trying an experiment which might not, in its results, prove successful. He took care, therefore, to leave in the hands of the British Government full power for the revocation of the conditional arrangement which he concluded with the new Rajah. At the same time that he conferred upon him this regal title, he declared that the territories committed to his charge constituted an integral portion of the British dominions; he forbore to insert in the treaty any allusion to heirs or successors, as had been his invariable custom when entering into similar engagements with other powers, but simply recorded that the Rajah himself was "to possess the territory described." The fact of it having been the intention of Lord Wellesley that the treaty should be a personal treaty only was placed beyond a doubt during the debate in the House of Commons on the subject of Mysore last year, in the course of which Lord William Hay, in his able and exhaustive speech on the question, quoted a passage from Lord Wellesley's correspondence, in which that intention was expressly stated. This correspondence is thus referred to by Mr. Marshman: "The accuracy of this assertion," viz., that the treaty was personal and not dynastic,—remarks that able and conscientious historian,—"had been impugned, but it has been placed beyond controversy by a reference to the original papers of Lord Wellesley, which show, moreover, by the multiplicity of the alterations, the care he bestowed on the wording of the treaty. In the draft drawn up by Colonel Kirkpatrick, the fifth article ran thus:—'The contracting parties mutually and severally agree that the districts in Schedule C. shall be ceded to the Maharajah, and his heirs and successors forever, and shall form the separate Government of Mysore.' Lord Wellesley struck out the words 'heirs and successors' with both pencil and pen, noting in the margin, 'this is unnecessary and dangerous.' In the fair copy of the treaty he wrote in the margin, 'this clause is approved with the omission of the words struck out with the pen,' and he attested the note with his signature, 'Mornington.' Colonel Kirkpatrick pointed out to him that if the signature clause of the treaty were allowed to remain, the Rajah would be placed in the same position as regarded

"heirs and successors as the Nizam : to which Lord Wellesley replied, 'Strike it out.' In the original draft of the subsidiary treaty it was stated that 'it should be binding on the contracting parties, and their heirs and successors as long as the sun and moon should endure.' Lord Wellesley again struck out the words 'heirs and successors,' but left in the oriental flourish about the sun and moon. These extracts prove to a demonstration that the settlement made with the Rajah was intended by Lord Wellesley to be strictly personal, and that he carefully excluded every expression which might be supposed to imply a right of hereditary succession." Still further to guard against misgovernment on the part of the new ruler, Lord Wellesley expressly reserved to the British Government the right of resuming their gift. In his memorandum, detailing the reasons by which he was guided in this transaction, Lord Wellesley states that he had restored to the Company "the most extensive and indisputable powers of interposition in the internal affairs of Mysore, as well as an unlimited right of assuming the direct management of the country."

The arrangement made by Lord Wellesley, and the reasons for it may thus be summed up. The country was at his feet : it had no legitimate claimant to the title of Rajah ; but were he to stretch out his hands and take it for the English, he might find himself involved in hostilities with the Nizam and the Mahrattas. To avoid this contingency, he placed upon the throne a distant connexion of the old dynasty, who was, however, to acknowledge in all respect, the predominant authority of the East India Company, and whose rule, terminable at all events with his life, was dependent on his good behaviour. It was essentially a bad arrangement,\* for however strongly Lord Wellesley might have expressed his real meaning, it was certain that the elevation to the throne of a connexion, however distant, of the old family, would give birth to hopes, and would rouse ambitions, which could be allayed only by the hereditary possession of the titles and dignity intended only to be personal.

\* Mr. Marshman gives in his history an abstract of the opinion formed by one of the greatest political officers then or ever in India, Sir Thomas Munro, on this policy. "He advised," says Mr. Marshman, "the partition of the whole of the conquered country between the Nizam and the Company. He urged that the inhabitants had long been accustomed to the government of strangers; that they had no national spirit or antipathies to stir them up to resistance; and that they beheld a change of rulers with perfect indifference. He argued that no political advantage could be gained from dragging the descendant of the Rajah of Mysore

The result of Lord Wellesley's experiment is well known. On acceding to his majority in 1811, the Rajah found that the careful management during his minority had accumulated in his treasury £2,812,500, nearly equal to six years' annual revenue of the country. But though he had been under the political tuition of Colonel Barry Close, the ablest political officer of his day, of Mr. Webbe, and of Colonel Wilks, education had done nothing for him. He was characterised chiefly by an unstable nature, an utter disregard of truth, an entire subservience to unworthy favourites. These qualities produced their natural results. Not only was the treasure hoarded during his minority squandered, but the revenues for future years were anticipated; the highest offices were exposed to sale, venality was rampant in all departments, heavy taxes were imposed upon the people. In vain did the resident remonstrate; his advice was unheeded. At length the crisis came. The people broke out into rebellion. They had but one grievance,—the oppression of their Rajah,—one hope, that the British would assume the administration of the country.

This hope was responded to, and at the call of the people whom he had misgoverned, by whom the family with which he was connected had long been "despised and forgotten," the Rajah was consigned to a life of obscurity, taking with him however one-fifth of the revenues of the country, or fourteen lakhs of rupees per annum as pension, and the administration was assumed by British officers. These measures caused the greatest rejoicings throughout Mysore. They met likewise the approval of the Court of Directors, who directed that, thenceforward the produce of Mysore should be treated in England and India as that of a British possession, and be relieved from differential duties.

Such then is a brief sketch of the reigning dynasty of Mysore up to the present time.\* We can at least trace with

"from obscurity. 'If,' he said, 'we had found a prince in captivity who had once enjoyed power, a proper regard for humanity, and the supposed prejudices of the nation in favour of one who had once been their sovereign, would no doubt have pleaded strongly for his restoration, but no such motive now call upon us to invest the present Rajah, a boy of six years old, with royalty, for neither he, nor his father, nor his grandfather ever exercised or knew what it was; and long before the usurpation of Hydar, the Rajahs had been held as state-prisoners by their Selwys or ministers. No attachment remains towards the family among the natives, for it has long been despised and forgotten.' " This communication did not unfortunately reach Lord Wellesley, until after his arrangements with respect to the young Rajah had been concluded.

\* We refer those of our readers who may wish to dive more deeply into the question to Colonel Wilks' admirable work on Southern India.

directness, clear even to the most distorted vision; the causes alike of its rise and of its double fall. Mysore rose, because the few villages that first bore that name were removed from the direct path of the powers then contending for the possession of Southern India. Too insignificant to provoke attack, it was yet able to collect to itself materials of aggrandisement from the *debris* of the great Hindoo dynasties, scattered by Mahomedan and Mahratta invasion. Its rise too was materially aided by the principles adopted by some of its early rulers, especially that most important principle of admitting the inhabitants of conquered districts to a position of perfect equality with those of Mysore proper, and of exacting from them no greater amount of taxation. Thus then Mysore gradually rose to a position of importance. But it had scarcely reached that position, when it began to descend from it. The cause is only too patent. Chick Déo Raj, the ruler of Mysore who was first recognised as Rajah, and under whose rule the country first began to count as something amongst the principalities of the Dekkan, was a ruthless oppressor of his own subjects. In foreign policy the most astute, in domestic he was the most cruel, of all the rulers of Mysore. What would be the feelings of the ryots of Jessore and Nuddea if they were called upon to pay taxes, such as these:—1st, a house tax; 2nd, a land tax; 3rd, a tax upon the grass or straw produced by the land; 4th, a transit duty on produce; 5th, a tax upon ploughs; 6th, a tax upon looms; 7th, a tax upon marriage; 8th, a tax upon the buying and selling of cattle; 9th, a tax upon flocks of sheep; 10th, a tax upon wood, whether for building or fuel. Yet these are but ten of the twenty-one taxes\* which were levied by the greatest of the Hindoo Rajahs of Mysore on his agricultural subjects.

The rebellion which followed the imposition of these taxes was indeed quenched in blood, but from that moment the dynasty was doomed. It had incurred the undying hatred of its subjects. The weakness of the successors of Chick Déo

---

This article, up to the statement of Lord Wellesley's action, pretends to do no more than to abridge within a readable compass the narrative given by Colonel Wilks of the Hindoo House of Mysore. The more modern portion of its history is known to the world.

\* The other taxes were, 11th, a tax on defective coinage; 12th, a tax on the deficient income of the Zemindar; 13th, a tax on castes out of the Hindoo pale; 14th, a tax on fornication; 15th, a tax upon shops; 16th, a tax upon bullocks kept for hire; 17th, a tax on the manufacture of inland salt; 18th, a tax upon bleaching kettles; 19th, a tax upon fishing; 20th, a tax upon ploughshares (the second of the kind); 21st, a tax upon doors,—equivalent to a window tax.

Raj added contempt to this feeling, and it must be admitted that they richly deserved both. After Chick Déo, the family never produced a man worthy of the name. The curse of all Eastern dynasties, the curse of being born in the purple, was upon them all. Incapable of acting wisely or well, the wretched representatives of the family were thenceforward smothered in their palaces, first by Hindoo, and afterwards by Mahomedan, usurpers, until the British Government made, in 1799, the curious experiment of raising one of them from the obscurity into which they had all justly fallen. Does the past then offer any hope for the future? Is it fair to the descendants of the men who were driven into rebellion by the present Rajah in 1830, that the experiment should be tried upon them of placing them under the absolute rule of the heir whom he has nominated? At present, under British administration they are prospering and contented. Are those hundreds of thousands of human beings to be exposed to the chances of oppression, in order to gratify the last fancy of a man, who, picked out of the dust by ourselves, has himself squandered the revenues of the country, and driven his people into revolt? Does the British Government rule for the benefit of the masses, or for the advantage of the harpies by whom a weak ruler in India is ever surrounded? These are questions which will be asked of it, not by us indeed, but by the united and indignant voice of the industrious and thriving community, whom it has been proposed to sacrifice once again on the altar of a vicious and spurious sentimentality;—it will be asked by the people of Mysore!

## VALUE OF EARLY MAHOMETAN HISTORICAL SOURCES.

ART. IV.—1. *Das Leben und die Lehre des Mohammad, nach bisher grösstentheils unbenutzten Quellen bearbeitet von A. Sprenger.* Berlin: 1865.

[*The Life and Doctrine of Mahomet from Sources hitherto for the most part unused.* By A. Sprenger. Three volumes. Berlin: 1865. *Essay prefixed to vol. III. on the Original Sources.*]

THIS is really a great work, the fruit of prodigious learning, and of a life the greater part spent in India in the unwearying search after materials for the early history of Islam, and in their study. Some twenty years ago, Sprenger published at Allahabad a "Life of Mohammad" in English; but compared with the present, it was bald and meagre, and also incomplete, since it stopped short at the Flight from Mecca. It was likewise marked by a love of paradox, and tendency to strike out theories based on but slender grounds. The present work labours, to some extent, under the same defect. For example, from an expression (Haniff) used in the Coran by Mahomet to signify that he followed the pure and catholic faith of Abraham, Sprenger assumes the existence of an important sect of "Haniffites," and of Haniffite works made use of by the Prophet; and having made the assumption, he proceeds to use it as the premiss for still further conclusions. His estimate of the Prophet's character is also essentially inadequate; for, a man of a weak and cunning mind, as Sprenger describes him, could never have accomplished the mighty work which Mahomet wrought. But notwithstanding such blemishes, this book displays incredible research, and is a perfect treasure-house of materials for the study, not only of the lives of Mahomet and his contemporaries, but of the religious, social, and literary development of the early Moslem empire.

It is not our intention, on the present occasion, to review the book as a whole, but simply the essay prefixed to the third volume, in which the nature and value of the materials for the life of Mahomet, and specially of Tradition, are discussed. The work abounds throughout with prelections and digressions which, though valuable in themselves, often check and disturb

the flow of the history. But the preface we are now to consider, forms a detached and independent piece, filling 180 closely printed pages. And it appears to us to be perhaps the most valuable portion of the whole.

We make no apology in presenting the subject to our readers. It may be dry to most, and (from our imperfect treatment) heavy. But the origin and development of the faith of so many millions around us, and the traditional basis and evidence of the things most surely believed among them, cannot be devoid of interest, and, though perhaps difficult to treat attractively, should not on that account be cast aside.

The materials bearing on the rise of Islam are divided by Sprenger into five classes: the Coran; Biographies of the Prophet; Sunna, or Tradition Proper; Commentaries on the Coran; Genealogies. There is a sixth, namely, Original documents copied by the collectors of tradition; but these are known to us only by means of Tradition, and do not properly form a separate class.

The genuineness of the CORAN, and its bearing on the life of Mahomet, have already been discussed at length in this periodical, and need not therefore again be dwelt upon. But the peculiar treatment of Sprenger may be illustrated by one or two of his theories. He holds, for example, that Mahomet at first fulminated denunciations of temporal judgment impending over his unbelieving people; and then, having been, like Jonah, disappointed in the fulfilment, and jeered at by his fellow-citizens, he covered his retreat by the threat of judgment in the world to come; and, in order to hide the manœuvre, arranged the passages of his revelation so that the latter were interpolated among the former, and the colouring of a future life thus given to the whole. But there is no ground for this imputation. The two classes of denunciations, present and future, were intermingled in his preaching by Mahomet from the first; or, if one had the precedence in time, it seems clearly to have been the spiritual. When the Meccans hardened their hearts and stiffened their necks, then the promise of a nearer and a swifter vengeance was pronounced. And, as in the days of Isaiah, these mysterious denunciations called forth the scoffs of the people, who challenged their fulfilment like the ancient Jews:—"Let Him make speed and hasten His work that we may see it; let the counsel of the Holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know it!"

Another characteristic assumption is based on the term *Makdasi*, or "reiterated passages," applied by Mahomet himself to certain parts of his book. These Sprenger distinguishes

from the rest of the revelation, which was styled the "blessed Coran." His theory is, that Mahomet at first did not pretend to deliver a new Scripture, but only to *reproduce*\* by divine aid, in an Arabic form, the revelations of the Jewish and Christian periods. To this rehearsal of existing Scripture, he for a time confined himself; till, after several years, breaking through his scruples, he commenced the delivery of a direct and independent revelation. The idea is ingenious, but that is all. Whatever the term "reiterated" may signify, it is certain that the recitation of Jewish passages and incidents, belongs to a comparatively late stage in the composition of the Coran; in the earlier portions, there is but little reference to them.

The history of Zeid's collection of the scattered Suras, to which we give the name of "the Coran," and of the official recension under Othmân is ably traced, and is important to the Christian advocate as accounting for the otherwise marvellous purity of the text. But this is ground on which it is not necessary for us again to enter.\*

We proceed to describe Sprenger's account of the nature and growth of the *SUNNA*, that is, Tradition proper, relating to the practice and precepts of the Prophet,—points that are imperative as laying down the law and ritual of Islam.

By "Sunna," says Dr. Sprenger, is meant usage, or the law of custom. Oriental nations, he thinks, have an irrepresible craving, unknown in the West, after "the positive;" they must have not only their religious duties, but the law, civil and criminal, and even the commonest details of life, eating, drinking, dress, &c., prescribed for them by Divine command.† The Coran failed fully to satisfy this need; and so resort was had to the precepts and practice of the Prophet himself. Hence the authority of the *Sunna*, which professed to hand down the tradition of Mahomet's utterances and of his actions.

We must pause for a moment to say, that the *rationale* here propounded is quite insufficient to account for the growth of the vast ceremonial of the *Sunna*. There exists, it is true, an enfeebling and deteriorating element in the human mind, always prone to rites and ceremonies. But it is as strong in the Western as in the Eastern nations; perhaps, indeed, stronger,—

\* See No. XXXVII. in the previous series of this *Review*, pp. 11 and 12.

† "Die Orientalen, besonders die Perser, fühlen ein viel grösseres Bedürfniss nach etwas Positivem als wir, und sie wünschen nicht nur über eigentlich religiöse Dinge, sondern auch über Civil- und Criminal-gesetze und Gewohnheiten des Lebens, Z. B. wie man essen und trinken, wie man sich kleiden soll, von Gott ausgehende Weisung." Vol. III., p. lxxvii.

for the Church of Rome has gone far greater lengths in this direction than the Eastern Churches. Even with Protestants, who had apparently clean escaped from subjection to human ordinances, "touch not, taste not, handle not, which all are to perish with the using," we must sorrowfully confess that it needs but little to turn multitudes "again to the weak and "beggarly elements, whereunto they desire again to be in "bondage,"—a mock and ossified counterfeit of the living Faith!

Indeed, it was not the bent of the Asiatic mind, but *the spirit and system of the Arabian Prophet*, which developed the Sunna; just as it was the ceremonial element in the Mosaic law which, exaggerated and distorted by the legal letter-loving spirit of the Jews, led to the endless washing of cups and pots, the tithing of mint and cummin, and all the mazes of rabbinical tradition. Unlike the Christian Scripture which, prescribing principles, leaves their application to the circumstance of the day and the conscience of the individual, the Coran contains minute instructions on rites and ceremonies, and on social and domestic obligations. It was the ceremonial spirit of Mahomet and his Coran, which stamped its formal and ritualistic impress on the Moslem world, and thus gave rise to the Sunna. After the Prophet's death, new relations and contingencies were continually arising, for which the Coran had provided no directions: conquest and growing civilization added daily to the necessity for fresh rules, and for new adaptations of the old. To supply this need, resort was had to the actual or supposed teaching and practice of the Prophet; these were eagerly sought after from the lips of the companions of the Prophet, or of any who at second hand could trace a tradition to one of those companions; and thus by the aid of analogy and of fictitious traditions, was provided an exhaustive treasury of precedents for every possible case.

It is true that Mahomet himself never claimed for his own opinions or actions, infallibility. But if he erred on any material point, a dream, an intimation from Gabriel, or a verse revealed for the purpose, was supposed to correct the aberration; so that as Sprenger shows, the aberration was in point of fact only temporary. He might have added that the memory of the Prophet was soon encircled by a Divine effulgence which he never anticipated; and that his commonest sayings and minutest actions became thus invested with a celestial sanctity which he would probably have been the last himself to countenance.

Sprenger thinks that the Moslems of the earliest era were freer and bolder than those of later times in expressing their views, and in interpreting the sayings of Mahomet according to the

spirit rather than the letter. This may be doubted. The thralldom of Islam was as powerful, the sword of its inquisition as sharp and prompt, in the days of Omar the companion of Mahomet, as in those of Omar II. The truth seems to be that every day narrowed the field of subjects open to discussion, and on which new traditions could be advanced. Judgments professing to proceed from Mahomet, or to be founded on principles enunciated by him, were gradually framed and promulgated for every case transpiring in the daily concerns of life. The system became fixed and stereotyped. And, moreover, the companions of Mahomet, who alone could authoritatively declare his judgment, one by one dropped off from the scene: and hence the greater creative freedom and freshness of the earliest era.

A few examples will illustrate the origin and growth of tradition. Mughira laid claim to a certain property on the strength of an utterance attributed to Mahomet. The Caliph, Abu Bakr, refused to admit the claim until the statement was corroborated by witness. Ibn Maslama testified that he had heard the prophet utter the decision, whereupon the Caliph gave judgment in Mughira's favour. Again, during Mahomet's lifetime, Sobaya lost her first husband; and, shortly after, began to deck herself out in a manner which publicly implied that she already entertained thoughts of attracting a second. A discreet and pious Moslem, scandalized at her conduct, told her that she must tarry four months before she could think of another marriage; but she, thinking this unreasonable, repaired to Mahomet, who confirmed the precept. When, after the Prophet's death, people began to gather up his sayings, a certain collector of tradition wrote to a friend to visit Sobaya, and record from her own lips an exact account of her interview and of the Prophet's precept. On one occasion, Mu'avia, while engaged in the Syrian campaign, referred a doubtful point connected with the rules of warfare to Ali, as the person most conversant with the views of Mahomet. So likewise, the son of Abbās, a renowned traditionist, was consulted on the question whether women and slaves accompanying the army were entitled to share in the booty; his decision, based on the analogy of the Prophet's practice, was that as women and slaves used to be present for the care of the wounded, they had grounds to expect a gift as of favour, but possessed no legal title to a share. Such are specimens of the way in which tradition, direct and by analogy, grew up.

Each tradition is in a separate independent form. It consists, simply, in a statement of the Prophet's dictum or his act; in the question and his reply; or in a brief narrative of the conversation,

or action which constitutes the precedent. It is given in the direct form of speech, on the authority of the Companion who is the witness; and the names in succession of each of the chain of witnesses through whom it has been handed down, and who vouch for its authenticity, are carefully prefixed. In process of time this string of authorities becomes, of course, very long, until it stops at the period when, as we shall see, a written record of the tradition and its authorities superseded the system of oral communication.

According to Sprenger, tradition as a regular science, was developed by the civil wars which broke out upon the murder of Othmân. These, at any rate, imparted to it the powerful impulse of faction; and the force of that impulse will be understood if we remember that the prize in contest was no less than the Caliphate itself. Each party anathematized the other, and based its denunciations upon the authority of the Prophet. The faction that followed Ali held him and his successors in the Imâmship to be as infallible as the Prophet. Their opponents, on the other hand, acknowledged but two sources of infallible authority—the Coran, and the precept or practice of Mahomet. To place the certified precedents of their Prophet upon an authoritative basis, and to preserve them from the possibility of any unauthorised additions, this party reduced tradition to a fixed form,—the “Sunna;” and by that and by the Coran alone they are guided. Hence their name of Sunnie.

The rapid and exuberant growth of tradition is truly marvelous. Sprenger thinks that the collection of traditions was not taken up as a regular profession till A. H. 40, or about thirty years after the Prophet's death. From the “Companions” who died before that time only such traditions were preserved as the contingencies and requirements of the day called forth in the way of precedent for direction. But after that time, while everybody continued more or less a tradition-monger, it became the special business of a class of men to record from all quarters whatever recollections of the Prophet still lingered in the memory of the people. Mecca and Medina were ransacked of course, and every spot, however distant, was visited in the hope of meeting some one from whom the fragment of a reminiscence might be gleaned. We have consequently a much greater body of traditions from the “Companions” who survived to this busy time, than from those who died before it. Abu Horeira (d. A. 58), himself a “Companion,” collected no fewer than 8,500 traditions regarding the Prophet from the lips either of eye-witnesses or of those who had received them from eye-witnesses.

At such a distance of time, there could be no great scrupulousness or exactitude either as to the expressions or the subject-matter thus handed down. Penetrated by an irresistible fanaticism, the traditionist "placed subjective truth far higher than objective." It was the ideal of the Prophet and the glory of Islam which tradition set forth, rather than any accurate and historical statement. At all events, it was only those reports which coincided with the spirit of Islam that maintained their currency; and hence we find tradition to be necessarily partial and one-sided. The strife of party, it is true, acted to some extent as a check upon mis-statement, but only in so far as party was concerned. In the glorification of the Prophet and exaltation of Islam, all were interested, and all were agreed.

One cannot fail to be struck by the uniformity of style and construction which pervades the whole mass of tradition. The form and type throughout are the same. Sprenger thinks this remarkable similarity to be the work of the professional traditionists, who shaped and *formularized*, according to the recognized model, all the traditional matter which fell into their hands. Thus, an imperfect fragment would be set in the popular frame of question and answer; or the prolix story of some aged descendant of a "Companion" would be compressed and dressed up in the proper shape. Then, as open points of usage or law from time to time came forward for settlement, these would be reduced into the proper form, and the question put to every person likely to have traditional cognizance of the matter.

By the end of the first century of the Hegira, our author thinks that by far the greater part of the traditions of the Mahometan world were already in the hands of the professional traditionists, and had been formularized by them. But each collector, as yet, possessed a comparatively limited number. By degrees the separate stores were brought together, and in the course of the second century, these rills converging from all quarters, formed the mighty stream of tradition. Men still compassed sea and land in search of something new; and here and there one might have the good fortune to light upon a fresh tradition. But as time rolled on, these sources dried up. The competition and jealousy of the traditionists subjected new matter to the severest tests; and if a recently found tradition broke down under the scrutiny, the propagator lost his character for veracity. It was thus that Ibn Ishâc and others fell into disrepute among their contemporaries.

Tradition, as above described, is not confined to the life-time of Mahomet. The childish habit was contracted of putting the relation of all facts, however trivial, into the popular form of a

tradition with its string of authorities; and there is consequently a great mass of tradition on the early history of Islam subsequent to the Prophet's death. Excluding this, and confining our view solely to matter that belongs to the life-time of Mahomet, it is remarkable that the original sources, the recognized *Sheikhs* or fathers of tradition, are comparatively few, and great numbers were rejected by the collectors as inadmissible. Thus Hâshid (d. 258) relates that he had heard the recitals of 1,750 *Sheikhs*, but adopted in his collection the traditions of but 310; he had collected separate traditions to the number of one million and a half, but accepted only 3,00,000. Wâckidi, again, amassed probably a couple of millions, but the number of *Sheikhs* he relied on was small: setting aside repetitions of the same occurrence, he retained in his collection not more than some forty thousand traditions, of which perhaps not more than half are genuine; and even of these, many relate to one and the same subject-matter.

The distinguishing feature of Mahometan tradition is, that it was essentially *oral*. Even if committed to writing, the tradition acquired no new authority from the record: it must still be transmitted by word of mouth, the record counting absolutely for nothing. The canons of tradition formed a distinct science, and had a literature of their own. It was found necessary to relax the strict Mahometan law of evidence in its application to tradition: thus, a single credible witness sufficed if the links of oral transmission were otherwise complete. An exception was made in favour of *epistolary* communications, which at a very early period were admitted as trustworthy without oral attestation; but under all other circumstances, that test was rigidly insisted upon as essential to the validity of each step in the transmission. Thus the possessor of the notes or memoranda of a *Sheikh* could make no recognized use of them, unless he was able to say that they had been *orally* vouched for by the writer of the manuscript; and indeed the entire rehearsal of each tradition either by the person transmitting or the person receiving it, in the hearing of each other, was insisted upon as an indispensable test of trustworthiness.

Where the traditions of a Companion are handed down in various different channels, we have the means of testing the accuracy of transmission. Thus Abu Horeira had 800 pupils to whom he communicated his learning, and several of whose names survive in the traditional chains; now, since some of these lived at a period when it was customary to commit tradition to writing, we have, by comparing the text of the same tradition by different authorities, a strong guarantee that the words of Abu Horeira

himself have been exactly preserved. But this cannot be said of the most of the Companions who were the youngest and survived the longest. There was among them great latitude for fabrication. A collector of tradition often stood in a specially intimate relation to some one of the Companions, as Orwa to Ayesha, Ikrîna to the son of Abbâs, Abu Ishâc to Barâ ; and was almost the sole medium for transmitting the traditions of the Companion to whom he was thus attached. Such monopoly was no doubt often greatly abused ; and from the nature of the case there was no means of checking it. The seclusion of the harem also exaggerated the evil ; and Sprenger is of opinion that Orwa, for example, has recited many a tradition on the authority of Ayesha which she never dreamt of. The traditions, emanating from such suspicious sources, were sometimes found to run counter to the received and orthodox views ; and hence the canon that no *ahâd* (ἀπαξ λεγόμεναι one might call them), or traditions vouched for by a single authority, were to be received. But history lost more than it gained by such arbitrary exclusion : for whenever a tradition of this nature was (like the *mirûj* or heavenly journey) in conformity with the spirit of the age, other authorities were easily forged for its support ; while important facts, if discreditable to the Prophet's memory (as "the relapse" into idolatry), or opposed to received dogma, were dropped out of sight and lost. Happily, the biographers did not hold themselves bound by the strict canons of the Sunna ; they have preserved traditions sometimes resting on a single authority, or otherwise technically weak, and therefore rejected by the collectors of the Sunna ; and they have thus rescued for us not a few facts and narratives of special interest, bearing internal marks of authenticity.

Sprenger next discusses the important question of the time at which tradition began to be reduced to writing. •

First, as to the material. Egyptian paper, though freely exported to Constantinople, could have been little known in Arabia, at all events not in sufficient quantities for ordinary use. We read in the "Fihrist" that the flax paper of Khorasan was introduced under the Omeyyad or the Abbasside Caliphs. "In the first century, the Moslems wrote their memoranda upon tablets of wood and slate ; for more permanent records, they made use of leather and parchment." The gazelle skin, tanned in early times with unslaked lime, was hard and stiff. Later, at Cûfa a preparation of dates was used, and the parchment thus manufactured was white and soft. By this test, the antiquity of the very early MSS. (such as

the exemplar of the Coran at Homs) can be satisfactorily ascertained. The writing was often washed off, as in the case of early classical manuscripts, to make way for more recent compositions; and many valuable works have thus been lost to us.

The traditions which ascribe to Mahomet a prejudice against writing, appear to have no good foundation. They originated, no doubt, in the circumstance that he himself had little, if any, knowledge of the art. It was the pious fashion to follow his example and practice to the minutest particular; and hence Ibn Masûd, Abu Horeira, and others of the more scrupulous believers, hesitated to commit the Prophet's sayings to writing, and the report of his having forbidden the practice thus gained currency. On the other hand, we have evidence which makes it highly probable that even during the lifetime of Mahomet, there were persons who kept up memoranda of his utterances. At any rate there is frequent notice of the custom shortly after his death. Thus we find mention of the son of Abbâs (the uncle of Mahomet) having left behind him a camelload of manuscripts, from which both Ikrima and Ibn Oeba made copious extracts. Ali copied out certain precepts of the Prophet regarding the ransom of prisoners, &c., and, in order to have them constantly at hand, tied the roll round the handle of his sword. Another hero made use of his boot as a receptacle for the same purpose. It is related of an early collector of tradition, that he carried about with him a port-folio filled with pages of leather; and the famous Zohri, when other material failed, made notes of what was told him upon his yellow boots, and copied them out in order afterwards. The practice increased so rapidly that towards the end of the first century, Omar II. (with a view analogous to that which induced Abu Bakr to direct the collection of the Coran) issued orders for a complete compilation of all recorded traditions; but he died before the work was accomplished. According to the strict canon of the Sunna, the object of written collections was not to supersede, but only to assist, the *memoriter* preservation of tradition; for oral repetition was still the inexorable rule. Indeed, the prejudice against recorded collections even yet ran so high, that instances are given of collectors committing their treasures to the flames (not without regret when the loss was found irreparable), or leaving instructions to their executors to destroy them after their death. Still the superior check and authority of a record must in practice have gradually superseded reliance on the unassisted memory. Collections of the earlier traditionists fell sometimes into the hands of later authors, and

we find Wäckidi and others making use of these treasures in a manner inconsistent with the canons of the Sunna.

Sprenger states the following as the successive stages of records:—(1) notes or memoranda; (2) school or college collections; (3) regular books. Our previous remarks refer exclusively to the first, that is, notes professing to be used simply for the refreshment of the memory. Towards the end of the first century, the second class, or school collections, began to be in vogue. Orwa and Zohri, for example, used such records in their prelections. The pupils were at liberty either to trust solely to their memory, or to make copies of their master's collection; but so rigidly was the oral canon still followed, that the copies thus taken had no authority until they were first rehearsed by the scholar in the hearing of his master, and the date of each rehearsal (عرض) was usually noted upon his manuscript by the copyist.\*

The third class of documents, answering to our *published books*, was of much later rise. A Mahometan authority tells us that Ibn Jureij and Ibn Abi Rabia, who both died about the middle of the second century, "were the first who wrote "books." Mussulman writers themselves understand this passage as asserting, that these persons were the first to make use of manuscript tradition in any shape. But this appears a mistake: the simple meaning being that these were the first to put forth "books," or collections of tradition *which carried their own authority with them*, the condition of oral repetition being no longer required. It had become a question of accuracy of manuscript and edition; no longer pure accuracy of recollection.

The use of books gradually displaced the old and cumbrous system. But the prejudice against them lasted so long, that at the end of the second century we meet with aspersions cast on authors who made use of manuscripts wanting the stamp of oral tradition. With just severity Sprenger comments on the childish pedantry which for two centuries clung by the absurd paradox that memory was a more trustworthy authority than a written instrument. Yet this much excuse may be urged, that without an oral attestation at each step in the tradition, there would have been absolutely no guarantee whatever against forgery and interpolation.

---

\* The collections were generally in "parts" (*ju*) of 40 pages, each of which could be read at one sitting; the date of the rehearsal being entered in the margin. The earliest instance we have seen of such rehearsal, is an old MSS. of the secretary of Wäckidi, which gives the date of reading of the original copy at 146 A. H.

Even when books came into vogue, the collection of a master was freely subject to alteration at the hands of his pupil, who, performing as it were the functions of an editor, selected or omitted passages at pleasure, and even added (but always with his name) new matter of his own, and sometimes collections of fresh traditions from other sources. The work, notwithstanding these alterations, was still known under the master's name. It is thus that we find the different versions of such compilations as that of Bokhâri to vary both in the number of the traditions, and in the subject-matter. It is also sometimes not easy to trace the original work from which quotations are made. Tabari, for example, who composed his annals almost entirely of extracts copied *verbatim* from previous collections, makes little mention of the *author* from whom he borrows: it is the name of some obscure Sheikh under whom he read the work, which, under the pedantic rules of tradition, figures as his authority; the name of the real author (Ibn Ishâc for instance) appearing in the middle of the long string of vouchers, as a mere link in the transmission. When he had read a collection under more than one Sheikh, he makes a parade of his learning by quoting now under the name of one, and now of another. And to carry the system to the extreme of absurdity, where he had read only part of a work with a master, he quotes the part he had not so read under the fiction of a *letter* from his Sheikh; letters being admissible on evidence, but not a manuscript or book!

Towards the end of the second century, a crowd of systematic collectors of tradition sprang up with the view of fixing the Sunna doctrine. Tradition not unfrequently contains statements at variance with one another. Inference from analogy (*kyâs*) here came into play: among differing traditions, that one was adopted which symbolized most closely with the axioms of the collector's theological school. Thus each school had its special collections (*Musnad*), composed of a selection of those traditions which best supported its tenets. One of the earliest is that of Muâtta, who died 179 A. H. Besides traditions, these works contain the opinions of the author, expressed in the form of brief decisions which, though primarily directed to legal or theological questions, have sometimes also a material bearing on the province of history.\*

---

\* The received collections of Shâfi (d. 204), Abu Hanîfa (d. 150), and Ibn Hanbal (d. 241), represent the views of so many different schools. Prior to these, it will be understood that although the different sects had their special collections, they were confined to notes and memoriter traditions. In Bokhâri, on the other hand, and in the other *general* collections, we have

While theologians thus selected traditions with a special view, thousands of traditionists were busy in making collections with little or no specific purpose. Their object was simply to amass together as many traditions as they could, and for a long period they were guided by no fixed critical rules.

Bokhâri was the first of the general collectors to adopt rules of (so-called) critical selection: he proposed to himself the task of confining his collection to "sound" or authentic traditions.\* He was moved, it is said, to this duty by a dream in which he seemed to be driving away the flies from Mahomet, and which was interpreted to signify that he would dispel the "lies" which clustered around his memory. The canons which guided him, however, hardly deserve the name of criticism. He looked simply to the completeness of the traditional chain, and the character of the witnesses composing it; and one of his rules being also to refuse every tradition at variance with his own ideas of orthodoxy, it does not follow that any statement rejected by him is really untrustworthy. His collection differed from the "Musnads" in not having respect to any school of theology, but solely to the character and supposed soundness of the traditions. It also took a wider range and embraced statements on the exegesis of the Coran, the ancient prophets, the campaigns, &c. It contains 7,275 separate traditions; or, excluding repetitions, somewhere about 4,000.

The great rival of Bokhâri is his pupil Muslim, whose object it was to complete and improve his master's collection by adding fresh traditions and new chains of authorities. His work thus contains some 12,000 traditions, but if we exclude repetitions, the contents hardly exceed those of Bokhâri; the arrangement however is better, and hence the collection more valuable. Bokhâri is the standard authority in Asia and Egypt; Muslim in Northern Africa, and formerly also in Spain. Four other collections, but of less authority, are recognized by the Sunnies, making the canonical number altogether six.† There are many others, but these only are authoritative. \*

---

all these traditions, and others of a general character, the whole being collected indiscriminately and without reference to the tenets of any theological school. By a comparison of the different collections we can trace the variety of theological views, and the history of dogma; and this enquiry Sprenger thinks necessary to a correct conception of the intellectual efforts of each age.

\* When we speak of "criticism", it must not be supposed that there ever was any such in the strict sense of the term. That was stifled by the blind and intolerant teaching of Islam. Any attempt at the free exercise of reason and common sense would have been cut short as impious apostacy by the sword.

† The minor collections are those of Abu Dâud (d. 275), Tirmidzy (d. 279), Nasâ'i (d. 303; for the fourth, some adopt Ibn Mâja (d. 273)

To the *Shia* collections, Sprenger devotes but half a dozen lines. He justly describes them as of little worth. The *Shia* collectors began the work later than the orthodox party; they also hold Ali and the Imâms (successors of Ali) as infallible, and their precepts as sacred as those of Mahomet himself; and "they have at all times sought to bolster up their doctrine "by lies and falsehoods." Sprenger is a decided *Sunnite*, and his language is strong; but to one familiar with *Shi'ite* tradition, it can hardly be called unjust.

We come next to the BIOGRAPHERS. In many respects Sprenger does them justice; but, upon the whole, we shall find that he entertains a strong prejudice against the class.

We have already seen that, not being bound by the stringent rules of the *Sunna*, the biographers have preserved to us interesting narratives and valuable clues to the truth, which the professional collector cast aside because they did not answer to the technical requirements of traditionary evidence, or square with his own theological notions.

Another distinguishing feature of their writings is, that they often supply us with a connected narrative, to produce which the traditions on which it rests are fused into one another, and the authorities for the whole given at the beginning. This, however, is not always the case; the greater part of *Wâkidi*, for example, is composed of traditions each with its separate string of authorities, and with the same formalities as in the regular collections.

Some of these consolidated narratives take the form of an Episode or Romance; and Sprenger, though perhaps pushing his theory too far, has given us an ingenious clue to their origin. It is the practice of the Moslem world, during the first ten days of *Rabi' I*, the month in which Mahomet was born, for the faithful to meet in their family circles, and listen to recitals of his birth, miracles, and death. In opulent houses there is often retained for the purpose a professional bard, who repeats his story from memory, or extemporizes it in the style of the ancient rhapsodists. To aid the reciter, we have a mass of popular works, the most noted being that of Bakry (A. H. 763). They are called, *Moulid-sherif*; one of these, written in the

others Ibn Khassima (d. 311). Besides 'sound' traditions, these contain likewise statements based on 'tolerable' authority: they also busy themselves more with theology than the two leading authors. Of the various non-canonical collections, some profess to be supplementary to Muslim and Bokhari, others aspire to give exhaustive collections of their own.

Oordoo language, was reviewed in this periodical.\* They are filled with childish tales, and resemble fiction so much more than history that, as remarked by a Mahometan writer, they abound with names of persons, places, kings, and kingdoms, which never even existed.

We do not know when these annual recitations commenced; but we are assured by Kazrûni that the festival of the birth of Mahomet has been celebrated from the earliest times. Now, if we compare, for instance, the narrative of the Prophet's childhood, especially the "charming idyl" of the nurse Halîma as given by Ibn Ishâc, with the most ancient models of the "Moulad-sharif," we find the same spirit and style pervading both, the later being merely a development of the older. And this again points back to the still earlier rhapsodies made use of by the biographers. "I doubt not," says Sprenger, "that Ibn Ishâc's narrative has been derived from the earliest" (*Moslem*) *Gospels of the Infancy*."

Such works unveil the early tendency of the Moslems to glorify their Prophet, and are compiled on Shafy's maxim,—*"in the exaltation of Mahomet, to exaggerate is lawful."* This principle is conspicuous in the culminating legend of the "heavenly journey,"—the grand proof to the credulous believer of his Prophet's mission. It originated at the same period as the other legends,† possibly a little later; and it can be traced up in almost identical expressions by distinct traditional channels, to three of the pupils of Anas, the servant of Mahomet; we have it, therefore, in almost the very words in which a contemporary of the Prophet used to recite the story.

To while away the time by repeating tales has always been a favourite recreation in the East; and to this practice Sprenger attributes the episodic form of many passages in the life of Mahomet. The habit survives in the professional storytellers who, in our own day, recite romances like that of Antâr, with a histrionic power for which, compared with that of European actors, Sprenger avows his preference. These romances are committed to memory, and, as occasion requires, repeated

---

\* No. XXXIV. (first Series), pp 404 et seq.

† Sprenger holds that we can often fix the period of the origin of a tradition by the class of persons it was intended to edify;—thus, predictions and prophecies were invented for the Christian; stories of genii, idols, and soothsayers, for the Arab heathen; announcements regarding Chosroes and the East, for the Persians, the advancing limits of the kingdom of Islam requiring suitable evidence for each people. The argument is not worth much. The real evidence of Islam was the sword. Legend grew up around the Prophet naturally, as the halo round the pictures of our Christian saints.

in a shorter or a longer form; but, however varied, when the expressions are compared with the original model, there is found a substantial agreement.

And so we may suppose it to have been with the leading passages in the life of the prophet. His infancy, the heavenly journey, the deputations from Arab tribes, the fields of Badr, Ohod, and Kheibar, his death-bed,—each formed, apparently, a separate episode, amplified by the rhapsodists who had learned the outline; till in the course of repetition it gradually acquired a shape that symbolized with the spiritual requirements of the day, and like the tale of Antár became stereotyped; and thus assuming the form of a tradition, was handed down with the usual string of authorities. These episodes, Sprenger thinks, were for the most part not wilful falsehoods, but the invention of a “playful fantasy,” which filled up with bright and suitable colouring the ideal outlines of the Prophet’s life. Cast in a poetical mould, animated by the dramatic effect of dialogue and sometimes of verses put into the speakers’ lips, they contain, he thinks, as little basis of fact as the mere romances of the pseudo-Wäckidi. Indeed, the narratives relating the miracles of Mahomet, which are told with all the gravity of an eye-witness, Sprenger designates “as little less than wilful lies.”

Of such essentially worthless and spurious material Sprenger asserts that the biographies are almost entirely composed:—

“This narrative (the tradition of the heavenly journey) gives us an idea of the trustworthiness of the dogmatic biography. I need only add that these legends have supplanted nearly all authentic reports of the life and struggle of Mahomet prior to the flight. The only real historical material consists of personal narratives regarding his followers.” Vol. III., p. lviii.

“After these remarks, if we read the book of Ibn Ishâc, which my sagacious predecessors with some pomp cite under the title of ‘the most ancient source,’—as if this could satisfy criticism,—we find that with the sole exception of the ‘Campaigns,’ it contains almost nothing but the legends and historical romances of the first century. Such traditions suited so well the author’s taste that, even when he was possessed of better information, he preferred them. His love for invention and his disregard of the truth ruled so strongly, that he embodies in his work verses which one of his friends put into the mouth of an actor in the scene.” In a note, Sprenger tells us that he cites the example of Ibn Ishâc, as being the earliest of the biographers; and that even Ibn Šad (the Secretary of Wäckidi) indulges in similar legends, each with its proper string of authorities.” *Ibid.*, p. lvi.

Again:—“Legends, elaborately composed episodes, and marvels, form the sole matter which, during the first four or five decades after Mahomet’s death (i.e. to A. H. 50 or 60), were formularized out of the history of the Prophet.”

And, once more, speaking of the *Campaigns*: “These form the kernel of the chronological history of Mahomet, and constitute almost the only historical material furnished us by the systematic biographers, such as Ibn Ishâc.” p. lxiv.

Now these views appear erroneous and misleading in several respects. They altogether ignore the merit and value of the biographers, in other places fully admitted by Sprenger himself. It is not the case that their works are entirely composed of legend and romance, to the exclusion, or nearly so, of fact. The marriage of Mahomet, the birth of his daughters, the persecution and consequent flight to Abyssinia, the Prophet's "lapse," the ban and its cancelment, the death of Khadjja and Abu Tâleb, the marriage with Sauda and betrothal to Ayesha, the visit to Tâ'yif, the meeting with the citizens of Medina and the contract made with them;—surely these and many other incidents, all prior to the Flight, are based on fact and not on legend. The truth appears to be that the biographers made use of whatever material they found to their hand, and, free from the shackles of the Sunna, they adopted the episodes and legends with the rest; but, far from confining themselves to these, they constrained into their service every kind of tradition pertinent to their subject: and Wackidi and his Secretary are specially commended elsewhere by Sprenger, for their diligence in the collection of traditions, and care in verifying them by the requisite authorities. Like the whole race of early Mahometan writers, the biographers endeavoured (and that not seldom by questionable means) to glorify Mahomet and magnify Islam; but there is no reason to doubt that otherwise they sought honestly to give a true picture of the Prophet; that while they admit some legendary tales excluded from the Sunna, their works are to a very great extent composed of precisely the same material; and that they are, moreover, less under the influence of theological bias than were the collectors of the Sunna.

Further, in respect of the episodes themselves, these are not always absolute fictions as represented by Sprenger. The repetition by rhapsodists of "mere phantasies," is a theory which will not account for the uniformity, both as to subject and expression, which we find in the different versions of the same episode. The story, he says, was repeated over and over, till at last it assumed a form suitable to the spiritual requirements of the age, and then it became fixed in that as its permanent form. But the efforts of mere fancy would not of themselves crystallize into any such uniform shape; rather, repetition in different lands, and by various rhapsodists, would produce an infinity of form and colour. To account for the sameness of the episodes we must assume something common in their origin.

The common material was no doubt what it professed to be,—the statement of one of the "Companions." Indeed, as respects the "heavenly journey," the most extravagant of all the episodes,

Sprenger has satisfied himself (as we have seen) that it can be traced back to the very narrative of Mahomet's own servant; and he deduces the conclusion that early origin affords no criterion of a story being founded on fact.\* On the contrary, we hold that early origin does afford a strong presumption that there was at bottom an element of fact,—a kernel of reality,—small it may be, but still real, which devotion has seized on as a centre around which to cast its halo of the marvellous and supernatural. That there is such a nucleus even for the heavenly journey, *i. e.*, for Mahomet's having told a story of the kind, is proved by the mention of it in the XVII. Sura, and by the scandal occasioned thereby at the first even among his own followers. And so with the tales of the miracles of Mahomet, —puerile fabrications as they evidently are,—we can generally trace in tradition some real incident on which they were engrafted, which prompted the idea, and which gave to fancy a starting point for its fairy creations and illusive colouring.

The early date at which an episode took fixed shape must afford a certain measure of security that the tale it tells is not altogether legendary. It proceeded from a witness more or less acquainted with the real facts, and it was promulgated in a manner which challenged contradiction from other competent witnesses. It is true that the whole Moslem world was impelled by the same tendency to magnify Mahomet without regard to reason or consistency: none would have dared to question a miracle for its inherent improbability, or on a critical exposure of the insufficiency of the evidence: the attempt at so dangerous a precedent would have placed the critic in jeopardy of his life. So far, then, as relates to the exaltation of the Prophet, there would have been none to question. But almost every tradition is connected at some point with an individual, a family, or a tribe, whose memory was affected for good or evil by the story. And here the factions and jealousies which pervaded Mahometan society would come into play as an important check upon any deviation from the truth. We may be very certain that no tradition affecting Abu Sofîân or Abbâs, Othmân or Ali, would escape narrow criticism in so far as these were concerned. And since every communication with Mahomet handed down by tradition, casts a halo of light around the Companion so honoured, we have in this fact alone a very important restraint upon the license of legend and episode,—a restraint effective in proportion to the earliness of the period at which the tradition first took fixed shape.

---

\* Vol. III., p. lix.

In point of fact it is generally possible, with more or less of certainty, to separate the grain of fact from the husk of overlying fiction in which it has been handed down; and through the divine effulgence encircling the prophet, to distinguish, dimly it may be, but yet with some assurance, the outlines of the man.

From this digression we return to trace the development of the biographical writings. The study of the Sunna had already broken ground in this direction, when in the second half of the first century we find persons prosecuting enquiries into the events and chronology of the Prophet's life. Orwa, born within 14 years of Mahomet's death, a near relative of Ayesha, and a copious narrator of her traditions, was the first who systematically attempted the task. We have remains of his letters on the subject; but it seems doubtful whether he wrote any regular treatise. We next meet with his pupil Zohri and some others who died early in the second century, engaged in the same work; more particularly Zohri attempted the task of writing the history and arranging the order of the campaigns of Mahomet, which formed a separate subject of study, and which, as we have seen, Sprenger holds to be the only reliable portion of the biographies. From the public character of the Prophet's warlike undertakings, it is natural to expect that they could be ascertained with more exactness and detail than matters affecting his ordinary life. Yet even in the campaigns, there is abundance of romance: and many episodes regarding the battle of Badr, for instance, or the exploits of Ali at Kheibar, bear to the full the marvel-loving stamp of the rhapsodist.

The first regular biography of Mahomet of which we have any notice is that by Ibn Ocba (d. 141), but it is not extant. Many others followed. The earliest which remains to us is by Ibn Ishâc (d. 151), and this we have only in the corrected and amplified version of Ibn Hishâm (d. 213). In a former part of this periodical, an account has been given of these early biographers;\* it is, therefore, unnecessary here to do more than extract the opinions of Sprenger on the value to be attached to the works of Wâkidi and his secretary, Ibn S'ad.

\* Wâkidi was born at Medina, and died in Baghdad, A. H. 207 (A. D. 803) aged 78. He spent in the purchase of books 2,000 dinars, and he had two slaves constantly employed in copying manuscripts. He left behind him 600 chests full of books, each requiring two men to lift it. With such rapidity had traditional literature increased. He possessed dozens of versions of one and the same tradition, and these he arranged in chapters under appropriate headings.

"To turn this mass of tradition to advantage, Wäckidi set about the sifting of the mass. The plan of his work consists of biographical notices arranged in chronological order, and embracing all traditionists of note up to his own time. The latest he mentions is Mu'avia, whom he met on a pilgrimage. It is related of each traditionist, with what persons he came in contact, and from whom he received and propagated traditions, and the reliance to be placed in him.

"Wäckidi chiefly occupied himself with the biography of Mahomet, and he applied a new style of criticism to the work. He wrote various monographs on special subjects connected with the prophet's life:—one on his divine mission, a second on his wives (extracted by the Secretary), a third on the chronology, and a fourth on the campaigns, which last is still extant.

"The criticism of Wäckidi does not consist in the collation of existing works, or in the endeavour to amplify and correct these by the help of new material. Neither Wäckidi nor any other writer of the time was addicted to the use of reason and argument. The sole ambition of each was to collect the largest number of traditions, to transmit them with exactness, and at the most, after presenting a number of conflicting statements, to add,—according to my view, this or that is the best grounded:" most give no judgment at all, leaving that to their reader.

He seems to have taken as few traditions as possible from the Sunna, and even of these he gives other versions resting on independent authorities. His great learning enabled him often to assign ten different authorities for a tradition, and perhaps as many varying texts of the same; and to supply many interesting anecdotes which had escaped Ibn Ishâc and his other predecessors. If we admit that he was not always fair or honest, it must be added that his principles were those of an impartial and scientific criticism; and that his zeal and method succeeded in bequeathing to us an important means of forming a judgment on the value of our original authorities."

Of his secretary, Ibn S'ad, who died A. H. 230, Sprenger thus writes:—

"He improved the arrangement of his master's biographical works, and after abbreviating them and supplying deficiencies, he published the whole, under the title of *Taba'ât*, in 12 (or 15) large volumes. His biography of Mahomet, which occupies the greatest part of the first volume,\* is the most solid work we possess on the subject. The "Campaigns" form a separate chapter, devoted exclusively to the wars of the Prophet. He departs here from his usual practice of citing with each tradition, the string of authorities on which it rests; he contents himself with stating in the introduction, that his authorities for the whole chapter are Ibn Ishâc, Ibn Ooba, and Abu Mashar, and then he pursues his narrative without again quoting their names. Thus he practises in this part of the biography historical composition in our sense of the word. The multitudinous different reports had been before him already duly weighed, contradictions reconciled, the dates fixed by computation, and the whole narrative put on an independent footing. Following Wäckidi almost exclusively, he appears to use the other three authorities only by way of check. His master's text he condenses in a masterly manner, and introduces here and there valuable geographical notes. At the close of the sections which narrate the most important expeditions, he cites such traditions as had escaped Wäckidi and his other predecessors;

---

\* A valuable manuscript of this volume is extant in India. It is described in Art. XXXVII., of this *Review* before quoted.

—some of these contain new matter, others are merely variations, or old traditions supported by better authorities than those already known.

"The chapter of the most value for us is that on the "Deputations." The chief authority here relied on by Ibn Sad is Ibn Kalby (d. 140), the Commentator, but Wâkidi is so constantly referred to, that we may presume he wrote a monograph on this subject also. This chapter, and indeed the Secretary's whole work, excepting the "Campaigns," resembles closely in its composition the Sunna; the authorities for each tradition are recited with the same punctiliousness of detail, his own opinion being rarely given, and then in an extremely short form. The greatest portion of the materials is taken from Wâkidi: but many very valuable traditions of his own collecting are added by the Secretary.

"According to the canons of traditional criticism, Wâkidi is reckoned untrustworthy, partly because he was not orthodox (he inclined to the Shia doctrine), partly because he was uncritical in the choice of his authorities, and not himself invariably true. His Secretary, Ibn Sad, on the contrary, is held so trustworthy that many adopt the traditions of Wâkidi only when attested by his pupil,—quoting in this way:—"the following is from "Wâkidi, supported however by Ibn Sad." He seems thus to have sifted the materials collected by his master, and in the process no doubt cast much aside.

"The merit of Wâkidi and his Secretary does not in the least consist in their rejection of legendary matter, or in their narrative having less the colour of the age than that of Ibn Ishâc. If they put aside certain improbable traditions, because founded on no better authority than Ibn Ishâc, they have, on the other hand, embodied many legends which escaped that author, and given new authorities more ancient than Ibn Ishâc himself, for many of his stories. Their real worth consists chiefly in the additional matter which they supply. By giving (which the Sunna-collectors also do) the more ancient and rudimentary versions of the legends, they aid us in searching out their origin, and thus enable us to demolish the dogmatic biography." III., p. lxxvi.

We are now in a position to receive with some reserve the conclusion of Sprenger. "According to my judgment," he says, "*the Sunna contains more truth than falsehood, the Biographies more falsehood than truth.* Further, the numberless "versions (in the former) of one and the same tradition, serve "as a means of criticism. Hence I hold the Sunna, after the "Coran and the (copies of) original documents, to be the most "trustworthy of our sources." III., p. civ. But the main difference, as we have seen, is, not that the collectors of the Sunna brought into play more reasonable and efficient canons of criticism than the biographers; but that they made use of their technical and unreasonable canons in a more servile manner. The less stringent rule of the biographers, while admitting, no doubt, many fictions and legends, has presented to us much which was excluded from the Sunna, and which, if not absolutely true, affords nevertheless very significant indications in the direction of truth. As to the existence of the legendary and marvellous element in all tradition that concerns the Prophet, there is really little choice between the Sunna and the

biographical works. Our conclusion then is, that Sprenger in the judgment quoted above has unduly lauded the collectors of the Sunna, and depreciated the value of the Biographers.

The works of the secretary, Ibn S'ad, are the latest which contain any fresh historical matter worthy to be so called. The names of several other biographers of the same age have been handed down, but they are never quoted by later writers, and their labours are hopelessly lost to us. Tabari (d. 310) may, indeed, be held to some small degree an exception, since he has preserved here and there materials (such as the letters of Orwa) not to be found elsewhere. After him there is absolutely no work which contains any independent historical substance. The so-called historians of later times, so far as they deal in history at all, blindly follow Ibn Ishâc, supplementing his statements occasionally by a reference to Wâkidi. To call any of these, "original sources," is a mere abuse of the term.

We next come to the COMMENTARIES on the Coran.

Besides the desire, natural in a pious Moslem, to expound his sacred book, explain its difficulties, and illustrate its excellencies, there were two causes which led to the growth of commentaries: the Coran contradicts the previous Scripture, and sometimes contradicts itself. When these inconsistencies are irreconcilable, then the latest revelation is held to cancel the former. Thus, in the Coran itself a divine command is not unfrequently repealed by the substitution of another. And, on the same principle, the whole body of previous revelation is superseded by the Coran, at least so far as the Moslem world is concerned; for there are not wanting intimations in the Coran that, at least in the earlier stages of his teaching, Mahomet admitted the continued obligation of the Tourât and the Gospel in respect of Jews and Christians.

But besides direct contradictions, there are various inconsistencies in the Coran, which the believer understands as only apparent, the deeper and real sense being in harmony. Indeed, an under-current of spiritual truth, in proportion as it was hid from ordinary perception, constituted one of the chief glories of the Coran. "In such cases," says Sprenger, "the student marvelled neither at the acuteness, nor yet at the audacity, of his master; he marvelled rather at the wisdom of God which could draw forth such mysterious interpretations. Theology, in fact, had now made such happy progress, that men looked on common sense as a mere human attribute,—the reverse being that which they expected from the Deity!"

The Arabs were themselves unread, excepting in the rude literature of the desert. But the success of their arms soon brought within the pale of Islam a multitude of Jewish and Christian tribes more or less versed in Scripture and traditional lore. Of this the Christian portion was dropped almost untouched. Between Christianity and Islam there was little in common. The Coran itself contains no doctrine peculiar to Christianity, if perhaps we except the Resurrection from the dead, and the Life to come; and even these are travestied and cast into the mould of rabbinical legend. Mahomet's notion of the Messiah was no less conceived under the influence of Jewish prejudice; and the very rare and obscure references to Christian subjects, (such as the "table" or Supper of the Lord, and the Seven sleepers of Antioch) are after the same legendary type. Thus the points of contact are apparent rather than real. The convert from Christianity must needs cast away his old associations and all that was peculiar to the Christian religion; his traditions and his literature disappeared with his conversion. It was not till, in the obscurity of the middle ages, Christianity became dialectic, that it showed any affinity to Arab literature; and then only with that school among the Mahometans, which had engrafted its teaching upon the Greek philosophy.\*

Far otherwise was it with the Jewish faith. By reason of his hostile relations with the Jews at Medina, it is true that Mahomet hated and denounced the whole race with a bitterness which he never displayed towards the Christians. But his book and his system were not the less cast in a thoroughly Jewish type. The histories and legends, the precepts and ceremonial, of the Coran are largely adopted either from the Old Testament, or from rabbinical tradition. Islam, thus sympathizing closely with Judaism, was capable of copious illustration from it. Indeed, a large portion of the Coran cannot be properly understood without some knowledge of the biblical and rabbinical sources which inspired the Prophet. The Jewish convert, then, was not severed, like the Christian, from all sympathy with his old traditions. And these, easily accessible to the Mahometan commentators and genealogists, were eagerly devoured, and re-produced by them often in a distorted form to suit their own ends and the national taste. Hence the flood of Jewish tale and legend, which forms a distinguishing mark of the literature of Islam.

\* The connection between Arab philosophy and Christian literature is interestingly discussed in the essay on "Arab Peripateticism," in *Three Essays on Philosophical Subjects*, by T. Shedden, M. A., London: 1868.

This important consideration is well known to the Mahometans themselves. Ibn Khaldûn thus writes :—

"The Arabs were a people without literature or science, rude and unlearned. When that longing after knowledge, which is natural to humanity, arose in their hearts, they betook themselves to the people of the previous book, and sought information from them. These were the adherents of the Tourât (Old Testament), consisting of the Jews and such Christians as followed their faith. But the adherents of the Tourât who lived amongst the Arabs were as rude as the Arabs themselves, and possessed on such subjects no other knowledge than that of the masses who professed the Scriptures. Amongst the most important of these were the Himyarite converts to Judaism. Although these, on coming over to Islam, adhered rigidly to Mahometan doctrine; yet in all things not dependent on Moslem dogma, they held also to their old teaching, especially to their stories concerning the origin of the world, and the former prophets, and the prophecies of future events and wars." *III. p. cix.*

The father of Jewish commentators is Ibn Abbâs, son of the uncle of Mahomet. Born while Mahomet and his kinsmen were shut up under the ban of the Coreish in the Hâshimite quarter of Mecca, he was yet a boy when the Prophet died. Powerful in make, he was clear in intellect, energetic, arrogant, but crafty and variable. Like his father Abbâs, he followed wind and tide; and, at first attached to the side of Ali, he went over, on Ali's death, to the Omeiad dynasty. In politics a cypher, he ruled with despotic power in matters spiritual.

He revised his own copy of the Coran with the aid of Zeid (the editor of the official edition), and collated it with the recensions of Ibn Masûd, &c. He numbered the verses, words, and even the letters of the entire volume. Profoundly versed not only in tradition, but in the poetry and dialects of Arabia, he found little trouble in mastering difficulties by construing this word in its Himyarite, and that in its Ethiopic sense. Jewish legend he borrowed from Kab "the Rabbi," a Himyarite of Jewish parentage, who was converted to Islam on the re-conquest of Yemen under Abu Bakr, and who then settled at Medîna. From him, and from another converted Jew named Wahb, also from Yemen, Jewish legend was copiously drawn, and became incorporated in the stream of Mahometan tradition.

Ibn Abbâs himself was called "the Arab Rabbi." It is related that Mujâhid went three times over the Coran with him, dwelling upon each word. He appears to have held certain esoteric views which he communicated only to his most intimate friends, saying, "Were I to teach *all* the people would stone me." His high social rank was not in those days inconsistent with his assumption of the office of teacher. He held public lectures on the Coran, and according to the custom of the time.

was stormed by his auditors with questions and difficulties,—enigmas to them, but trifles to him. As we have seen, he left a mass of manuscript notes. Thus Ibn Abbās acquired a prodigious influence in the development of theology: he is the father of exegesis, and his lectures form the mould in which all the commentaries of the first four centuries were cast. The notes of his scholars grew into bundles, and these into books. Successive editors added fresh traditions professing to be derived through independent channels from Ibn Abbās, and also interpolated other matter of their own. The six editions of his commentary now extant, are thus full of variations, and even of contradictory interpretations; but they all undoubtedly contain (Sprenger thinks) much matter that really proceeded from Ibn Abbās himself.

There are no other early commentaries extant: but we know, by the quotations taken from them, that there formerly existed many such. Sprenger gives a list of thirty in the two first centuries. The most ancient grew out of the school collections; and while he thinks it possible that these may have preserved a greater number of early traditions than the Sunna, it is at the same time admitted that they are less critical and trustworthy.

Tabari (d. 310) carefully sifted the labours of his predecessors, and preserved what he deemed to be serviceable. A large fragment of his work is in the Library of the Asiatic Society in Calcutta.

All these works are based on traditions, exactly similar to those already described, which give the exposition of difficult passages by the early leaders of Islam. They contain also detailed narratives of those incidents in the prophet's life which, it is supposed, gave occasion to special revelations, or are otherwise alluded to in the Coran; and in this lies their service to the biographer of Mahomet. The later commentaries contain nothing historical that is not borrowed from these earlier works. Special schools took up different branches of the subject. The grammarians busied themselves with the text of the Coran long before Tabari; some wrote treatises on the rare expressions; others on the difficult phrases; some illustrated the style, others the sense of the darker, or the rhetoric of the more remarkable passages: these grew up side by side with the historical exegesis. The labours of both classes have been made use of by Thalabi (d. 427), the best commentator now available, and by Baghawi (d. 516) whose work has been lately lithographed at Bombay. By their time, the exegesis had become dialectic, and that style has prevailed ever since. One of the most valuable collections

is the commentary compiled by Soyuty as late as the 10th century.

The following is Sprenger's estimate of the value of the commentaries, as bearing on the biography of Mahomet :—

"We are concerned here, not with the degree in which these writers illustrated the Coran, but with the accounts they contain of Mahomet's life. The traditions of this nature which they have preserved are so numerous and so detailed, that (excepting only the two points of chronology and the campaigns) it were an easier task to compile a life of Mahomet without the 'biographies,' than without the 'commentaries.' Their statements, further, are somewhat more trustworthy, for they were committed to writing at a much earlier period; and, if their prejudices were deeper and more numerous, still they were of a different sort. They were also obliged to make mention of many incidents, because of allusions to them in the Coran, which the biographers pass over in silence. The commentators, taken in conjunction with the biographers, even where both are untrue, often enable us to pierce deeper into the real facts, or at least to detect untruthfulness. Moreover, although the commentaries may have been always taken advantage of by the biographers, it is not a sufficient reason for us to pass by the former, simply that the latter may have taken from them as much as served their own purpose." *III., p. cxx.*

The judgment of Sprenger is here, as elsewhere, tinged with prejudice against the biographers. The commentators in fact, as guides, are singularly unsafe. To illustrate allusions in the Coran they are always ready with a story in point: but unfortunately there are almost always several different tales, all equally apposite to the same allusion. The allusion, in fact, was often the father of the story. What was originally perhaps a mere conjecture of supposed events that might have given rise to an expression in the Coran, or was a simple surmise in explanation of some passage, by degrees assumed the garb of fact. The tradition and the facts which it professes to attest, thus no doubt often rest on no better authority than that of the verse or passage itself. Moreover, whatever really valuable traditional matter is to be found in the commentaries, was made use of by the biographers. We can hardly point to a single event in the life of the Prophet, which rests upon the independent evidence of the commentators.

We come lastly to the GENEALOGIES; and this portion of the essay appears to us by far the most curious and important contribution made to the early history of Arabia for many years. Dr. Sprenger has brought a close and philosophical analysis to bear on the copious materials amassed by him with great labour and erudition.

This subject is somewhat recondite, and from its technical character not very easy to illustrate. But it has points of great interest, and we shall be pardoned if in seeking to place before

the reader the results of Spranger's researches, we are led into some detail.

At the outset, one is startled by finding an absolutely complete and accurate list of the warriors who followed Mahomet to the field of Badr. We can tell off "the three hundred of Badr," as exactly as from its muster-roll we could tell off three companies of H. M.'s. army now proceeding to Abyssinia. Whence this absolute certainty in the midst of the otherwise dim and varying statements of tradition? The answer is plain. The heroes of Badr were the nobility of Islam. They had cast in their lot with the Prophet when his fate trembled in the balance, and this their first victory was the corner-stone of his claim to the temporal as well as the spiritual sceptre. Moreover, in the first days of the faith, the distinction was accompanied, as we shall see, with certain very substantial temporal benefits.

Another claim to the homage of the Moslem world was relationship to the Prophet. We need but look around us at the respect still paid to the Syud, infinitesimal as may be his share in Mahomet's blood, to understand the strength of the feeling cherished towards the near relatives of the Prophet. Each clan counted its dignity in proportion to the closeness of its connection with him. The Coreish was the first tribe in the Peninsula, and its glory culminated in the immediate family of Mahomet.\* Thus, relationship to the Prophet, and service rendered to the cause before it became victorious, constituted the grand warrant in the early days of Islam to riches and honour.

The tithes of the Mahometan provinces, and the prize of war, which streamed from all quarters to Medina, were distributed mainly on these two considerations. Shortly after the prophet's death, when the tithes came in, Abu Bakr, with his wonted simplicity, called the faithful together, and divided the income equally amongst them all, men, women, and children. In the first year it yielded 9, and in the second year 20, dirhems to each. Under Omar, the revenue increased enormously, and he established an exchequer with a civil list (*Dewan*). The stipends were arranged according to the claim. First came

---

\* It is one of the most marked distinctions between Islam and Christianity that this feeling never had place in the latter. Apart from the homage paid to the Virgin, which rests on other grounds, relationship to the family of Jesus was never courted as conferring Christian nobility. The Christian knew Christ "no longer after the flesh." The Mahometans, however much they may have magnified the supernatural character of their Prophet, still continued to know him most emphatically "after the flesh." The distinction illustrates the radical difference between the two religions.

the widows and the immediate relations of Mahomet, to each of whom was assigned the annual allowance of 12,000 dirhems; the veterans of Badr drew 5,000; all other converts who had thrown in their lot with Islam before that battle, 4,000 each: their children received each 2,000;—and so on by regular gradation, each was classified in proportion to the strength of claim. Indeed, Omar seems at one time to have conceived the idea of bestowing largesses upon the whole Arab nation, but the intention was never carried into effect. The first fruits of Mahometan conquest were enjoyed by Mecca and Medina alone; and the practice continued until the holy cities were gradually superseded by other centres of power and influence. Thus the Dewân, or civil list, of Omar, an official register accessible to the public, afforded the traditionist a sure guide to the names, and partially also to the descent, of all who held a place in the history of the first days of Islam.

The record of tribal distinctions was preserved and fostered by the peculiar organization of the army. There was no arbitrary constitution of battalions; each corps was formed of one tribe, or of two or more allied tribes. When a province was subdued, a portion of the force with their families settled in it; the greater part returned laden with booty to one of the great military stations, Cûfa, Basra, Fostât, &c, where they waited for the next campaign. When thus cantoned, distinct quarters were assigned to each tribe, or corps of allied tribes; the military rolls were kept accordingly, every tribe going up in a body separately for its pay. The officers received from six to nine thousand dirhems. Every boy born in these military quarters received at his birth 100 dirhems and two measures of wheat,—the allowance rising with his age to 600 dirhems. Such was the constitution of that force which like wild-fire over-ran so many fair and powerful provinces. There were individual soldiers who received their pay separately,—belonging, as it would seem, to none of the Arab tribes; but these formed the exception. Such of the tribes as did not go into the field received no pay; but largesses were often made by the Caliphs to various tribes throughout the Peninsula. The system was long maintained; and we find it adduced as a reproach to the Caliph Walid, near the end of the first century, that he had withheld their allowances from the *junds* or tribal corps settled in the military stations.

Nobility of tribe was, before the rise of Islam, the sole nobility of Arabia. Each tribe vied with its neighbour; and the rivalry was not only for victory in the field, but for the laurel of the poet and orator; pre-eminence in hospitality and munificence;—for whatever, in fact, conferred in the eyes of an

Arab, glory and honor. It is true that a new and higher nobility,—that of relationship to Mahomet, and service to Islam,—now sprang up; and before this, the pride of clan waned, and finally (excepting in the Peninsula itself) wholly disappeared. But for a time the military organization above explained fostered the tribal spirit; and it also afforded the antiquarians of the day exact and ample materials for describing the races and clans of Arabia, and endeavouring to trace their ancient history.

The genealogies of the Mahometans divide themselves into three classes;—of the *person*, of the *family*, and of the *tribe*.

The love of genealogies amounts in the Mahometan to a passion. There are more genealogical trees among them than in the whole world beside. The taste survives to the present day; and even in India we find clans and families who trace, or pretend to trace, their descent to the early nobility of Islam. Sprenger adduces a curious example in the Mahometans of Paneeput. These are composed of four castes: the descendants of Abu Ayûb (the citizen of Medîna whose guest the Prophet was on his first arrival); the descendants of Othmân; Affghans; and converted Rajpoots. The two first do not intermarry with the two last. They carefully maintain their genealogical trees, in which the pedigree is followed up to the founders of the family in the time of Mahomet; in later days the births and deaths are entered, and sometimes the marriages also, with the dates. The pedigree of the Othmânite clan is carefully kept in the custody of the Nawab, the head of the house, but Sprenger does not think it above 100 years old. For the last 17 or 18 generations, that is up to the time of Ala-uddeen Shah, when the family first entered India, the details may be founded more or less on fact. Beyond that, the descent runs through kings of Herat, Sheraz, Kafaristan, Balkh, &c., and is pure fabrication. The same is the experience of Sprenger with all the other pedigrees he has met. "Life in the East" he says, "is all too insecure, and under too arbitrary a government, to look for archives extending over several centuries. In the deserts of Arabia, such documents are altogether unknown; and it would be childish to imagine that the minute ramifications of any tribe could be retained in the mere memory for a long series of years."\*

---

\* It is a mistake to suppose that the Arabs keep any long pedigrees of their blood horses. The certificate they give contains merely the name of the clan, it being presumed that the purity of the blood is notorious throughout the tribe. Vol. III., p cxxvii.

It seems probable that registers of lineage, like those of Paneeput, were known at a very early period, and that the practice of keeping them soon became common.\* These would be first compiled by their respective families or partizans, for the more distinguished heroes connected with the rise of Islam; and thus it may be concluded that when, in the second or third century, the pedigree of such persons is traced (as it invariably is) upwards to the time of Mahomet, or indeed two or three generations beyond, the details are founded on records of this nature, and are generally trustworthy. When genealogical study became the fashion, prodigious pains and learning were expended on the work. A peer might as well want his armorial bearings, as a professed descendant of one of the early Moslems his pedigree; and rather than have none, it must be invented. The contemporaries of Mahomet known by name, number no fewer than 9,000. By the end of the first century, the genealogy of each one, and also of every distinguished Arab before and after, was traced up to his family and tribe, and thus connected with a pedigree reaching to Adam! Such is Arab lineage.

Next in trustworthiness come the *family* trees, which are generally grounded more or less on fact, whereas the descent of tribes is based on mere symbol or theory. The family trees of an urban population are, from their settled habits, much longer than those of the Nomad tribes. The pedigree elaborated with the greatest care is that of the Medina clans, the Aus and Khazraj, which is carried back with all its links and ramifications to a common ancestor 13 generations distant. The genealogy of the Meccan families is traced up to Fihir Coreish, 12 generations; but Cossai, the fifth in the line from Mahomet, is the earliest of whom it can be said, with any confidence, that he is an historical personage.†

\* Sprenger ingeniously proves this not only by direct evidence, but by such early variations of names as could only have arisen from mistaking the form of the letters, and would not have occurred under oral transmission. *Ibid.*

† Sprenger indeed (though apparently admitting Cossai's historical reality) casts suspicion on the pedigree of the Abd Shams branch of the Coreishite tree, — a branch only three removes from Mahomet; but his doubts seem without any good foundation. The case is this: —

According to the received genealogy, Hashim, the great grandfather of Mahomet, had three brothers: the descendants of Hashim and one of the brothers were called the Hashimite clan; those of the other two were called the Abdshamsite clan. The latter was strongly opposed to Mahomet, and from it sprang the Omeiad dynasty, between which and the Prophet's

It will thus be understood that the lower links of the family pedigrees are for the most part historical. The more distant are legendary, and consist of names assumed from the floating elements of popular tradition, or invented sometimes on grounds of probability, sometimes without any grounds at all, for the purpose of fitting in the family pedigree to the great tribal system of the peninsula.

The family tree of Mahomet, embracing the Coreish and allied stocks, was naturally the first elaborated, and indeed became the standard by which all other pedigrees were framed. The succession is pursued through eleven generations from the Prophet to Fihîr Coreish, the progenitor of the clan or family; and through eight generations more to Nizâr, the common ancestor of the tribe or combination of tribes acknowledging that name. The Bani Nizâr embraced many subordinate tribes, numbering, as Sprenger thinks, in the time of Mahomet, some 5 or 6 million souls, and connected mostly by no other tie than the common name. They spread over the whole of

immediate family there was long nursed a mortal rivalry and hatred. The Abdshamsite branch was (very naturally) never admitted to equal pensionary privileges with the Hâshimite, notwithstanding that Othmân (who belonged to it) interceded for them. Hence Sprenger concludes that they did not really stand in the same close relation to Mahomet as represented by tradition; but that this fictitious relationship was conceded with two objects,—first to add prestige to Mahomet's own branch, the Hâshimite, by the establishment of a close connection between them and the "patrician," or leading clan of Abd Shams; second, with the view of aggrandizing the latter powerful family when its representative, Othmân, was Caliph, by placing their privileges on a par with the Hâshimite. Both reasons (besides their inherent improbability) are inadequate to account for the unanimity of tradition on the descent of Abd Shams and Hâshim from the same father. It is inconceivable that the relationship could have been invented in the way supposed, or that Othmân could have effected a change in the popular tradition so many years after Mahomet's death, without eliciting fierce reclamation from his bitter antagonists, the adherents of Ali. It would certainly in after days have been paraded as a leading charge against the Omeiyads by the Hâshimites and Abbassides, in whose cause it would have been a most effective argument. Yet not a whisper is on any side raised, casting doubt on the common descent of the four stocks from Abdménâf. There were aged men alive when Mahomet reached power, to whom the facts must have been known, at a time when all claims to relationship with his family would be closely canvassed, and in a society like that of Mecca, where the ties of blood were paramount, it is hardly possible to conceive the deception supposed by Sprenger gaining currency. The truth is that the prominence assigned by the Coran (S. VIII., p. 42) to the relations of Mahomet, originated at a time when the Abdshamsite branch was waging open war with Mahomet; that family was consequently on political grounds placed on a lower scale than the Hâshimite; and the difference was perpetuated in the practice of Mahomet, and in the civil list of Qamar.

Northern Arabia and Mesopotamia: but the Bani Modhar, or branch to which Mahomet belonged, had their seat chiefly on the shore of the Red Sea. Descending the line, each progenitor's name represents a gradually diminishing affiliation of tribes. Thus the Bani *Nizâr* ("children of Nizâr," the patriarch of the race) include the distant stocks of Bakr and Taghlib. The Bani *Modhar* (son of Nizâr) exclude these, while embracing the numerous groups sprung from Modhar through *Cays Aylân*,—which latter again are excluded from the branch bearing the appellation of Bani *Khindif*, the next in descent;—and so on till the circle is narrowed to the families descended from Fihir,—the "Coreish."

Each tribe had thus its central column of descent; and the more remote the progenitor, the more numerous the tribes ranging under his name. This central column was termed by the genealogists *Amud al nasab*: and with this stem, every clan of the race supposed to spring from the common patriarch was connected, by assigning its descent from some one of the successive progenitors;—the common appellation of the group of sub-tribes thus affiliated together being generally assumed as the name of such progenitor. It became necessary, therefore, to provide that the number of links in the tree of a sub-tribe up to the progenitor under whom it branched off from the main tribe, corresponded with the number of links in the parent stem. For example, as there are 18 generations between Mahomet and Modhar, it follows that in the family tree of the Bani Suleim descended from Aylân son of Modhar, there must be 17 links. These removes are termed *côdod* in the technical language of the genealogists; and as they were drawn out merely to square with a theory, so they were no doubt filled up generally in the most arbitrary manner. If real names were not forthcoming for a gap, names were invented, and so the synchronism maintained.

It was a gigantic work, this of the genealogists. They not only traced the pedigree of every individual of note among the contemporaries of Mahomet and their followers to its family in one of the Arab tribes, but they affiliated every tribe to its proper stem, and gave the name of every progenitor through whom step by step each tribe was connected with one or other of the great races which peopled the peninsula. This vast genealogical web was woven up to the earliest epoch: but it is only the lower threads upon which we can count with certainty. The warp and woof of the ancient portion is almost entirely pure invention. Certain great ancestral names were current in Arabia as the patriarchs of the

various affiliations of tribes, and constituted, we might say, the ethnological symbols of the nation. These were laid down as the ruling pattern. Upon this was delineated the position of every tribe, in accordance with the popular tradition of descent, the received symbols of ancient ethnological division, or the mere fancy of the genealogist. The outline was enriched with sketches of battles, inter-tribal rivalries, or personal incident, grounded, no doubt for the most part, on legends current among the Arabs, and some of them, perhaps, like the episode of Antar, adopted from the recitations of Bedowin rhapsodists, or based on the remains of ancient poets; but excepting for recent periods, all equally fabulous. The details are given with the greater freshness and confidence, the farther the scene is shifted back into the depths of the past; for there imagination had the freest scope.

The Bedowin nation exhibits a phase of society ever restless and changeful. A tribe would divide itself in search of pasture, or in consequence of a dispute or other trivial cause, and the branches, probably separated ever after, wandered far from each other, and forgot their common origin. The fortune of war sometimes exterminated a whole clan, or forced it into combinations which gave a new colour to the genealogical traditions. On the other hand, success in war, or a prosperous settlement, attracted fresh adherents, and small or loosely floating clans thus coalescing with a larger tribe, merged in it their individuality. Thus the surface of society was ever shifting, like the rapidly changing collocations of the kaleidoscope. When we remember that in Arabia there were no archives wherein the record of such changes could be preserved, it is vain to look for any trustworthy outlines of the more remote periods of Arabian history. Some great tribes may, no doubt, have maintained their individuality through many ages, as the Mozeina and Suleim, for example, have done from the time of Mahomet to the present day: but it must also be remembered that Islam has introduced an element of fixity into the social system unknown before, and we must not estimate the restless chaotic state of ante-Mahometan Arabia by its subsequent history.

All then that we can look for in the elaborate and voluminous work of the genealogists, is a picture of the tribal distinctions as they existed in the time of Mahomet, with an approximate sketch of the great families to which each was affiliated. We may here and there catch a glimpse of the grand outlines of race reaching back to some antiquity, but further than this we cannot attach weight to the system.

It was based on the mere theories of the genealogists, who, when fact was wanting, contrived, invented, and fabricated, without stint or scruple, both the outlines and the detail. The vast pile of Arab genealogy, beautiful and symmetrical as it is, melts away, like a fabric reared of snow, before the merciless criticism of Sprenger.

Scrupulous in harmonizing the steps and "distances" in the various pedigrees, the genealogists were incapable of weighing wider and more important considerations. The rate of natural increase was not observed, or was cast aside as irrelevant. Thus, (an example cited by Sprenger,) two tribes, numbering in the time of Mahomet perhaps 50,000 souls, are traced to progenitors who were cousins of Cossai,—*i.e.*, only five generations back! The theory is perfect; but the facts discrepant.

Dr. Sprenger was for a time puzzled to find a reason which would account for these strange inconsistencies. His first hypothesis was, that the genealogical system was elaborated from the local tradition current among the tribes settled in and around Cāfa, and such like military stations; but the insignificant place assigned to the clans occupying the vicinity of those stations, made him abandon the idea. He then hit on what appears to be the correct theory. The genealogical system and all its details were elaborated at Medina from the Dewān, or salary-rolls, of Omar, and from the tradition still alive on the spot; and consequently all the tribes inhabiting the vicinity of that city are brought out in strong relief. As the tribes living near Mecca and Medina supplied their full contingents for the wars, the names of the individuals would be entered in detail, and each tribe assigned a separate heading, in the Dewān. In proportion to their distance from Medina, the contingents furnished by the several clans became smaller and smaller. Perhaps bodies of not more than a dozen or twenty men would be supplied by some of the remote southern tribes; several of these small sections would probably encamp together, and in the Dewān would be clubbed under one head. Thus, the importance and numbers of a tribe to the eye of a genealogist would be magnified by its closeness to Medina; while distance would cause the outline to shrink, and the detail become obscure. Medina, in short, was the centre of the perspective. Thus the tribes near at hand had a much longer and more elaborate pedigree than those far off, because each clan had a far greater number of groups to account for, and in tracing these up to a common progenitor, a corresponding number of steps must be allowed; on the other hand, where the groups were few, the rule of "distance" proportionately curtailed the pedigree. In accordance with this very

scholarly theory, we find the family pedigree of Medina itself the longest, and that of Mecca the next. As these were the centres from whence the genealogists took their survey, they were also the spiritual centres of the peninsula. Tribes were ennobled as they had any connection or interest with the Prophet or his home; and so, in this view also, the genealogical perspective would radiate from those holy places, producing its exaggerated effect on what was near, and diminishing the distant.

The chief use to the biographer, of the genealogists' labours, is that, besides legends of ancient battles and exploits, they have treasured up contemporary notices of the various tribes, and especially the narrative of such events as brought them into contact with Mahomet. They carefully note, for example, the names of any early converts who visited him; the part taken by the family or tribe in the campaigns of the Prophet; treaties made, or privileges conceded, &c. There is, in particular, an entire section of Wäckidi's work devoted to the "deputations" which, chiefly in the 9th year of the Hegira, visited Medina from all parts of the peninsula to tender their allegiance to Mahomet. Every surviving scrap of a treaty or letter connected with the Prophet was sacredly treasured up by the parties whom it affected; these were all sought out by the genealogists, and are transcribed in connection with the tribes to which they relate. In this way, the historian finds much light thrown on the progress of Islam throughout Arabia, and even obtains casual glimpses of Mahomet.

We have said nothing of the steps by which the Arabs endeavour to connect themselves with the patriarchs of the Old Testament. The grand division of the nation into two races, northern and southern, and the classification of tribes according as their origin was from the one or the other, is no doubt based on solid ground. And moreover, the record of dynasties and leading events in southern Arabia has a special claim on our attention, because we know that it was the custom there to inscribe public events on monuments, which must have been available to the collectors of tradition, although illegible to us from the loss of the key to the Himyarite alphabet. But although this consideration may enable us to grope some little way farther back in Yemen than in the rest of Arabia, it still leaves the elaborate genealogies of patriarchal times a mere fiction of the traditionists. These identify Qahtân, the mythical progenitor of the southern tribes, at the distance of thirty-six generations, with Joktan of the Old Testament! And similarly the northern tribes rejoice in having traced the links which connect their Prophet, and consequently the entire northern race,

with Ishmael and Abraham, the founders of the holy Kaaba. But Mahomet himself discountenanced all such fictitious pedigrees. "Beyond Adnân" he said, "none but the Lord knoweth, and 'the genealogists lie':—a safe enough judgment, seeing that Adnân (grandfather of the Nizâr spoken of above) was at the distance of two and twenty generations. In point of fact, the whole of the patriarchal genealogies are an undisguised plagiarism from the Old Testament and the legends of rabbinical writers. They are based upon nothing native, not even upon Arab legend. All that is not derived from the rabbins of Yemen and Syria is pure invention. Sprenger has clearly proved this; and the large Jewish element is admitted by Mahometan writers themselves.\*

There is yet one remaining source from which we derive information regarding Mahomet and the early Arabs, namely, the writings of contemporary Poets. No doubt poems and fragments of poetry, earlier even than the time of Mahomet,† were handed down for a time in greater or less purity. Tradition makes frequent mention of poems, satirical, eulogistic, and elegiac, having direct reference to Mahomet; and these are constantly quoted both by the biographers and genealogists. But a class of *littérateurs* sprang up whose art and pride it was to counterfeit the compositions of the older poets. By study and practice they acquired so close a perception of the style and language of each period, and of the individual poets who flourished in it, that they could assign any line quoted at random to its proper author, and could even coin verses cast so delicately in the desired type, that the most careful scrutiny of the scholar could not always detect the forgery. Thus later pieces circulated in the name of early authors,‡ and their poems were interpolated with foreign matter which blended with the original too closely to be afterwards separated. For this cause, though these ancient poems undoubtedly contain much that is authentic, little reliance can be reposed on them as containing historical evidence.

The life of the poet Hammâd Râwy as given by Sprenger, shows how fashionable was this practice, and is also a fair illustration of the manners of the age. Taken prisoner as a child, he regained his freedom and joined himself to a band of robbers. Among the booty, he one day chanced upon a collection of poems

\* See Muir's "Mahomet," Vol. I., pp. lxx, cvii, and xciii.

† This of course is quite distinct from the more innocent practice of the biographers in putting the speeches and sayings of their heroes sometimes into the shape of verse. The use of the direct form of address fostered the

by a "Companion" of Mahomet. He was charmed; committed them to memory, abandoned robbery, and devoted himself to literature.

On his being asked by Walid, the Caliph, why he was called *Rdwy*,\* he replied ;—"Because I know by heart the works of all the poets thou art acquainted with, or hast heard the names of ; and those thou never heardest of I know better than the poem thou art best acquainted with is known by thee ! Moreover if a piece of poetry be recited, I will tell thee with certainty to what period it belongs :—" "By thy father, thou art a prodigy of learning ! How many verses dost thou know by heart ?" "A vast number ! For every letter of the alphabet I could recite a hundred long *Casidas* rhyming with it. And besides poems since the rise of Islam, I know innumerable ancient fragments, belonging to the days of heathendom." The Caliph commanded him to be presented with 1,00,000 dirhems.

"When Hishâm succeeded to the Caliphate," says Hammâd, "I kept to my house in Oûfa, because that Caliph had shown enmity towards me. After a year, I began to go out; and one Friday repaired to the mosque for prayer. At the door, I was met by two policemen with an order that the governor desired to see me. Filled with apprehension, I begged permission to go first to my home and bid my family a last farewell: but even this was not allowed me. I went trembling to the governor who showed me a despatch from the Caliph, desiring that I should be sent forthwith to the Court at Damascus. Richly supplied, and mounted on a swift dromedary, I reached Damascus in twelve days. Then, taken straightway to the palace, I entered a gorgeous hall, the floor and walls inlaid with gold and marble. The Caliph, robed in purple, reclined on crimson pillows: the air was redolent of musk and amber, which lay before him on a golden chafing dish: occasionally he shook the dish and filled the hall with the sweet incense. He accosted me kindly and desired me to approach. I kissed his foot, and in doing so caught a glimpse of two slave-girls of superlative beauty standing behind, their great ruby ear-rings glancing by their cheeks like fire. He asked after my welfare; a verse had occurred to him, and he had sent for me, he said, because he could not remember where it was to be found. I told him at once, and was able, moreover, to repeat the entire poem. He was delighted, and desired me to present my request. I asked that I might have one of the slave-girls. He gave me both, and commanded that I should be placed in a lordly chamber, to which I at once repaired, and found attendants and everything I could wish in readiness. Likewise, he gave me a present of 1,00,000 dirhems."

There are circumstances related by Sprenger of this poet which show that at times he was little better than a drunken and debauched sot. On one occasion he was found in a shameful state, when sent for by the Caliph Mansûr. But rapidly recovering himself, he recited an elegy with such pathos as to draw tears from the Caliph's eyes.

The Caliph Mehdî once held a gathering of learned men versed in poetry. To Hammâd he presented 20,000 dirhems, remarking that he composed good poetry, but that when he recited ancient poems he inserted many

---

concoction of set speeches, like those of the Roman historians. Deception was not intended in either case. No one imagines that the speeches pretend to be in the exact words, but merely in a supposed likely form.

\* \* "Narrator" of stories or traditions.

spurious verses. To another, called Mofaddhal, he gave 50,000 dirhems, because he recited ancient poetry with critical accuracy.

This Mofaddhal tells us that Hammâd exercised a most pernicious influence in giving currency to erroneous and altered versions of the ancient poets. Mere errors learned critics might correct; but this man was so thoroughly versed in the peculiar language of Arabic poetry, and knew the style and manner of each poet so closely, that he could compose whole poems in the spirit and language of some ancient bard, and then give them out as authentic. These became mixed up with the genuine remains; and as such were handed down; thus it was only the most practised critic who could discriminate between what was genuine and what interpolated. *Vol. III, p. clxxiv.*

It is easy to perceive that, under such circumstances, whatever illustration the habits and adventures of the early Mussulman heroes may receive from the remains of contemporary poets, can be of no certain service in contested points of history. As a matter of fact, one meets in these remarks with frequent anachronisms and allusions to later events, which of themselves would suffice to shake our faith in them as a sure ground of historical evidence.\*

The concluding pages of Sprenger's essay are devoted to general considerations of much interest. He traces an essential element of early Moslem literature to the proud supremacy of Islam; and illustrates the position by the analogy of the English in India. He says:—

One must live and labour in India to know what grand aspirations this feeling of supremacy gives birth to. The heroic defence of Lucknow, and the daring siege of Delhi in 1857, prove to what a pitch of greatness such influences lead. The pride of belonging to the dominant nation makes every man a hero; and, even in the domain of mind, produces under such circumstances, the elements of greatness. In the days of Muâvia, the finest provinces of the world, yielding a revenue of 40 millions sterling, were at the feet of the conquering race. All non-Moslems were their slaves. And it was this that moulded the heroic character of the Mahometan world.

Supremacy begets assurance. But notwithstanding the nobility of sentiment thus produced, the Moslem world never rose above the rank of the barbarian. One must not mistake ability in practical life, and the natural products of Fancy in the province of speculation and religion, for the cultivation of Reason. Resembling other people of the age, the Mahometans altogether failed in the faculty of Observation, and the inductive exercise of the Reason. Like children, Imagination had the sway over them, and the more the spiritual life wrought in them, the more phantasy obtained the mastery over sound reason: for, the over-weening assurance with which they aspired to the highest regions of science was based neither on true knowledge nor on the cultivation of the understanding, and attained to no other result than the bold imagery of an unbridled imagination,—inventions and lies. Excepting momentary displays of nobility and self-abnegation, it entirely failed in imparting Humanity, and the sense of Truth and Right.

---

\* See examples given in Muir's "Mahomet," Vol. I, p. lxxxiv.

These views are of the highest importance, coming as they do from so philosophical a thinker as Sprenger; and they are founded on truth. But in estimating the causes of the results above described, Sprenger has not sufficiently adverted to the repressive influence of Islam itself, which placed shackles on the independence of human thought, stifled free enquiry, and imprisoned the intellect in the close dark cell of dogma and superstition.

Of the incredible mass of inventions and fabrications called into life by the stir and spiritual activity of the first 60 years of the Hegira, Sprenger considers that but a small proportion has survived, and this the portion most congenial with the Mahometan mind. The principle of natural selection, as it were, preserved the materials which suited the requirements, tastes, and prejudices of the people, and dropped the rest. Tradition, as we now have it, was, in other words, moulded by the people themselves :—

Thousands and thousands occupied themselves with handing down traditions. In every mosque they committed them to memory, and rehearsed them in every social gathering. All knowledge was the common property of the nation; it was learned by heart, and transmitted orally. It possessed therefore, in the highest possible degree, the elements of life and plasticity. Bunsen has discovered the divinity of the Bible in its always having been the people's book. If this criterion be decisive, then no religion has better claim to be called the *vox Dei*, because none is in so full a sense the *vox populi*. The creations of the period we have been considering, possess this character for hundreds of millions of our fellowmen; for modern Islamism is as far removed from the spirit in which the Coran was composed, as Catholicism is from the spirit of the Gospel; and modern Islamism is grounded upon tradition. But in tradition we find nothing but the Ideal, Invention, and Fancy. Historical facts, however they may have been floating full of life among the people in the days of Ibn Abbās and the other founders of genealogy, were trodden under feet :—because men wished to remove every barrier which stood in the way of self-glorification. And, of the thousand inventions which every day gave birth to, only those were recognized as true, which most flattered the religious and national pride. Vol. III. p. clxxviii.

There is a depth of truth and reality in these sentiments. But it may be well to guard them by two considerations :—In the first place, however much the nation was inclined to hand down only those traditions which symbolized with their tendency to glorify Mahomet and also glorify themselves, and to throw the rest away, there were, fortunately for history, causes at work which to a certain degree counteracted the process. For Mahometan society was, from the earliest period, riven into factions which opposed each other with a mortal strife, and consequently were not indisposed to perpetuate traditions which

would aid their cause by depreciating their adversaries; and partizanship has thus secured for us a large amount of historical fact which would otherwise have sunk unnoticed. Moreover, in the several biographers, it appears to us that we are bound to acknowledge the honest endeavour to draw with faithfulness the lineaments of the Prophet's life, though naturally in exaggerated outlines as seen through the medium of a supernatural atmosphere.

As regards tradition being "the voice of the people," Bunsen would hardly have recognized the applicability of his dictum to a state of society in which the range of thought was sternly circumscribed, and its results dwarfed by an institution far more powerful than the inquisition, which proscribed the free exercise of thought and discussion as incompatible with the profession of Islam. The result is not the *vox populi* in any intelligible sense.

The plastic period soon passed away, and left the material of tradition in a form which might be worked up into any of the theological systems, but could not henceforward in its own substance be altered. This is well stated by Sprenger in his concluding paragraph:—

The time of creative activity, the gestation era of Moslem knowledge, passed away. Hajjāj choked the young life in its own blood; and the Abbaside dynasty with kingly patriotism sold the dearly bought acquisitions of the nation, first to the Persians, and then to Turkish slaves, with the view of procuring an imaginary security for their throne. And thus there began for the spiritual life also a new period.\* Already, Wāckidi had begun to work up into shape the mass of his traditionary stores; and thenceforward he himself became the subject of scholastic industry. In the schools, one could as little affect the material, or alter its nature, as attempt to alter the organism of the new-born child. However arbitrary might be the invention of the Mirāj (Mahomet's heavenly journey) and other fabrications of the first century, they still formed in this way the positive element and soul of religious, political, and social life. The schools, as always, confined their exertions to collecting, comparing, abbreviating, systematizing, and commentating. The material was altogether divine; and any unprejudiced historical enquiry, any simple and natural interpretation of the

\* The political history (Sprenger adds in a note) developed itself in this wise:—"First came the civil wars which maintained the warlike spirit of the nation in its integrity, and the party-leaders were forced to follow the people's will. In the end, that party gained the ascendancy which was the most unscrupulous, but the one which knew best how to administer the business; namely, the descendants of Abū-Soffān, the once arch enemy of Islam. At the conclusion of the civil wars, the object of the rulers was to break the arrogance of the people. The grand instrument for that end was Hajjāj. This man, from A. H. 75 to 95, ruled from Babylonia to Seind, and in that interval massacred 1,20,000 persons.

Coran, any free judgment on tradition or its origin, was condemned as apostasy. The only task that remained, was to work up, in scholastic form, the existing material: and in this way was developed a literature of boundless dimensions, which yet at bottom possessed nothing real. The whole spiritual activity of the Mahometans, from the time of the Prophet to the present day, is a dream: but it is a dream in which a large portion of the human race have lived; and it has all the interest which things relating to mankind always possess for man." Vol. III., p. clxxx.

It is strange that a study surrounded, as we might imagine, with so many attractions for the Oriental student, as that of the early records of Islam, should be almost unknown in India. For the English it may be said that they have in this country small leisure from the busy work of life, to turn aside to the task; and for the Hindoo it would prove hardly a congenial subject. But to educated and thoughtful Mahometans, as involving the first beginnings and the development of what they hold to be most sacred and precious, one might have expected the study to be fraught with the deepest interest. The sword of Omar no longer checks freedom of enquiry; the right of private judgment and of discussion is here in India as free as the air we breathe; and yet the Mahometan mind would seem still dwarfed and scared by the apparition of that sword. The honest and enlightened

Simultaneously, the court entered on a course of boundless extravagance with all its usual consequences.

"I have elsewhere\* shown that this oppression and extravagance precipitated the new direction which the Moslem mind was under any circumstances destined to take. Already before the end of the first century, the ascetic turn and the theosophy inseparable therefrom, a combination styled among the Arabs *Sûfism*, had arisen. This made rapid strides; and in the end of the third century, was already itself the subject of learned works. As might have been anticipated, the Mussulman world has carried this system to the utmost extreme. Their *Sûfies* outstrip in every point of view both the Indian *Jogies* and our own monks. The asceticism of the *Sûfies* is more systematic, their pantheistic teaching deeper and more consistent, and their vices more enormous, than those of any other people. Spinoza and Schelling are left far behind by Ibn Araby. But we must not be deceived by appearances. It requires small advancement to found a deep metaphysical system. Captain Latter was once telling me of the Burmese literature and theosophy, when I expressed my astonishment at the latter. He remarked:—"the same is found among all rude nations; for the supernaturalist has no need of learning: dreams suffice for him." p. xxix.

No one is better qualified than Sprenger to trace the history of Mahometan philosophy, and especially its *Sûfism*. It would be a subject worthy of his pen.

\* *Journal, Asiatic Society*. Vol. XXV., p. cxxxiii.

Mahometan ought not to shrink from a domain of enquiry, opening up to his view a long vista of history and literature, which he naturally looks up to with Veneration, and portions of which he may justly regard with pride. The Christian Missionary too might draw many a polished shaft from the same armoury. In our seats of learning, a branch of study so closely affecting an important section of the human race, and India in particular, might find a fitting place. And upon the learned men who preside at those institutions devolves the responsibility of rendering that study popular in India.

## VINDICATION OF THE HINDOOS AS A TRAVELLING NATION.

ART. V.—1. *Hindoo Traditions and Proverbs.*

2. *Wilford's Essay on the Caucasus.*

3. *Mill's History of British India.*

4. *Elphinstone's History of India.*

5. *Tod's Rajasthan.*

“THE moral and intellectual benefits of travelling,” says a writer, “is a subject that has been dwelt upon from the days of Cicero to the days of Chesterfield.” Seldom or never do the Hindoos appear to have appreciated those benefits. That the Hindoos have never been a travelling people, is the common opinion of foreigners as well as of themselves. It is inculcated in one of their traditions current from a remote age, and is confirmed by a reference to their institutions, usages, and habits of life. The couplet in which that tradition is embodied, has been quoted by Wilford in his “*Essay on the Caucasus.*” Mill has left his readers to arrive at such a conclusion from his remarks on the manners of the Hindoos, and Elphinstone has broadly hinted at it in an early part of his history.

There must be plausible grounds upon which this opinion is founded, or, otherwise, it would not have gained so universal a currency, and remained uncontradicted for so long a period. Indeed, all *primâ facie* evidence seems to bear out the truth of the opinion in question. It is meant to apply equally to the natives of the present day, as well as to the Hindoos of the early times. In the history of the latter, there is no instance of a Hindoo monarch having ever undertaken a foreign conquest; of a Hindoo politician having ever projected to found a colonial settlement; or of a Hindoo traveller having ever visited the then known countries of the world. The Egyptian, the Assyrian, the Persian, and the Greek, had, each in his turn, invaded India. But the Hindoos of old appear to have

rested content with acting only on the defensive within the natural boundaries of their kingdom, and to have never engaged themselves in an aggressive war. It never entered into their thoughts to retaliate invasion with invasion; to undertake an expedition up the *Maro Rhubrum* to overturn the throne of Sesostris; to send an armament up the Erythraean Sea to besiege the capital of Semiramis; or to lead an army beyond the Indus to chastise the Mede and Persian. Rama and Arjoona were great heroes, but their exploits were confined only to the limits of India proper. Vicramaditya was a mighty prince who has the honour of an era in Indian history, but his most glorious military operations were restricted to arresting the progress of the *Sacas* or Scythians, without following up the pursuit of those savage hordes beyond the Hindoo Koosh or the Jaxartes. The project of an Indian expedition to Egypt was not undertaken till the close of the eighteenth century, under the auspices of the Marquis of Wellesley, and the march of an Indian army beyond the Indus was not planned till the reign of Akber, and the times of the British.

Doubtless, there were many sagacious Hindoo ministers and politicians in the times when the Hindoo was the sovereign of India. The Code of Menu expressly treats of envoys and ambassadors for foreign affairs. But those statesmen are found to have confined their attention principally to what concerned them within the limits of their own Aryaverta, and to have scarcely exhibited any other phase of character than that of the ministers whose manœuvres and tortuous policies form the subject of the well-known drama of *Mudra Rakshasa*. None of them ever cherished an aggrandizing policy at the expense of foreigners; none of them ever entertained the idea of fitting out an expedition for commerce or colonisation to Ethiopia or the Indian Archipelago; and none of them ever lent any encouragement to foreign travelling or maritime enterprise, that might have resulted in the discovery of Australia.

It is to be remarked, that in the ancient Hindoo Penal Code, there is no punishment under the name of banishment, or transportation beyond the seas. The natural inference is, that the Hindoo lawgivers of old were not under circumstances to have become acquainted with the nature of such a punishment, and to have accordingly framed their rules for its infliction upon the robbers, perjurers, and forgers of their days. They could not have well conceived the pains of an exiled life, without their having been exiles and sojourners themselves, and felt home-yearnings in a strange land.

In Hindoo literature, there is no book upon travels and voyages. Chinese, Arabian, and African travellers have in

different ages visited India and other parts of the old Hemisphere, leaving behind them the most useful and interesting records of their peregrinations. But no Hindoo is known to have ever itinerated into foreign lands, and to have brought home foreign information for the enlightenment and edification of his countrymen. Nor, also, is there found any Hindoo who had ever embarked upon a naval undertaking, and distinguished himself by a maritime adventure. There was no such character as Columbus or Drake amongst the ancient Hindoos. Situated as they were in a peninsula, with the sea nearly on three sides of them for the base of their operations, not even lucre seems to have led any of them into a piratic life, to furnish his nation with the tales of a Hindoo buccaneer. The Indian Muse, too, appears to have trusted only the safe and solid *terra firma*. No Hindoo poet has ever described the sea or a shipwreck. There is no Sanscrit poem which commemorates the adventures of a Hindoo Jason or Ulysses upon the stormy Indian seas. Valmiek had a fine opportunity of indulging in a Byronic rhapsody upon Old Ocean. But he frittered it upon the details of bridging the expanse of waters separating Setbunder from Ceylon. The geography of the ancient Hindoos is also confined to a description only of the land of their nation,—their own Bharatversh. It is only within India, that “their ancient books furnish geographical divisions, with “lists of the towns, mountains, and rivers.” All beyond India were to them regions of darkness and seas of butter and milk. “It is remarkable,” says Elphinstone, “that scarcely one “Sanscrit name of a place beyond the Indus coincides with “those of Alexander’s historians, though many on the Indian “side do.” The Hindoos of old cultivated no acquaintance with any foreign people. Few even of their neighbouring nations are mentioned in their early books. They knew the Greeks, but it was within the limits of India that they became acquainted with that nation.

The modern Hindoo is thought to have inherited the prejudices of his forefathers, and to be equally averse to travelling. His phlegmatic indolence, his slothful disposition, his sedentary habits, his effeminate manners, his extreme fondness for an indoor life, and his want of energy and enterprise, are so many proofs of his repugnance to foreign travel and sojourn. He is never induced to go abroad either by a liberal curiosity, or the pursuit of gain. His climate, his food, and his religion,—all encourage inaction. His rules of caste check all propensity to locomotion from the scenes of his birth and nursery. He has his favourite proverb, that “it is more happy to be seated

"than to walk, and more happy to sleep than to be awake." He is hemmed in by prejudices which he dares not break through; he has his religious abhorrence of setting his feet on board ship; his horror of the *Kalapancee* or the sea.

These are generally a few of the salient points that suggest themselves to a man who has little time or inclination for a critical study of the history of the Hindoos, and that influence him to form the opinion, the error of which we have undertaken to expose. By those who extend their researches deeper than a superficial enquiry, the remark, often founded upon apparent evidence, is found to hold good, not so much against the ancient Hindoos, as against the degenerate natives of the present day. It is often a great mistake not to distinguish the two peoples from one another, to confound the Hindoo of the days of Rama, of Vyas, and of Menu, with the generations of the present century. Things have not been so stationary in India as they are commonly supposed. Strong landmarks separate the ancient Arya from the modern Hindoo. Certainly, there is no denying the truth of the antipathy of the present Hindoostanees or Bengalees to any kind of peregrination whatsoever, excepting pilgrimages. That which may be assumed to have been a partial weakness in their ancestors, has in them settled down into a hereditary national repugnance. But facts can be enumerated to show that the ancient Hindoos were not so wholly opposed to all foreign travelling, as is the common supposition; that they were not fond of enacting the dramas of their lives only within the limits of their own country; that enterprise formed an ingredient in the composition of their character; that they sought political acquaintance with foreign people; that they maintained commercial relations with distant nations; and that they visited different countries to contemplate the wide diversities of men and manners. The most copious knowledge of their history and careful deductions, are necessary to form an accurate estimate of the character of the ancient Hindoos.

To commence from the remotest antiquity. The Rig-Veda,—"the oldest extant records of the ancient world," as well as of the Brahmins,—is the first to furnish us with proofs of the travelling of the primitive Hindoos. In *Ashtaka* (book) first, *Anuvaka* (chapter) tenth, *Varga* (section) twenty first, the sixth *Sukta* or hymn, distinctly alludes to the ocean and its phenomena, and we have besides merchants described as pressing earnestly on board ship for the sake of gain. Again, in the same book, but chapter seventeenth, section eighth, and hymn first, there is mention of a naval expedition against a

foreign island. In those days, there was a Rajah called Tugra. He had been much annoyed by some enemies who resided in a distant island. To chastise them, he sent his son Bhujya with an army on board. The prince had not sailed far into the open sea, before he encountered a storm. The vessel foundering in the gale, the object of the expedition was frustrated. But by some means or other, Bhujya was borne in safety to the shore,—an escape that could scarcely have been regarded in those ages of simplicity as less than miraculous, when “there is nothing “to support,” nothing to rest upon, and nothing to cling to in the ocean.\* The vessel fitted out for the undertaking was a *Satáritram-navam*, or a hundred-oared ship. The etymology of the English word *navy*, is plainly traceable to the Sanscrit *navam*. Not only, then, does the Rig-Veda speak of the naval engagements and operations of the early Hindoos, but it also bears testimony to their considerable progress in the art and knowledge of ship-building. Conjecturing the probable date of that Veda to be more or less than two thousand years before Christ, the event which it records is prior to any other in the naval history of mankind,—an event, the remembrance of which had been preserved in a tradition even in the age of the Rig-Veda. By the common consent of nations, the credit for the first invention of ships had hitherto been awarded to the Phœnicians. But from this time forward the Hindoos ought to be acknowledged as entitled to the honour of being the first nation in the world who originated the art of ship-building. It is much to be regretted, that the part of the ocean, the scene of the shipwreck, and the situation of the island, are not at all indicated to throw light on the navigation and commerce of those primitive times. The Aryas, or Hindoos of the Vedic period, were invaders from the north, and had settled first in the *Septa-Sindhoo*, or the region of the seven waters—the same that is now called the Punjab, or the tract of the five waters. From this northern site, Dr. Wilson supposes them to have extended themselves to the sea coast, possibly along the Indus into Cutch and Guzerat, before they could have felt a sea-faring inclination, and engaged themselves in any kind of naval undertaking. In such a case, the place of Bhujya’s shipwreck, and the island against which he led an armament, may be supposed to have been somewhere in a part of the present Arabian Sea—probably in the future track of Scylax and Nearchus’ voyages.

The next weighty authority upon the subject is Menu. There is a passage in his Code touching the rules for interest

---

\* Wilson’s *Rig-Veda*.

on money lent on *bottomry*, and on similar risks by land. This interest was generally fixed by "men well-acquainted with *sea-voyages, or journeys by land.*" In the opinion of Elphinstone, "as the word used in the original for *sea* is not applicable to any inland waters, the fact may be considered, as established that the Hindoos navigated the ocean as early as the *age of the Code.*" The era of the Hindoo lawgiver has been fixed by the best authorities in the ninth century before Christ. It is to be concluded then, that the Hindoos had continued to be a sea-faring people during all that period which intervened between the age of the Rig-Veda, and the age of Menu,—a conclusion that may be safely formed in spite of the absence of every detail as to the manner in which they used to be employed upon the seas, and pass their lives upon the waves.

The "land journeys," spoken of by Menu, doubtless refer to those extensive caravan routes, which were formed at an early period for conveying the costly produce of the Indian peninsula to the distant regions of Syria, from whence it was diffused over Egypt and Asia Minor. The ancient caravan route from India to Syria lay through Persia to Babylon, and thence to Tadmor or Palmyra. The spot,—an oasis in the midst of a desert,—was chosen by Solomon as the central and most convenient for an emporium. Hither, the caravans from India and Persia unloaded their goods, and hither, too, the merchants from the Mediterranean disposed of their commodities in the best market.

The Ramayana then throws its light upon the question under consideration. It celebrates the events of a Hindoo expedition from the banks of the Ganges to Ceylon, through the wild and mountainous regions of the ancient *Dundoku-ranya*, or Deccan,—an expedition accomplished by travelling and toiling over nearly the same distance of ground that had to be marched by the ten thousand Greeks under Xenophon. In the *Mahabharat*, the mythic episode of the churning of the ocean evidently allude to a familiarity with the sea. The same work also mentions that Rajah Dhritorashtra of Hastinapoor had married a princess by the name of Gandhari, the daughter of the Rajah of Gandhara, a denomination still preserved in the modern province of Candahar. To pay homage at the Rajshaye of Yudishthira, there came people from Kamboja, near the Hindoo Kush. The princes of the Yadu-cula, or the descendants of Krishna, are known to have expatriated themselves as far as the Jaxartes. The name of Herat is supposed by Tod to be a corruption of *Heri-rood*. In the various Puranas, many

Hindoo Rajahs and Rishis of old are said to have gone upon holy excursions to *Uttarakuru* and *Upa-Meru*, the table-lands of the Pamer and Merv of our days,—places whence the Aryan Hindoos are supposed to have originally migrated to India, and of which their descendants cherished a fond recollection for several centuries. The Muni Marcando is thought by Vans Kennedy to have given his name to Samarcand.

To quote the tradition preserved by Berossus, a Babylonian and a learned Chaldean, who lived in the time of Alexander, and, as a priest of Belus, is supposed to have been well acquainted with the records contained in the temple of that god, it was a foreign nation, who, arriving by sea, first introduced, at some remote period, civilization and certain arts into Babylonia. According to that historian, “there appeared out of the Erythræan, or Persian Gulf, an animal endowed with reason, called Oannes. Its body was like that of a fish, but under the head of the fish was that of a man, and added to its tail were women’s feet. Its voice, too, was human, and it spoke an articulate language. During the day it instructed the Chaldeans in letters and in all arts and sciences, teaching them to build temples; but at night it plunged again into the sea.” \* Divested of the myth, the fish in the story probably indicates the form of the ship then in vogue, and the foreign nation spoken of must have been one who had preceded the Babylonians in civilization, and first taught them the useful arts of life. It is said to have gone up the Persian Gulf from the sea, and plainly refers to a maritime people who could hardly have been any other than the Indians;—those Aryan Hindoos, in all likelihood, who frequented the seas in the ages of the Rig-Veda and of Menu. It could not have been the Arabians, who did not attain a sufficient degree of civilization prior to the era of Mahomet. The question then remains to be decided between the followers of Zoroaster and the followers of the Gayitri,—cognate races from the same Aryan stock, who had spread themselves in different directions from Central Asia,—to work out their different destinies. Now, it appears from the statements of both Herodotus and Xenophon, that “the Persians were a rude people, possessing neither a literature nor arts of their own, but deriving what they had from their civilized neighbours. They had no earlier specimen of Persian writing than the inscription containing the name of Cyrus; nor any earlier remains of Persian art than the buildings and sculptures of

"Persepolis, and other monuments to be attributed, beyond a question, to the kings of the Achæmenian dynasty." This was long after the period when, for several centuries, civilization and the arts and sciences had been flourishing along the banks of the Indus and Ganges, and also subsequent to the period when the Babylonians themselves had become distinguished as a powerful and civilized people. There is nothing in history or tradition against attributing the highest antiquity to the Hindoos; at least, there is no reason why we should not assign to them the same antiquity that is conceded to the Egyptians. "The monuments of Egypt," says Layard, "prove that she did not stand alone in civilization and power." Sesostris invaded India when her empire was in a highly flourishing condition. In no period of their history, also, were the Egyptians famous as nautical men. The foreign nation who taught the Chaldeans in letters and the arts is said to have come up the Erythræan Sea, and could not have been the Egyptians. If it were neither the Arabians, Persians, nor the Egyptians, then it must have been the Hindoos, who should be considered as the nation that is spoken of in the Chaldean tradition,—a nation alike fitted by their civilization and maritime habits to sail up the Persian Gulf, and to communicate their knowledge and arts to the Babylonians.

The Babylonians and Assyrians carried on a considerable commerce with India, and we agree with Dr. Vincent, the translator of the *Periplus*, that "the embroidered work, and chests of rich apparel bound with cords, mentioned by Ezekiel as brought from Haran, Cannah, and other towns on the Euphrates, were not produced by the ingenuity of the nations on that river, but drawn from the more distant countries of Eastern Asia; and that the trade across Arabia, by way of Dedan and Idumea, of which *precious cloths* are mentioned as the staple, was undoubtedly an Indian trade." It is true that the Babylonians were noted for "the weaving of cloth of divers colours," that their town of Arech, on the Euphrates, was no less celebrated for its looms, than Dacca on the Megna; and that Babylonian curtains and draperies sold in ancient Rome for their costliness at the extraordinary sum of seven thousand pounds,—circumstances that probably led Pliny to attribute the invention of cotton-weaving to Semiramis. But it is now well known, that cotton is not indigenous to the country watered by the Tigris and Euphrates. The "wool grown upon trees," as Herodotus describes cotton, was then known only in India. To this day is indigo annually exported from India in Arab ships to the Persian Gulf. There can be little doubt that the Babylonians

were indebted for their knowledge of the art, as well as for their materials of weaving and dyeing, either to Hindoo merchants trading to their port, or to Hindoo artizans settled in their country.

"According to Isaiah," says Colonel Wilford, "there were diviners and soothsayers in Syria and Palestine, from beyond the East, that is to say, from beyond Persia, and of course from India, 700 years before Christ; and that these long after found their way to Rome."

The Greeks then illustrate the political and social condition of the ancient Hindoos. The Greek writers, though they strictly limit India to the eastern side of the Indus, speak of Indians beyond that river. The Indians whom Herodotus includes within the satrapies of Darius, occupied the territory that stretched for one hundred and fifty miles west from the Indus, and lay along the southern base of the Hindoo Koosh. Alexander found two tribes of Indians west of the Indus—the *Assaceni* and *Astaceni* in Paropamisus, and the *Oritae* and *Arabitae* near the sea. The Paropamisadæ were a people of Indian descent, but did not bear a very marked Hindoo character, in consequence of their subjection to the utterly alien influences of the Assyrians, the Medes, and the Persians. But, in the earlier ages, when these nations differed little from each other and from their brethren in the Gangetic plains, it was from them that a princess had been married by a monarch of the royal house of Hustinapoor. The Oritae were essentially Indian, owning the influence of the Brahmins, as still testified by the famous Hindoo temple of Hinglaj in Meckran. These Indians are thought by some to have extended themselves, in the days of Hindoo power, from the plains of India Proper; while others are of opinion that they formed that section of the Hindoos who stopped, in the midst of their migration from Central Asia, to settle in the mountainous regions of Afghanistan, and remained behind those Aryans who advanced eastward of the Indus, and adopted the religion which in time moulded itself in the form Brahmanism. Both the views are plausible enough, but further research is necessary to the final determination of the question. From these Indians it was that a body of troops had been raised to attend Xerxes in his invasion of Greece.

It is known to every school-boy, that Calanus accompanied Alexander into Western Asia. He was a high-born Brahmin, and at the same time an old man passed his eightieth year—a period of life in which one abandons all ambition for earthly honours and emoluments. At this advanced age, and in spite of

the remonstrances and reproaches of his fraternity, he undertook to accompany Alexander out of India. He proceeded with that monarch through Gedrosia, the modern Meckran, till he arrived at Pasargada in Persia, where Alexander stopped to visit the tomb of Cyrus. Here Calanus fell sick from an attack of the cholic, and the Greeks who held him in great respect made every effort for his recovery. But he was a Brahmin who had his scruples of caste, and declined to observe the regimen prescribed by foreigners. Morally, to refuse medicine in illness is not less suicidal than a voluntary self-cremation on a funeral pile. Influenced probably by such a conviction, and under the infatuation of stoical magnanimity, the Hindoo sage chose the latter of the two alternatives, as becoming the dignity and fortitude of a man who belonged to a class that boasted many an instance of martyrdom. In vain did Alexander use every argument to dissuade him from his purpose. Calanus was determined to end himself by cremation. He was then ordered to be attended to the last scene with all honours, and was loaded with gifts which he distributed among his friends. He was carried to the funeral pile erected for him, on horseback, wearing a garland on his head in the Indian manner, and chaunting hymns from the Vedas as he passed along. On mounting the pile, he quietly laid himself down upon it, and, ordering it to be set on fire, consumed himself to ashes with a serenity that made a great impression on the by-standing Greeks,—a martyrdom that afforded a worthy subject for the tragic Muse of their Euripides.\*

In describing the castes into which the Hindoo nation was divided, the Greek writers expressly allude to the order of the *pilots* and *mariners*. The ancient army of the Hindoos is also described by them as having been made up of a fourfold division—the horse, foot, chariots, and elephants. In addition to these, Strabo makes mention of the commissariat and *naval* departments.

\*The next important and interesting fact to be adverted to, is the treaty of peace executed between Chundra Gupta and Seleucus. This general of Alexander, who, on the partition of

---

\* "The true name of Calanus," says Plutarch, "was Sphines. Because he addressed the Greeks with the word *Cale*, (*Kulyane*), which is the Indian form of salutation, they called him Calanus. It was this philosopher who presented Alexander with a good image of his empire. He laid a dry and shrivelled hide before him, and first trod upon the edges of it. This he did all round; and, as he trod on one side, it started upon the other. At last he fixed his feet on the middle, and then it lay still. By this emblem he showed him, that he should fix his residence, and plant his principal force in the heart of his empire, and not wander to the extremities."

the Macedonian empire, assumed the sovereignty of Syria, undertook an expedition to secure the distant conquests of his master in India. But he was opposed in his design by Chundra Gupta, who had established a powerful monarchy in that country. On the unsuccessful issue of his undertaking, Seleucus entered into a treaty by which all the provinces eastward of the Indus were resigned to the Hindoo prince. To strengthen the bonds of amity between them, the Greek king gave one of his daughters in marriage to Chundra Gupta. Mutual presents were then exchanged by the two sovereigns. Seleucus next sent an embassy to the court of his Hindoo son-in-law, which forms a memorable incident in the history of our nation. The plenipotentiary, at the head of the Greek embassy, was Megasthenes. He came to Palibothra, and, taking up his residence in that famous metropolis, engaged himself in those enquiries which furnish some of the most valuable information regarding the state of Hindoo society two thousand years ago. In return for the honour done to him, Chundra Gupta also despatched an embassy with many rich presents to Seleucus at Babylon. Though the Hindoo authors have not preserved, or may have purposely suppressed, the fact of this matrimonial alliance with an alien and outsider, yet they have not failed to make an allusion to the friendship existing between the king of the Prasii (Hindoo Práchi), and the founder of the house of the Seleucidæ. They mention the Yavanas or Greeks as allies of the king of Magadha. The Hindoo drama of *Mudra Rakshasha* records the memorable political event of the usurpation of Palibothra by Chundra Gupta. He is represented there as nearly overwhelmed by foreign invasion, and extricated from its dangers by the arts and tactics of his minister, Chanakya.

The embassy of Megasthenes to Chundra Gupta was followed by that of Diamachus to his son and successor, Allitrochidas (Mitro Gupta). The transactions that next throw light upon the subject, belong to the reign of Asoca,—a chapter of Indian history that had become entirely forgotten, but which has, within a few years, been recovered from oblivion by the efforts of modern scholars. Asoca, corresponding with the Kalasoka of the Brahmins, was the grandson of Chundra Gupta. To quote the hyperbolic language of the Puranas, he brought "the whole earth under one umbrella." The extent of his dominions is best attested by the remote points of his edict columns. These are widely scattered from the frontiers of Cabul and Kattywar to Nepal and Orissa. The year of his accession to the throne of India was 263 B. C. Shortly after his becoming king, he sent ambassadors to the contemporary

monarchs of Egypt, Cyrene, Syria, and Macedonia. The Ptolemys and the Seleucids manifested in those days a great desire for diplomatic relations with the powerful king of the Gangetic valley. Originally a follower of Brahmanism, on his conversion Asoca did the same for Buddhism that Constantine had done for Christianity. He became an enthusiast in propagating his new religion, not only within India, but in all the adjoining countries that either acknowledged his influence, or maintained alliance and intercourse with his kingdom. He set in motion an itinerant agency to preach to his subjects, and erecting columns of stone in various parts of the empire inscribed with edicts for practising the tenets of his creed, put them up in every place of public resort. He assembled a great synod of Buddhists to determine upon foreign propagandism. He sent missions to the countries on both sides of the Himalays; to Cashmere, where he succeeded in extirpating the previous snake-worship of its inhabitants; to Gandhara; to *Aparāntaka*,—a place on the western frontier not yet made out; to *Suwarnabhumi*—either Burmah as supposed by Turnour, or the Arabian or Persian coast according to Lassen; and to Ceylon—called in that age, instead of Lunka, by the name of *Tambapanni*, the Taprobane of the Greeks and Romans. The mission to Ceylon was dispatched under the care of Asoca's own son Mahindra. There seems to have existed in those ages a great intercourse between that island and the kingdoms in the interior of India. The speed with which the voyages were then made deserves particular notice. Thus, the ambassador from Ceylon, embarking at Jambuloka, near Jaffna, reached in seven days the place that we now call the Sandheads. In another seven days, the embassy reached from thence to Pataliputra. Again, when Asoca sent down his son with a branch of Buddha's sacred *peepul* tree, the vessel which bore him sailed in seven days from Pataliputra to the mouth of the Ganges, whence in seven days more it gained the coast of Ceylon. It is not a little interesting for us to know, that the voyage either up or down the Bay was performed in those days in nearly the same time that is now made by the modern clippers and steamers; and that the passage up and down the river was accomplished with a speed which, a few years ago, it was scarcely in the power of the Governor General to secure in his vice-regal tours, with all the means and appliances under his command.

The missionary efforts of Asoca were extended also to the distant Greek monarchies into which the empire of Alexander had been broken up. The enlightened and tolerant princes of the West, in their desire to attract the lucrative

commerce of India to their kingdoms, readily seconded the efforts of the Hindoo monarch, and received the "wheel of the law" in their countries.\* The success attending his foreign missions was a matter of great exultation to Asoca, who had the fact published to his subjects, and recorded for posterity, by inscriptions upon rocks and monoliths in different parts of his empire. Thus the inscription upon the rock at Girnar, now a sacred mountain of the Jains, at Guzerat, bears witness to the progress of Buddhism in the kingdoms of *Maka* (Magas of Cyrene); of *Antiocho Yona*, (Antiochus Theos of Syria); of *Turamays*, (Ptolemy of Egypt), of *Gongakena*, (Antigonus Gonatus of Macedonia), and of *Alikasunai*, (Alexander the Second of Epirus). In further proof of this, the reader has to be reminded of the Butus or Buto of Egypt, the Battus of Cyrene, and the Boeotus of Greece,†—all, evidently, more or less, corruptions of the name of Buddha, and divinities which clearly point to their identity with the famous Hindoo Reformer. The political relations of Asoca with the princes of the West were so intimate, that he was called upon to interpose his influence in the war waged between Magas and Ptolemy. There is nothing to impeach the veracity of the history of Asoca so far as it has become revealed to us. But volumes of Buddhist inscriptions yet remain to be transcribed and expounded, which would throw light upon many points of Hindoo antiquity now enveloped in complete darkness.

The authority that follows next is Agatharchides, a writer of the second century before Christ, who gives indeed a meagre account of the Indian trade in his day, but expressly mentions that ships came from India to the ports of Sabea, the modern Yemen. Two hundred years before his time, Nearchus had made a coasting voyage from the Indus to the Euphrates. In that expedition, the Greek navigator did not meet with a single ship, nor see any signs of trade upon the sea. The only vessels observed by him were fishing boats in small numbers, and at particular places. But his statements are to be received with very great reservation, when accounts exist to show how the Hindoos were familiar with the sea from the Vedic ages, and when, only two centuries later, there is proof again of an active

\* The Buddhist *wheel of the law*, a symbol seen by travellers visiting Ellora and Ajanta, was probably borrowed from the Assyrians, as it reminds us of the "wheel within wheel" mentioned by Ezekiel, in allusion to the winged circle, under which representation the Assyrians worshipped the supreme Deity.

† See Bryant's *Analysis of Ancient Mythology*.

trade having been carried on across the ocean to Arabia. To conclude that this trade was not in the hands of the Indians would be very erroneous. There can be little doubt that the circumstances of Bhujya's expedition would not have been cherished in a Hindoo tradition, had he not belonged to their nation. Neither would Menu have put himself to the trouble of laying down rules that were to concern only foreigners and not his countrymen. The Hindoos would not have risked their money in loans upon foreign bottoms, had those bottoms been entirely out of their control. No capitalist in Calcutta now advances money upon bottomry of Nacoda ships and Chinese junks. There is proof of the Hindoos having been in Arabia. Dr. Buchanan acquaints us that "certain Jain tribes affirm that they came from Arabia." Colonel Wilford, writing in 1811, says, "to this day there are certainly followers of Brahma and Brahmins in Arabia, where many old names of places are Sanscrit and Hindi." Nowhere is there the slightest intimation of any such political occurrence or social innovation in the history of the Hindoos, either before or shortly after the time of Alexander, as may have persuaded or compelled them to give up their long-inherited habits of a maritime life, and make over the trade of their country into the hands of foreigners. If the prejudices of caste be thought to have been a bar against their enterprise and outside intercourse, they must be remembered to have been not the less strong in the time of Asoca to withhold that prince from cultivating an acquaintance with foreign powers as remote in interest as in geographical situation. To admit the Hindoos to have navigated the ocean, and to deny in the same breath that the trade of their country was in their own hands, is a contradiction of facts. They would not have embarked upon the wide main upon a fruitless errand. They could not have been blind to the interests accruing from an active share in the trade with Arabia, Babylon, and other countries. The Arabs had not yet risen as a nation to assert their maritime superiority. Had Nearchus ventured out a little more to the open sea, he might have fallen in with the traders from Guzerat and the western coasts of the peninsula. The Hindoos were not yet a subjugated nation so as to have been superseded upon the elements, and the sea-voyages spoken of by Menu must be presumed to have been yet carried on by them without a rival. The circumstances which gradually disarmaritimeed the Hindoos happened long after the time of the Greek navigator.

The view taken in the foregoing paragraph will appear to be borne out by the facts that next present themselves for

consideration. It is not that the people on the sea-board of Western India were alone familiar with the ocean. From the earliest times, their countrymen on the opposite coast of the Coromandel, were also accustomed to similar pursuits, and distinguished for nautical experience. The ancient Dravidians, Carnatese, and Singalese appear to have been even bolder sailors and navigators. Their voyages in the Bay have been already noticed,—voyages that now strike us as invested with the colours of romance, and that have been entirely forgotten by the Settles and Madrasses of the present day, who are familiar only with the *calamarans*, and no other kind of vessels. The Bay of Bengal is a classic sea famed in legends and poetry. Its shores were objects of romantic interest to the nations of antiquity. The fair island of Ceylon, described by Marco Polo as “the finest in the world,” with its powerful kingdom, its rich products, and its spicy gales spreading an odour over the sea for thirty or forty miles; the sea-board of the Coromandel, forming the seat of the rich empires of the Pandys, Cholas, and Telingas; the ancient Mesolia, (modern Masulipatam) famous for its cloths and carpets; the temple of Juggernaut and the Black Pagoda bursting upon the sight of the mariner; and the magnificent stream of the Ganges floating down upon its bosom fleets laden with the commodities of the richest valley in the earth,—all contributed to throw over the Bay a lustre making it as attractive as had been the Mediterranean with Tyre, Athens, Rome, and Carthage upon its shores. The legend of Balli, the Tamul Rajah of Mahaballipoor in the Carnatic, is fully significant of his empire over the sea. The peak of Adam’s Bridge has a fictitious interest flung over it by Valmic. The peninsula of Malacca glowed as a region of gold in the imaginations of Pliny and Plotemy, who bestowed upon it the name of the *Golden Chersonese*. It is much to be regretted that no accounts exist of the maritime operations of the ancient Coromandalese, to entertain the generations of the present age. Only a single instance has turned up for speculation and revival of the memory of their career. In the seventy-fifth year before Christ, there started a Hindoo expedition from the eastern parts of the peninsula, the cause of which is now an unknown mystery. It was an expedition in which had embarked a large body of Hindoos from ancient Calinga. Instead of plying within the usual limits of the Bay, the vessels carrying them boldly sailed into the open Indian Ocean, and arrived at the island of Java. There the adventurous navigators landed, founded a colony, built towns and cities, and civilized

the aborigines of the place. In time, the colony grew and attained a flourishing condition, and maintained an intimate correspondence with the mother-country for several centuries. The fact of this Hindoo settlement has been placed beyond a doubt by the numerous vestiges of the Hindoo language, Hindoo mythology, and Hindoo superstitions still existing in that island. Many inscriptions have been found there in a dialect evidently derived from the Sanscrit. The history of the island, its poetry and other compositions are also in the same dialect. There is the island of Balli, close to the east of Java, the name of which may have a reference to that of Rajah Balli of the Ramayana. That island is still inhabited by a race cognate to the Hindoos. The Chinese pilgrim Fa Hian, who visited India in the fourth century, found Java entirely peopled by Hindoos. He came to India overland by the way of Tartary and Cabul, but to return home he sailed in a Hindoo vessel from the Ganges to Ceylon. It was then a great Buddhist island, where he witnessed the consecration of a monastery by its Buddhist Rajah. From Ceylon the traveller proceeded as before to Java, and from Java to China. He expressly states to have made his voyage "in ships manned by crews professing the Hindoo religion." Indeed, the present inhabitants of Balli and Java are marked by a Malay physiognomy, but they are known to stick to those distinctions of the four great Hindoo castes, which plainly indicate their descent from the Hindoo race. To preserve the memory of their national origin, the Hindoo poets of Java have transferred the whole scene of the Mahabarat, with all the towns and cities, kings and heroes of the Jumna and Ganges, to their own island; similar to the Yankees who have adopted the nomenclature of Europe to designate the towns and cities in the United States. Not even the Hindoo gods had failed to extend their influence to the remote colony, and images of Shiva, Surya, and other divinities procured from Java, may be seen in the Museum of Calcutta. The Hindoo government was maintained at Java till the end of the fourteenth century, when it was overturned by those followers of Islam who had been converted by Arab missionaries in the course of the preceding century. It is a novel and interesting fact for the present generation, that a Hindoo colony had been founded in a remote island of the Indian Archipelago, and it excites their curiosity as to the kind of vessels in which their ancestors had been used to venture upon voyages into the great Indian Ocean. Probably, the Hindoos of that

time were a maritime people resembling the Chinese of the present day.\*

Strabo records that Augustus, when at Antioch, received an embassy with letters from an Indian sovereign. This was from King Pandyon of ancient Dravira. The embassy carried with it several valuable presents, as well as a variety of curious animals not commonly to be seen at Rome. Amongst the rarities was a man born without arms, and capable of performing manual functions by means of his feet,—a creature that reminds us of the *jungle-ka-admee* in the menagerie of the late kings of Lucknow, and of a black Brahmin, with a strong muscular body, but without any feet, who used to go, a few years ago, rolling upon his body, like an incubus, in the streets of Calcutta, and excited the pity of the passengers by his extraordinary exertions. There were also a serpent ten cubits in length, and a tortoise three cubits long. The ambassadors delivered to the emperor a letter written on parchment in the Greek language. In this letter the Hindoo monarch described himself as holding sway over six hundred crowned heads, and complimented the Roman emperor by adding, that great as he was, he was still anxious to secure the friendship of Augustus, and 'willing' to perform all good offices for him. In this embassy was a man called Zarmanochegus, an Indian of Baragosa (Baroach). He travelled in the suite of Augustus as far as Athens. In that famous city of the Stoics and Cynics, he also, like Calanus, committed self-immolation before that emperor. The tomb of this unfortunate individual was to be seen as late as Plutarch's time, and was called the *Indian's tomb*.

Proofs of the intercourse subsisting between the ancient Hindoos and Romans, have been satisfactorily obtained from the discovery of Roman gold coins, both in the eastern and western provinces of Southern India. Many of these coins were buried in an obscure village near Cannanore. In 1851, a mere accident led to their discovery after the lapse of eighteen centuries. Some of the coins were found as fresh as if from the Roman mint, and they belonged mostly to the period of Augustus and Tiberius, and a few of them to that of Aurelian. To account

---

\* "More than a thousand years before our era, in the obscure age of Codrus and about the time of the return of the Heraclidae to the Peloponnesus, the Chinese had already magnetic carriages, on which the moveable arm of the figure of a man continually pointed to the south, as a guide by which to find the way across the boundless grass plains of Tartary; nay, even in the third century of our era, therefore, at least 700 years before the use of the mariner's compass in European seas, Chinese vessels navigated the Indian Ocean under the direction of magnetic needles pointing to the south."—*Humboldt's Cosmos*.

for these coins, some suppose them to have been brought by the emigrants accompanying the primitive Christians in their flight from persecution to India. But they may as well be thought to have belonged to some Hindoo merchant, who buried the treasures agreeably to the custom which has since been known to be so peculiar to the people of this country.\*

In the reign of Claudius Cæsar, a Roman publican who farmed the custom duties of the Red Sea, was driven by an adverse gale from the coast of Arabia on the island of Ceylon, where he found a flourishing kingdom and an enlightened sovereign. He induced the monarch of that island to send four envoys to Rome through the Red Sea, for the purpose of negotiating a commercial treaty. In one of these embassies, the name of the ambassador, as given by Pliny, was Rachias. The growing demand for Eastern commodities, consequent on the progress of luxury throughout the Roman empire, occasioned a diligent cultivation of the intercourse with India. A corresponding desire for that intercourse may be presumed to have existed also on the part of the Hindoos, who manifested it in those occasional embassies one of which is said to have proceeded as far as Spain. To the generations of the present day, the fact of a Hindoo embassy proceeding from the king of Ceylon to the court of Claudius, is an interesting theme for retrospective speculation. If an imaginary account of that embassy were to be drawn up now, the envoy of that day must be supposed to have sailed from somewhere near the present port of Colombo. Rounding Cape Comorin, he must have steered across the Arabian Sea, and touched at the port of Sabea (Jewish Sheba) in Arabia, the seat then of Queen Balkis, whom the Mahomedans confound with the famous Queen of Sheba who visited Solomon. His route then lay through the Red Sea, where the towering Sinai must have greeted his eyes, and the holy land of the Messiah loomed before him in the distance. In his progress through Egypt, he must have gazed with admiration upon the Pyramids, the Lantern of Ptolemy, and Pompey's Pillar at Alexandria. The envoy then may have visited Greece, or proceeded direct to Rome. In the imperial city, he must have seen the Forum, the Pantheon, the palace of the Cæsars, and the other glories of the Mistress of the World. He may have seen the triumphal entry of Claudius on his return from Britain. All these the ambassador must

\* "Remarks on lately discovered Roman gold coins near Cannanore." *Asiatic Journal* Vol. XX., 1851.

have witnessed with a deep impression on his mind; and, when he returned home, he must have told his countrymen of the mighty race that dwelt beyond the seas in Romoka, where it was midnight when it was sunrise at Lunka.\* He must have beheld them, and many other sights and scenes besides, with wonder, just as the modern Japanese and Siamese diplomatic agents wondered at every thing they saw in London and Paris. Fanciful as this picture is, it may be taken as a probable sketch, in the absence of a recorded account from personal and *bond-fide* observations.

In the fiftieth year of the Christian era, there were astrologers from India practising their profession at Rome. The skill of these Indians disturbed the quietude of Nero, who had them banished from his capital. In their number was Apollonius Tyaneus, who afterwards travelled to India to complete his knowledge of the astrology of the Brahmins, and returned to Rome with seven magical rings from an Indian prince. The rings were made under the influence of the seven planets, and used to be worn by him on the corresponding seven days of the week, and thus he learnt every day the secrets of nature.

The "Periplus" then throws its light upon the subject we have undertaken to investigate. In that valuable record of an experienced practical sailor who had navigated the Red Sea, the Persian Gulf, and the coasts of Malabar and Coromandel, and who had resided for many years at Baroach in the court of its Hindoo rajah, Arabia is described as a country filled with pilots, sailors, and persons following a maritime and commercial life. No mention is made of any similar description of persons among the Hindoos. Nor is there any allusion to Hindoos living out of their own country, except those who with the Greeks and Arabs formed a mixed population, and were settled in small numbers on an island near the mouth of the Red Sea, supposed to be the island of Socotra. This is the first authentic statement on record that shows the Hindoos to have declined and fallen off from that maritime ascendancy, which they had maintained for a period of two thousand years, and to have been surpassed by the Arabs on the element which has since become the dreaded *kalapanee* to their descendants. But however the Western Indians may have degenerated, the same author speaks to having seen "large vessels navigating the Bay of Bengal to the Ganges and Chryse." Considering the native craft that now meets the eye, either in Bengal or on the Coromandel, it is difficult to form an idea of the vessels that plied in the Bay some

---

\* This was the opinion of the Hindoo astronomers and geographers.

sixteen hundred years ago. Doubtless, they must have been built to be sea-going vessels, capable of weathering the terrific storms of that Bay. The mariners of those times seem also to have regulated their voyages according to the Monsoons, and to have carefully studied the seasons free from such cyclones as, on the 5th of October 1864, rose in the sea, and, passing over Calcutta, foundered enormous steamers, stranded ships of two thousand tons in burthen, and swept away every tree and thatched habitation in a tract three hundred miles long; or such as, on the 2nd of November following, swelled the sea into a storm wave that rose six feet above the surface of Masulipatam, and washed away three-fourths of that ancient city. The knowledge of those times yet survives to guide the Arab vessels sailing without a compass or chronometer on board of them.

The vessels ploughing the eastern seas of India, certainly indicate an active trade in the age of the "Periplus." In that trade the people of ancient Bengal, or the ancestors of the present Bengalees, participated in a large degree. The tales of the romantic adventures of Dhunoputti and Sreemunto possess in them a nucleus of truth, which places the fact beyond a doubt. They were father and son, and two wealthy Bunniahs, a class of Hindoos always the most remarkable among their nation for enterprise and opulence. In the same manner that Shakspeare's Antonio had "an argosy bound for Tripoli, another "for the Indies, a third for Mexico, and a fourth for England," did the Indian Sreemunto possess merchantmen trading to the Coromandel, to Ceylon, to Malacca, to Java, and perhaps even to China. The age in which he flourished it is now impossible to fix with certainty, as scarcely one circumstance of his history is presented to us in an authentic or even credible form. Both his father and himself are mentioned to have been held in confinement in ancient Sinkhul or Serendeepe, the Arabic name for Ceylon. They were zealous followers of the *Devi*, and, probably, had been persecuted by the Buddhist rajah of that island. The adventures of their lives form an interesting episode in the *Chandi*. Later, in the sixteenth century, the author of the *Kobikunkun* undertook to commemorate those adventures, and has made a jumble of history and legend put together with an imperfect knowledge of geography, and little regard for chronology. They pretend to show in Satgong the *kandal* tree to which Sreemunto fastened his boats, as if he had braved the dangers of the sea in *dhurs* and *pansways* of the present day. His age may be conjectured to have been identical either with the age of the "Periplus," or with that of Fa Hien, who saw the Bay navigated by numerous vessels of

Bengal. Suffice it to say, that his story has a foundation in truth. But to the present Bengalees, the most anti-travelling people upon the earth, Sreemunto appears little better than a myth. His adventures are never related without the wild and marvellous entering largely into their narration, making them as fictitious as those of Sinbad himself. In giving an account of Sreemunto's voyages to Ceylon in search of his father, the poet makes the shores of our Bay objects of a mysterious dread, such as that with which the Ionians of the age of Homer had regarded the Straits of Scylla and the Island of Calypso. But it is not the fancy of a Hindoo poet alone that has attached marvels to the Eastern coasts of the Indian peninsula. The author of the *Periplus* also relates to have "sailed from Mesolia, and come next to a region of "terrors and prodigies,—one people with flat noses, and "another with horses' heads, reported to feed on human "flesh." The fiction of the devouring and disgorging of an elephant by the Devi in the form of a beautiful virgin, is not more wild than Procopius' account of Britain, "where "the ground was covered with serpents, where the spirits "of the departed were ferried over from the land of the Franks "at midnight, where a strange race of fishermen performed this "ghastly office, and where the boatmen distinctly heard the "speech of the dead, whose weight made the keel sink deep in "the water,—an account gravely related by an able historian in "the rich and polite Court of Constantinople, touching the "country in which the founder of Constantinople had assumed "the imperial purple." The Devi in the adventures of Sreemunto may have a reference to the idol of *Comari* at Cape Comorin, spoken of in the "*Periplus*;" and the countries of Ganjam and Orissa are now no more inhabited by men with horses' heads, than is Britain exposed to the horrors existing in the imagination of Procopius.

By the present natives of Bengal their ancestors are scarcely remembered to have ever been men of nautical celebrity. The past glories of their nation have been all effaced from their memory. Their former knowledge of ship-building has become totally extinct, and the largest native craft of our day can never venture into the open sea beyond Saugor. But in their ignorance the Bengalees blindly observe an annual festival possessing the most important significance. The ceremony of launching *Shoodoahs*, or tiny barks made of the plantain tree, and adorned with flowers, and illuminated with lamps, is plainly commemorative of those voyages which used to be undertaken by our ancestors some fifteen hundred years ago.

It is performed by Hindoo mothers to propitiate the Hindoo Amphitrite in behalf of their sons. The day, also, on which it is celebrated, indicates the study of the seasons by the ancient mariners of our country. It is the day on which, according to the Hindoo astronomers, the sun turns back from Capricornus to resume his northern ascension, and when the steady north-west wind yet blows auspiciously for outward voyages upon the sea. Feastings are held on that day as farewell entertainments to the voyagers. It is an interesting ceremony now scarcely understood or traced to its real origin, and which is blindly observed as an idolatrous mummery.

The graceful cocoa that lends so great a beauty to Bengal landscapes and gardens, is certainly not indigenous to our soil. It is not included in the creation of Brahma, but in that of Biswamitra, by which the Brahmins mysteriously signify its transplantation from a foreign country. It is a native plant of Ceylon and the Maldives, the acclimatization of which affords a proof of the ancient intercourse with those places. The mango also does not properly belong to the *flora* of India. It was first brought from the gardens of Ravana in Ceylon. The palm-trees, too, may be suspected to have been brought from China at some remote period, as also the mulberry.

The charming tale dramatised in the *Ratnavali* of Sree Harsha, furnishes evidence not only of the intercourse that existed, but also of the intermarriages that took place between the royal families of India and those of Ceylon. The name *Saugurika* means the Princess of the sea. She was the daughter of the king of Ceylon, and had been betrothed to an Indian prince of the continent. She was coming out by ship to be led to the hymeneal altar. On the way, the vessel met with a storm and foundered. The princess, however, was recovered and safely put on shore, whence she proceeded to the kingdom of her intended lord. The play was written and acted at the court of Rajah Harsha Vardhana of Kanouje in the middle of the seventh century. It alludes to incidents that were familiar in the age of the author. Those inclined to tax Hindoo literature with the want of sea-pieces or accounts of shipwrecks, will find them to be the themes principally treated of in the "*Kobi-Kunkun*" and the "*Ratnavali*," thus vindicating the Indian Muse from the hasty and unjust remark.

The ancient Hindoo intercourse was extended as well to the nations on the shores of the Mediterranean, as to those inhabiting the countries along the China Sea. In fact, it was cultivated with every civilized country then known in the world. "China,"

says Elphinstone, "the Hindoos certainly 'knew.'" But the time when they first became acquainted with that country is impossible to be known from any of their own writings. The Chinese annals, however, enable us to trace back this intercourse to a remote age. According to a tradition universally current amongst the Chinese, their celebrated philosopher, Confucius, was frequently heard to say that "in the West the true Saint was to be found." This was in allusion to Buddha, the great Fo whose religion the Chinese afterwards adopted, and with whom Confucius was contemporary. In making his allusions the Chinese philosopher must be admitted to have had a knowledge of India, where the Hindoo Reformer was propagating his doctrines at the same time that he himself was preaching his "Code of Morality" to his own countrymen. If he had no personal acquaintance with his famous contemporary, he must at all events have heard of him from such stray travellers as have been found in all ages and nations. He could not have spoken of him without a previous knowledge; and he did not utter merely the ejaculations of a dreamy enthusiast. To know who the Saint was of whom Confucius often spoke so mysteriously, the emperor Mingti of China sent *Tsay Tsing* and *Tsin King*, two grandees of his realm, on an embassy to India in the 65th year of the Christian era. On their arrival, the envoys found the Hindoos to profess every where the doctrines of Buddhism, and to worship an image of the author of that creed. During their sojourn, they also became converts to that religion, and when they returned home, they communicated the precepts of their new faith to their nation. This is evidently a Chinese version of the manner in which Buddhism was first introduced into their country.

Towards the close of the fourth century, the Chinese traveller Fa Hian visited India. He came on pilgrimage to explore the holy scenes of the life and labours of Buddha, whose religion he followed. He has left behind him an account of his travels called "*Foe Koue Ki*," or an account of the Buddhist countries, which throws considerable light on the state of Hindoo society in his age. Following his example, another of his countrymen, of the name of Hwen Tsaung, a century and a half later, set out upon a similar mission, and has also left behind a narrative of his journeys, entitled "*Si in Ki*," or descriptions of the countries of the West. This work gives most valuable information as to the state of India in the first half of the seventh century. The Chinese annals, translated by De Guignes, notice in A. D. 408, the

arrival of ambassadors from the Indian prince Yue-gnai, king of Kia-pi-li, or Capili, the birth-place and capital of Buddha. This appears to have been confounded by them with the kingdom of Magadha. The name of Yue-gnai has been identified with that of Yaj-nasari, or Yajna, a king of the Andra dynasty, then in possession of the throne of Magadha. It is mentioned also in the annals of the same people, that in A. D. 641, there arrived another embassy at their kingdom, from a great Indian king called Ho-lo-mien, of the family of Kie-li-tie. The name of this monarch has, as yet, baffled every attempt at identification. Nor is it possible to identify him without a knowledge of the object of the embassy and the route by which it proceeded. If it be understood to have gone on a religious errand, then there can be little doubt of its having proceeded overland, and of its having been sent forward by a prince of Magadha, the cradle of that Buddhism which united so many nations under one common religion. If, however, the object of that embassy was the cultivation of mutual commercial intercourse, then it may be assumed to have been despatched by a prince of the Chola dynasty which, at the time referred to, held powerful sovereignty in the Carnatic. There is no other ground for this latter supposition than the analogy which exists between the names of Holo and Kie-li, and that of Chola; but an analogy, though little better than imaginary, is yet entitled to some consideration. It is worthy of remark, that the time of the first embassy coincides with the period of Fa Hian's visit, and that the second took place when Hwen Thsang was travelling from place to place in India.

Though no record exists in Hindoo books touching this friendly correspondence with the Chinese, there is the most distinct indication of an acquaintance with all the principal nations of the Western World. This indication is furnished by a writer of the seventh or eighth century, who is quoted by Mr. Colebrooke, and who states that the barbaric tongues in use amongst those nations are called *Parasica*, *Yavana*, *Baumaca*, and *Barbara*. The first three are evidently Persian, Greek, and Roman. The fourth most probably alludes to the *Arabic*, which has so near a resemblance to *Barbara*. In making this allusion to the several foreign languages, the Hindoo writer may be presumed to have known at least something of the nations which spoke them.

It was in the eighth century that Hindoo physicians are known to have found their way to Bagdad, and to have practised at the hospitals of that famous city. Two Hindoos, named Manka and Saleh, figured there as the Court physicians of Caliph

Haroun Al Raschid, just as Bernier did at the Court of Atrungzebe, or Honigberger at the capital of Runjeet Sing. The Hindoo doctors taught their profession to the Arabs. They explained the works of Charaka and Sushruto with a view to translation into Arabic. The emperor under whom they lived was a great patron of learning. He had invited also Hindoo astronomers along with Hindoo physicians to his Court. It is pleasant to think, how Hindoo Acharyas expounded the *Surya Siddhanto* of Varhamira in the colleges of Bagdad, and how Hindoo physicians cured the diseases of the inhabitants of the city of the Caliphs. The Arab writers openly acknowledge their obligation to the Hindoos, for the knowledge of those two valuable sciences.

Ceylon, the emerald isle of the Indian Ocean, is geographically separate from the Indian continent. But politically, that island is to be reckoned as having constituted an integral part of the great ancient Hindoo empire. The history of Ceylon properly forms an episode of the history of India. Its wealth, fertility, and beauty have been celebrated in the noblest song of the Hindoo language. As the scene of Rama's exploits and of Asoca's mission; as the place of Sreemunto's imprisonment and of Saugurika's birth, Ceylon has its name intimately blended with the events of Hindoo history. Under the same Tamulian race, the same Buddhistic creed, the same laws, language, and characteristics, the ancient Cingalese long formed the same nation with the ancient Hindoos, particularly with those who inhabited the Southern Peninsula. The maritime habits of the Cingalese, therefore, may be regarded to have belonged as well to the Hindoos. During the long interval between the sixth century before and the thirteenth century after Christ, the Cingalese had an active trade with India, Arabia, and Egypt, carried on as well in their own bottoms, as in the bottoms of the other nations. In the year 1153 A. D., a Cingalese monarch is said to have fitted out "a fleet of five hundred vessels to resent an insult offered to his ambassadors." Those disinclined to believe the Hindoos to have been a travelling or maritime people, ought not to pass over the fact of this equipment of a large fleet, without a due consideration of its importance. It stands indeed a single and solitary fact, but nevertheless valuable for that reason. In the absence of a connected chain of narrative presenting a regular naval history of the nation, solitary facts, turning up at long intervals, and serving to throw their glimpses of light upon the blank of history, just as light-houses illumine the bosom of the vasty deep, are enough for deductions and comment. The fitting out of a

fleet of five hundred sail bespeaks high naval superiority, and silences all doubt as to the ascendancy of the Hindoos in the domains of the sea, in an age when broadsides carrying twenty-four pounders were unknown in the Indian Ocean. The structure and size of those vessels raise an interesting question for speculation. To imagine them as having been little better than the present *pulwars* and *bhurs*, would be to suppose the ship-building of the Hindoos to have been in the rudest state—a supposition incompatible with their general civilization and maritime superiority. In such a case, their vessels could hardly have answered for the ordinary purposes of commerce, much less for carrying on warfare upon the bosom of the sea. Bearing in mind the imperfect navigation of the ancients without the mariner's compass, and the want of that importance attached to navies which has led to their highest development in modern times, the shipping of the olden Hindoos may be presumed to have been not inferior to the galleys of the Romans. In the Chinese junk of the present day, we may see the counterpart of those ships in which the ancient Hindoos used to make their voyages to Java. Some faint idea of those ships may be formed from the information given to Vasco de Gama by Moorish merchants on the eastern coasts of Africa, to the effect that "towards the rising sun, there was a white nation "who sailed in ships resembling those of the Portuguese, and "which ships were often seen passing and re-passing the ocean." This was doubtless in allusion to the Arab ships that then principally navigated the Indian seas. But even the Arab ships of those days could scarcely have been superior to the Hindoo vessels plying the ocean immediately before them, and anything spoken in favor of the Arab ships must be understood as applying also to the ships of the Hindoos. We may judge of the state of naval architecture in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, from the fact that Drake circumnavigated the world in a ship only of one hundred tons. Long did the Hindoos preserve their acquaintance with the sea; and the gradual cessation of their maritime pursuits may be dated from the eighth century of the Christian era until, in the lapse of ages, the annihilation of Hindoo sovereignty upon land brought in its train the annihilation of Hindoo sovereignty upon the sea.

In the army of Sultan Mahmood, there was a numerous body of Hindoo cavalry, under Sewand Rai, who took part in the troubles at Ghizai which followed on the death of that monarch. The famous mosque of the *Celestial Bride*—the wonder of the East in its age—was built by Hindoo architects

carried by Mahmood from Muttra and Kanouje. Vasco de Gama met with many Guzeratee Hindoo merchants trading to the Mozambique. Among the many visitors who waited upon that Portuguese navigator at Melinda, were several *Bunniah* merchants from Guzerat;—"Pythagorean philosophers, who held it a crime to kill or eat any living thing." A Hindco pilot, also, is said to have guided him from Africa across the wide expanse of the Indian Ocean. Rajah Maun Sing is known to have headed the expedition sent forward by Akber for the conquest of Cabul. The Rajpoot chief had hesitated to break through the prohibition of crossing the Indus. Akber addressed him two humorous couplets, and prevailed upon him to overcome his scruples. The son of Maun Sing was made the Viceroy of Cabul. Rajah Beerbul, the favourite of Akber, had also been despatched across the Indus, where he fell in an attack against the Eusofzies. The Siah Posh are an ethnological puzzle. They are a people who live in the upper part of the mountains of Kohistan, in Persia, and are called Kaffirs by the Mussulman Persians. Having no remembrance of the origin of their race, they now pretend to be the descendants of Alexander's soldiers. But Professor Ritter, and the German linguist Böpp, have proved them to be a branch of the Hindoo race, and to speak a dialect of the Sanscrit language. They worship the Indian Mahadeo, but know not any other god of the Hindoo Pantheon. There are remarkable relics in the valley of Bamean, in Affghanistan, where Hindoo Sepoys in the late Affghan war, wondered at sights and scenes that reminded them of their native country.

It is our opinion that Hindoo idolatry has a foreign origin. Under this impression, we would like to have the question discussed in the hope of having additional proof to corroborate our view. But it would be out of place here, to enter upon an examination of the question beyond a concise statement of the reasons for our belief. The primary doctrines of the Hindoo religion form an interesting subject for enquiry to the general student of Indian history, and particularly to the class of natives who manifest a zeal for the moral regeneration of their country. The oldest and most weighty authorities cited by the Brahmins for their religion, are the Vedas. It is yet scarcely safe to hazard any positive assertion respecting the system of religious belief and practice taught in those sacred books. But enough has transpired to give us a notion of the general scope of their doctrines. The primary and fundamental doctrine of the Vedas is admitted by all to be monotheism, whilst the apparent system

for its inculcation has a strong resemblance to Sabeanism. There are repeated texts inculcating "one Deity, the Supreme Spirit, the Lord of the Universe, whose work is the universe." On the other hand, there is not the slightest allusion to that important feature of later Hindooism, the *Trimurti*, or the Tri-une combination of Brahma, Vishnu, and Shiva. The Sabeanism of the Vedic Hindoos is distinguished from that of the Chaldeans, by its omission of the worship of the planets. The constellations are never named as objects of veneration. Only the elemental powers are invoked in the Vedas, and addressed in *Mantras*, or metrical hymns, forming the oldest poetry of the Hindoos. A progressive advancement of the literature of the Aryas, rendered it necessary, at a subsequent period, to illustrate the Vedas by supplementary works called the *Brahmanas*, or practical religious precepts, and the Upanishads, or argumentative treatises relating to theology. Though of considerable antiquity themselves, the *Brahmanas* and Upanishads are manifestly of a date long posterior to the Vedas. They range through a considerable period, and, as far as respects their general purport, belong to the same condition of belief, and to a period during which no change of any importance had taken place in the national creed. It is true, that the *Brahmanas* illustrate the origin and consequences of the Vedic ceremonies and sacrifices by traditional narratives and popular legends, but by no means does their religion savour of idolatry.

Next to the Brahmins are the *Sudras*. The gradual development of the powers of language had now made the Vedas almost unintelligible from the obscurity of their style, and the obsolescence of their terms. People knew the hymns, but did not grammatically or historically well comprehend them. Hence arose a body of interpretative literature to expound and elucidate the philosophy of the Vedas. The Brahmins still regarded them as the basis of their religion, and, far from attempting any innovation, held the tenets of their forefathers in the strictest integrity. If any change appears to have been effected by the philosophical Sūtras, it is a change for the better; for the *Mīmāṃsā* and Vedānta have certainly imparted a sublimity to the theology of the Vedas, by raising it from nature up to nature's God.

The next great authority is Manu, whose religion is based also upon that of the Vedas. The Hindoo law-giver maintains the Unity of God, but in some instances, his opinions appear to have fallen off from the purity of the originals. Still, however, he notices no *Avatars*, no Rama, no Krishna. There were no images, no visible types for worship in his age. Brahma is

indeed more than once named, but Vishnu and Shiva never. Their mystical union or the Triad has nowhere been hinted at in the "Institutes."

The Hindoo religion, rising from the worship of nature to theism, and then declining to scepticism, had at last, merged into atheism immediately before the time of Buddha. This great Reformer then published the faith the doctrines of which were aimed at the subversion of the Vedic institutions. The *Gomadhas*, the *Aswamadhas*, and other such Brahminical sacrifices, must have touched the heart of Buddha with their enormity, before he could have felt the necessity for preaching the doctrine of tenderness to animal life. He must have deplored also the evils of the caste-system and the domination of the priesthood, before he could have been led to desire a liberal order of things. It was on Sakya Muni's proclaiming the tenets subversive of Brahminical authority, that the Brahmins were first awakened to a sense of the decline of their orthodox religion, and of the danger which threatened to deprive them of their ascendancy. To meet argument with argument would have little benefited their cause. They had recourse, therefore, to an active persecution of their enemy, as well as to the last refuge of priestcraft—the invention of mythological fables and poetical legends to win over the populace: fables and legends that were first interpolated in the two great national epics, the *Ramayana* and *Mahabharat*, and subsequently served as the basis for the superstructure of their future polytheism.

To the Hindoo epopee then must be traced the first paving of the way for the reception of those religious changes which afterwards matured themselves into the idolatry of Puranism. No doubt, the *Ramayana* and *Mahabharat* had been originally composed by Valmiki and Vyasa with a view to transmit the fame of their great national heroes to posterity. But the hero-worship inculcated in those works is undoubtedly the interpolation of a later age, designed to oppose and rival the saint-worship of the Buddhists. As yet, Brahminism sought to uphold its influence partly by clinging to the Vedas, and partly by instituting the worship of heroes. The time was not yet ripe for the introduction of more outrageous innovations. The nation too greatly venerated the authority of the Vedas to allow the Brahmins to depart materially from the doctrines of those sacred writings. Had anything like idolatry been previously in existence, Buddhism would undoubtedly have striven to effect its downfall. The doctrines of Buddha at first sought but to express with greater refinement the religious sentiment of his age, and called for a reform of those

abuses that then oppressed the nation. Brahminism succumbed, for a time, to the predominance of the antagonistic creed. One of the most important events of Asoca's reign was the third synod of the Buddhists. In this synod it was determined, among other things, to put down the heresies which intriguing Brahmins, insinuating themselves into the Viharas or monasteries under the disguise of Buddhists, had been studious to sow amongst the faithful. Nowhere in the writings of the early Buddhists is there any allusion to the idolatry of the primitive Brahmins. "Shiva," says Lassen, "is mentioned in the most ancient Buddhist Sutras." But these Sutras must be referred to a considerably later age than that of Buddha. The edict columns of Asoca had been put up to interdict the killing of animals. Those columns would have enjoined forbearance also from idolatry, had it been in existence. The only initiatory step which the Brahmins could have dared to take, was to go a little beyond the myths and fables of the Brahmanas by introducing hero-worship, without having recourse, however, to any images or emblems of idolatry.

Then comes the information of the Greeks, extending from the fourth century before, to the second century after Christ. The writers at the time of Alexander's invasion, speak of the Indian Gymnosophists, and their religious practices and principles; but they speak not a word about the types or symbols of any Indian divinity. Megasthenes expressly states, that "the Indians believe in the true God, who has made the world, and governs it." It is not till the first century, that we find Strabo mentioning the Indians as worshipping Jupiter Pluvius (Indra), the Ganges, and other local gods. The worship of Hercules at Muttra, spoken of by that author, was observed by a colony of his own nation, and not the Hindoos. A century later, "Periplus" speaks of the temple of Comari—a goddess from whom Cape Comorin has derived its name. The travels of Fa Hian and Hwen Thsang plainly allude to the first faint beginnings of Pagan idolatry, and its struggles with Buddhism for prominence.

Here then do we find the Brahmins ascending from their early Sabeanism to a knowledge of the real character of the Divinity, and then descending to allegories, to poetical legends, to myths and fables, to equivocations, to the deification of heroes, and so other corruptions tending towards polytheism,—to plunge at last into that degraded system of all religions which tries to make the obvious and palpable prevail over the more abstract and sublime—an intellectual phenomenon that humanity exhibits in the history of all civilized nations,

as the result of extreme religious speculations. There were many causes which brought on this change in the national creed. But the immediate cause to which it should be attributed, was the desire to counteract the influence of the Buddhists and restore Brahminical supremacy. By substituting corporeal entities for a vague and hopeless atheism, the Brahmins gradually succeeded in popularizing their religion, and eventually re-establishing their former domination. It is unnecessary to pursue any further the history of the Hindoo religion; to dwell upon the crusades of the Brahmins against the Buddhists; the rise of the Jains; and the branching out of the sects of the Brahmautes, the Indraitcs, the Shivites, the Sactos, and the Vishnuvites. Our object was to trace that religion to its decline and subsidence into idolatry; and we are to proceed now to examine the question, whether this idolatry has a native or foreign origin. Certainly, the germ of Hindoo idolatry may be found to lie in the early legends and fables of the Brahmins. But a careful study of the religious history of the ancient neighbouring nations would show that many of the types and symbols of idolatry, that seem to be the invention of Brahminical priestcraft, originated long before in Egypt and Assyria, whence, in all probability, we think, they were borrowed and ingrafted upon their religion by the Brahmins. "Various notions, personifications, and persons," says Wilson, "have, no doubt, been adopted from the Veda, and transmitted to subsequent periods, although not unfrequently with important modifications; but the great mass of the ritual, all the most popular deities, possibly the principal laws and distinctions of society, and the whole body of the heroic and Puranic *dramatis personæ*, have no place, no part, in the *Suktas* (hymns) of the Rig-Veda. The legends by which the Brahmanas sought to obviate the interpretation of Vedic theology, come most of them within the limits of historical probability. But in the Puranas, there abound the wildest and most improbable myths, bearing little or no reference to Vedic antiquity, and ignoring the fundamental doctrines of Vedic theology. In them, quite a different worship has taken the place of the elemental worship of Agni, Indra, Mitra, and 'Varuna.' Vishnu is mentioned in the Rig-Veda as *Trivikram*, or he who took three steps or paces, in allusion to the sun's rise, culmination, and setting. There can be no doubt that the expression was originally allegorical, and that it served as the ground-work of the Puranic fiction of the Vamana or dwarf *Avatar*. The Pouranic system appears to us to be partly founded upon national legends turned and twisted into absurd

fictions, and partly upon the polytheism of ancient Egypt, Assyria, Palestine, Greece, and Rome. There is evidence of this foreign admixture and fusion in the identity of several Hindoo gods and goddesses with the gods of the Copts, the Chaldeans, the Greeks, and the Romans. The *Osiris* of the Egyptians has become the *Iwara* of the Hindoos. Their *Horus* has been turned into the Indian *Heri*, and Typhon, sometimes called also Bhavan, into the Lord of Bhavani. The Egyptian Ken, the Assyrian Hera, the Syrian Astarte, the Greek and Roman Venus, the Arabian Mylitta, and the Hindoo Doorga, are all one and the same divinity, with modifications suggested by the difference of tastes and views of the different nations who followed the worship of the female generative principle. The Hindoo Doorga as well stands erect upon a lion, and holds a serpent in her hand, as does Ken in the Egyptian tablet, or Hera in the Assyrian bas-reliefs. The sun, moon, and trident that adorn the top of Shiva's temples, are precisely the symbols observed in the earliest sculptures of Nineveh. The bull has always held a prominent place in the religious systems of Asia, and the bull *Nandi* may be identified with the Egyptian Apis, or the sacred bull of the Assyrians, or the golden calf of the Israelites. The Hindoo Balaram may be suspected to owe the origin of its name, either to the Babylonian Belus, or the great Baal of the Semitic nations. Baal, the male form, and Beltis, the female form, were united to represent an androgyne divinity. The Brahmins borrowed the idea, and introduced the worship of Vishnu and Shiva under an incorporated form. The snake worship of the Tacshacs travelled from Scythia to Cashmere, and thence to Hindoostan. The emblem of Shiva may be traced to the phallic emblem of the Romans, and it may have been brought to India by the Hindoo astrologers practising at Rome. Many of the incidents in the life of Krishna, bear a close analogy to incidents recorded in the Old and New Testaments. Even the celebrated Hindoo Triad may be suspected to have been borrowed from the Christian Trinity, if not from the earlier winged emblem of the Assyrians. The very "wheel of the law" of the Buddhists seems to have been derived from the "wheel within wheel" of the Chaldeans.

To multiply more instances would ill-suit the limits of this dissertation. Enough has been cited to show that our opinion is not altogether chimerical, or devoid of plausibility. When comparative mythology, like comparative philology, shall receive the attention it deserves, it will appear that heathenism, whether prevailing in Asia or in Europe, has always had but one common origin, and professed but the same common objects. It has

differed only in the immaterial respects of nomenclature, of typical modifications, and of ritualistic forms, to suit the purposes of nations as remote from each other in point of time as in geographical position. The great question for consideration is, which of the nations of antiquity it was, that first originated and inflicted mankind with the curse of idolatry. Certainly, this stigma cannot fall upon the shoulders of the Hindoos, who have been seen to start with the monotheistic principle from the earliest Vedic ages, and to rise step by step to the loftiest idea of the Godhead, as developed and expanded in the *Durshanas*. So far as historical researches have thrown light upon the question, heathenism appears to owe its paternity to the Egyptians, from whom it was borrowed by the Assyrians. It is to the Copts of ancient Egypt that mankind must bring home the charge of the invention of that idolatry which has been a bane to its happiness, and a bar to its progress. Priestcraft there developed itself first of all, among the nations of antiquity. For ages had Osiris and Isis and Apis been objects of worship in the valley of the Nile, whilst the people in the valley of the Ganges were busied in discussing and propagating the sublimest truths that form the ground-work of Socratic and Platonic philosophy. The Egyptian or Assyrian empire had long ceased to exist before their myths and symbols were transferred to India. There can be little doubt that Hindoo voyagers to Egypt, especially in the days of Asoca, and Hindoo caravans travelling from remote times through Persia, Babylon, Syria, and Asia Minor, first came in contact with the religious mummeries of those countries, and, becoming tainted with their principles and influenced by their attractions, brought the infection with them to their own native land, and imparted the contagion to the Brahmins, who utilized those mummeries by gradually assimilating them to their religion, as they were found to answer their own ends and necessities. The analogy and identity which Sir William Jones has first of all pointed out among the gods of India, Greece, and Italy, and the resemblances that Pocock has attempted to elucidate in his book very happily entitled "*India in Greece*," could never have been the result of fortuitous circumstances arising of themselves in the natural course of things, but should be ascribed to their derivation from one common Egyptian stock. In the Hindoo Pantheon, the principal idols are Shiva, Sacti, and Krishna. The oldest of them is Shiva, who is found mentioned in the earliest post-Buddhic Sutras. The earliest recorded fact about Sacti is found in the *Peripius*. The earliest recorded fact about Vishnu, who

is now worshipped under the incarnation of Krishna, is found upon the Iron Pillar at old Delhi. They are all of them not less than 2,000 years later than the gods of Egypt. None of the Puranas, which form the text-books of Hindoo idolatry, bear evidence of a greater antiquity than the 7th or 8th century. The *Sreemut Bhagbut* is said to have been written in the 12th century. Indeed, when the subject which has led us into this long digression shall have been sufficiently investigated, we doubt not it will furnish the most ample and convincing evidence of the Hindoos having been a travelling nation.

To sum up, now, the evidence that has been adduced. The Rig-Veda shows the ancient Hindoos to have been a naval people. Menu bears testimony to their sea-voyages as well as to their land journeys. The other Hindoo writers, and even the Puranic authors who mystify all accounts, confirm the same fact. The Greek writers speak of Hindoo navies, of Hindoo mariners, of Hindoo pilots, of Hindoo merchants, and even of Hindoo intermarriage with a Greek Princess. There were Indian religious missions, and Indian political and commercial embassies, to China on the East, and Rome on the West. There was the ancient Hindoo colony at Java, just like the modern English colonies at the Cape, or in Australia. The Chinese pilgrim, Fa Hian, speaks of his having returned home in a Hindoo vessel, guided by a Hindoo crew. The Arab writers speak of Hindoo physicians and Hindoo astronomers, teaching their sciences at Bagdad. All these are positive facts, tending to the positive determination of the question of ancient Hindoo travelling. Under the impenetrable obscurity which hangs over the deeds of the ancient Hindoos, these are the few isolated facts that have yet transpired and been gathered from the materials at present accessible to us. It is because these casual and detached facts are generally overlooked in a hasty study of Indian history, that people are often precipitated into the opinion which we have sought to contradict and refute. To include in that opinion both the ancient and modern Hindoos, is also a great mistake. That the former were by far a more travelling people than a mere superficial knowledge of them might lead us to suspect, has been made obvious by the facts seriatim and chronologically cited in the foregoing pages. Where solitary facts partially enlighten us, inferential deductions help us to arrive at a just conclusion. Indeed, foreign writers enlighten us more upon the subject than the Hindoos themselves. It is true that, to vindicate his nation, no Hindoo traveller visiting Egypt, Greece, and Rome, has left an account of the hundred

gates of the Egyptian Thebes, of the Lyæsum of Plato at Athens, or of the grandeur of the capital and Court of Augustus, similar to Megasthenes' account of the towers and gates of Palibothra, of the philosophy of the sophists and Germanes, (Sramanas) and of the Court and camp of Chandra Gupta. No such record of his travels has been left behind by a Hindoo writer. But if no book of travels or voyages exists in the Hindoo language, there exists also no proper book of Hindoo history, and it is not to be concluded therefrom that the Hindoos had no existence as a nation. Probably, there did exist several Hindoo books of travels, but which have all perished, or were purposely destroyed by the Puranic Brahmins, to leave no clue for the detection of their frauds and fables. The invention of the alphabet is the glory of the ancients. The invention of printing is the glory of the moderns. Certainly, no book of travels left behind by a Hindoo writer would have so well proved the Hindoos to have been a travelling nation, as the single but comprehensive fact that Hindoo idolatry is of foreign parentage and origin. This speaks volumes in favor of the travelling habits of the ancient Hindoos.

The wild and imaginary geography of the Hindoos is also no proof of their having been a non-travelling nation. The interior of Africa, and the regions in the Arctic or Antartic zones, are not more unknown to the modern Europeans than was Siberia to the Hindoos, or Borneo to the Romans. The days of the ancients were the days of imperfect navigation, of insecure travelling, and of limited intercourse; and their geographical knowledge was in consequence more or less affected by all these circumstances. Nor should the system of the Puranic authors be taken as the true system of Hindoo geography. More rational systems, whether of astronomy or of geography, prevailed in the times before the Purans. That the earth is round,\* and is balanced in infinite space, were at one time common notions amongst the Hindoos. The rise of Buddhism attracted at the commencement but little notice, but became, in a few generations, the subject of a very acrimonious controversy. It strongly stirred the mind of ancient Aryaverta, and occasioned a wholesale change in the Brahminic world of letters. It may be doubted whether any dispute has produced stranger perversions of history, of laws, of literature, and of religion. The whole past was falsified for the sake of the present.

---

\* Megasthenes says, the Hindoos agree with the Greeks in thinking that the world is round.

and future. The events of ten or more centuries were distorted and are discoloured by a mist sprung from new theories and passions. The champions of the Brahmin faith did not carry on a fair conflict of reason with reason. They had recourse to the meanest tricks and frauds, and garbled and overlapped truth with inventions. They tampered with the books of their predecessors, and committed the most outrageous interpolations in them. It was to lend support to their religious innovations by references to history, to chronology, to geography, to astronomy, and to other branches of knowledge, that the ancient literature of India has been so much falsified and enigmatized by the Puranic Brahmins, and that so much darkness and uncertainty rest upon Hindoo history. The ancient Hindoos, as well as their contemporary nations, are now taxed with their imperfect knowledge of geography, just as two thousand years hence the present generations may be taxed for their imperfect *lunagraphy*, or knowledge of the moon.

Mr. Elphinstone, the most judicious and impartial of all Indian historians, observes, that "the Hindoos would have remained for ever unconnected with the world, if all mankind had been as exempt from restlessness and curiosity as themselves." This is plainly imputing to the Hindoos the want of those incentives which ever make a nation travelling. True, that the effects of foreign travelling often appear in what Lord Bacon calls "the pricking in some flowers of that a traveller hath learned abroad into the customs of his own country." If no such effect is visible in the institutions and manners of the Hindoos, it ought to be attributed more to their conceit than to that exemption from restlessness and curiosity which is supposed to have made them abstain from all foreign intercourse. The Hindoos grew up alone and unaided in the civilization which placed them in the foremost rank among mankind, and made them the teachers of the other nations of antiquity. Finding themselves superior to all the tribes living around them, they saw little to admire in the institutions of their neighbours, and nothing to imitate or borrow from them. Their national pride made them choose to live as it were in a "close borough," disdaining all communication with the outside *mletchas*. When the Greeks rose to a similar civilization, they too looked down with scorn upon all foreigners, and regarded them as barbarians. Notwithstanding, the Hindoos were not blind to recognize merit where it existed. This is seen in the Hindoo writers of the fifth century speaking with respect of the astronomy of the Yavans or Greeks. One of them even wrote a treatise called

the *Romaka Siddhanto*, or Roman astronomy. The policy prohibiting innovations from abroad, was acted upon only in the instance of religious or political matters. It was only when they were afraid of their interests being hurt, that the Brahmins took precautions against the permeation of any foreign light to India. Such a policy may have been cherished from a remote age, but its strict observance, did not become necessary until the decadence of the Hindoos into a dismembered, superstitious, idolatrous, and effeminate nation. It is always a policy of the weak against the strong, to avoid disastrous collisions—the contact of the earthen-pot with a brass-pot. There is a very common tradition preventing a Hindoo from crossing the Indus. Few can fail to trace it to the repeated invasions from beyond the Indus, as well as to the powerful sovereignties of Behramgur, Chosroes, Nowshirvan, and Sapor, in the adjacent country of Persia, which were sources of dread to the degenerate Hindoo. The prohibition is plainly a political admonition to warn Hindoo ambition from extending its influence beyond the Indus, lest any provocation should call forth the vengeance of an enemy in the weakened state of the Hindoos. The interdict would have been ineffectual without the accompaniment of religious terrors; and, for the first time, it sowed the seed of that aversion to foreign travelling in the Hindoo mind, which, in the lapse of ages, has grown into a chronic and hereditary repugnance. Two more things are also to be inferred from this tradition. By its pointing only to the Indus, it appears that the ancient Hindoos entertained no apprehensions from the side of the sea, and that the people of Hindoostan were less given to travelling than those inhabiting the Peninsula,—a distinction between the two sections of the people that should be borne in mind in a discussion of the subject under notice.

In endeavouring to wipe out the slur, and vindicate the ancient Hindoos as a travelling people, it is far from our mind to insinuate that they were either navigators or travellers equal to a Cooke or Livingstone. Travelling for the sake of experience or improvement; for geographical explorations of the source of the Nile, or of the North-West Arctic passage, like those of Captain Speke and Sir John Franklin; for the investigation of the *flora* of Polynesia, or for astronomical observations at the Cape, as made by Dr. Herschel; for geological researches in America, like those of Humboldt; or for philological enquiries in Central Asia, similar to those of Klaproth,—was altogether out of the question with the Hindoos or any of the nations of antiquity. In solitary instances did individuals, like Pythagoras,

Herodotus, or Strabo, set out upon voluntary journeys with other objects in view than those of gain. But in the majority of cases, men in ancient times travelled more from personal motives and necessities than from a literary or scientific curiosity. They were familiar only with a limited portion of the old hemisphere. The greater part of that hemisphere was as unknown to them as is the interior of Africa at the present day. Two-thirds of the earth were to them a "desert idle," which has in our ages been turned into a smiling garden. The trackless ocean could not have been navigated by them without the mariner's compass. Swarming numbers of wild beasts and wilder robbers made hazardous the journeys by land. The greater the difficulties and dangers of travelling, the more were the hospitalities of the ancients called into play. None cared to go through the risks, excepting those whose interests or stern necessities predominated over their fears. The ancient civilized world confined as it was to the Greeks, Romans, Egyptians, Assyrians, and Persians, formed but a small comity of nations, compared to that now represented by Great Britain, and the continental Powers of Europe; but in that comity of nations the Hindoos were not without their place and part. A spirit of foreign conquest, like that of the Persians or Assyrians, never actuated the Hindoos of old, because India by itself was to them nearly as large as Europe, and was split into numerous kingdoms, the bringing of which under one *umbrella* often kept their attention from being diverted to any outside conquest. The Aryan Hindoos took several ages to acquire the country from the aborigines, and to consolidate their possessions. Our ancestors, like our present rulers, were probably convinced of the uncontrollableness of an over-grown empire, an illustration of which was furnished by Calanus to Alexander. Besides, the religion of the Hindoos may be taxed with having always exercised a counteracting influence on Hindoo ambition and schemes of foreign conquest. It has never preferred political aggrandizement to the religious concerns of mankind. It has under-rated the importance of physical happiness, and laboured to make our nation yearn only for the skies. The Hindoo church is not an open tabernacle for the promiscuous reception of all outsiders. Suasion, and not the sword, it must be remembered, is the instrument with which Hindooism has always sought to hold its ground.

Individual men may be presumed to have been prompted to travel abroad by a literary curiosity, and to have left behind them a record of their travels, like Fa Hian or Ebu Batufa. Like Herodotus or Strabo, some Hindoo traveller of old may

have proposed to entertain his countrymen with a history of Egypt or Babylon. It may have been the case, that Mankah, the Hindoo royal physician at Bagdad, like Ctesias the Greek royal physician at the ancient Persian capital, consulted the public archives at the Court of the Caliphs, and thought of compiling from them a history of the rise and progress of Mahomedanism. But all such literature never suited the purpose of the Brahmins, and was, therefore, discouraged. In the same manner that Caliph Omar thought the Koran to be the only book that mankind needed, did the Brahmins think that religious literature and theology formed the only proper study of mankind. The policy of the Brahmins was to monopolize learning; to keep the Sudras shut out from enlightenment. Any foreign discovery or improvement that helped only to an increased knowledge in medicine, astronomy, architecture, or any other useful art, without leading men to interfere with their privileges and immunities, was thought harmless by them. But a history of the Roman Republic, or of the liberal institutions of the Athenians, would have opened the eyes of the Indians to the imperfections prevailing at home, and exposed the authority of the priesthood to the encroachments of the community. A censorship is now exercised over the Press in France, to repress everything pernicious to the interests of Louis Napoleon. The equivalent of such a censorship must be understood to have been exercised over the literature of India, to repress everything pernicious to the interests of Brahminism. The Brahmin was the great tyrant of literature—the arbitrary dictator in the Hindoo world of letters. He mutilated, expunged, interpolated, and mystified accounts just as they suited his interests. There was nobody to question his authority—nobody to detect and expose his frauds. Notwithstanding all precautions, the effects of Hindoo travelling and intercourse did not fail to make themselves visible in the adoption of foreign scientific theories, of foreign idolatrous images and symbols, and of foreign arts and costumes. The Buddhist temples are much in the style of ancient Egyptian architecture.

The edict columns of Asoca are evidently in imitation of the Egyptian obelisks.

Much has been said to vindicate the Hindoos of former times, and it remains now to speak a few words about the present natives. The ancient Hindoo was he who belonged to the pre-Puranic period, when his intelligence and wealth were considerable; his notions of God pure and lofty, and his spirit liberal and enterprising; when he had his own government, laws, and institutions, and his own national politics and economics;

when he had his own armies to protect his dominion upon land, and his own navies to protect his interests upon the sea. The position he occupied and the state of things in which he lived, made him a different creature altogether from the being who now bears his name and claims to be his descendant. The modern Hindoo properly dates from and after the Puranic period. Born and bred in subjection, ignorance, and superstition, he has grown an alien to his race in all respects, excepting those of lineage and hereditaments. He is disgraced by idolatry, and hemmed in by prejudices. He has no political existence. The Moslem first deprived him of his dominion on land, and the Arabs, the Portuguese, the Dutch, and the English successively drove him from the sea. The trade and manufactures of his country have passed into foreign hands. He has been reduced to a mere hewer of wood and tiller of the soil. Centuries of Brahminical tyranny, of national disunion, and of foreign subjection and misrule, have demoralized and depraved his character. He has long forgotten the glorious deeds of his nation, and now looks upon their adventures as those of a romance. He is void of all geographical knowledge, and his notions of the sea are as wild as the wildest dream. He has no incentive to action, and spends his life in one long inertia. He has no hopes beyond those centred in self, and no adventures beyond those occurring within his threshold. He rusts in idleness, and stagnates in ignorance and poverty.

In spite of all his drawbacks, however, the modern Hindoo is not without his travels. He is known to make pilgrimages to the most distant shrines—to Brindabun on the Jumna, to Pooshkur in Rajpootana, to Dwarka in Guzerat, to Setbunder near Cape Comorin, to Juggernath at Pooree, to Badrinath upon the Himalayas, and to Hinlaz on the coast of Meckran. There are religious mendicants who travel to Baku, the sacred fire on the Caspian; who go to Astrachan, and sometimes even to Moscow. Individuals of a Hindoo tribe from Shikarpore, a city near the Indus, settle as bankers and merchants in the towns of Persia, Toorkistan,\* and the southern dominions of Russia. A Hindoo merchant from Mooltan settled at St. Petersburg, and died there leaving some property, but no heir. The Russian Government wrote to the Secretary of State for India, to know whether the man had any relatives to whom it could make over the property.

The celebrated Rajah Ram Mohun Roy, the only instance of a glorious character to which Bengal can point in the whole compass of its modern history, was the first native to set the

example of breaking through the ice of prejudice, and embark for England. He went in an ordinary sailing vessel of the day round the Cape, and, arriving in England, was received with courteous attention and liberal hospitality. His reception was particularly cordial in the circles of the learned, and there are few things upon which his countrymen can reflect with such unalloyed pleasure as the founder of the Brahmo Sumaj holding philosophic discussions with the founder of the Benthamite School. In him the bones of a Bengalee mingled for the first time with English soil. He lies buried at Bristol,—a place not far from that where lie the mortal remains of the mighty Shakespeare. Hindoos from this side of the ocean should resort to his sacred resting place, with the same devout feelings that prompt individuals of the English nation to visit New Place in Stratford-upon-Avon.\*

The next instance is that of Baboo Dwarka Nath Tagore, who taking his passage in a mail steamer, travelled through Italy and France, on his way to England. He returned from his first voyage, and then went back to spend his last days amongst the *élite* of England. On the second occasion, he took with him one of his sons and a nephew, and two native medical students who were to finish their education in England. The success of the medical students encouraged others to follow in a similar path. There was one Bengalee who accompanied an Unitarian Missionary gentleman to America. Indeed, a native of Bengal, like Baboo Gayanendro Mohun Tagore, teaching Hindoo jurisprudence in the London University, reminds us of Plutarch instructing the citizens of Rome in the philosophy of the Greeks. Indian snake-charmers finding their way to London, are also like the Indian astrologers who found their way to ancient Rome. There are Indian lascars who often attract a crowd in the streets of London by the music of their tom-tom and other

---

\* The *Hindoo Patriot* of May, 9th, 1864, published the following extract from the letter of a Bengalee gentleman in England about the tomb of Rajah Ram Mohun Roy at Bristol:—"Ram Mohun Roy's memory lives more in England than in his own country. I was surprised to find how all the people of Bristol cherish the name of that great man. Everybody we came across, had something to tell us of Ram Mohun Roy. His relics are preserved with the most anxious care. There is placed at the Bristol institution a full portrait of the Rajah, which cries shame to our countrymen who have done nothing to preserve his memory. Some one had to show us his bust, another the portrait of his son, Rajah Ram, a third the pair of gloves I have alluded to, and a lady, with whose father the Rajah was on intimate terms, presented us with locks of his hair which she has preserved."

novelties. The example of the Bengalees has begun to be followed by the Natives of Bombay. Already have half-a-dozen agency houses been established in London by the Parsees. The Guzeratees, who have been a maritime people from the Vedic period, and who were seen by the early Portuguese navigators to trade as far down the Indian Ocean as the Mozambique, and the mouth of the Zambeisi, have also established similar houses at Hongkong and Shanghai. The Marwarees, too, are trading in the track of the Guzeratees. Many Bengalees are employed as writers at Akyab and Rangoon. The opening of the Civil Service to the competition of Her Majesty's Indian subjects has set a spur to the ambition of Hindoo youths, with whom a voyage to England is now a foregone conclusion. Already has the grandson of Baboo Dwarka Nath Tagore come back a successful candidate from that competition. Two native gentlemen have also returned having finished their studies at the Inner Temple, and have been admitted to the bar of the High Court; while a third is still prosecuting his studies with the same object in view.

It has been our aim in these pages to vindicate our nation from an unjust opprobrium, and, at the same time, to disabuse the native public mind of the prejudices and erroneous notions that have been a bar to their progress and prosperity. At present no enlightened Hindoo thinks of anything so much as to see his countrymen take a place amongst the nations of the world. Intelligence, enterprise, and wealth must alone pave the way to the attainment of that wished-for object. The qualification of intelligence is the fruit of that education to which the nation must first of all direct its undivided and persevering attention. The possession of wealth is dependent upon enterprise, and a nation to be enterprising must cultivate habits of travelling, and enlarge the circle of its experience. The evidence which has been submitted to the reader seems hardly to leave a doubt as to our nation having been a travelling people from a pre-historic period. The benefit of forty years' education has set the natives to think, but not yet to act. It has enabled them to appreciate the use of the press and the platform, but has not as yet opened their eyes to the material benefits of foreign travelling and foreign trade. The necessity for a more enterprising spirit than has hitherto distinguished the natives of this country, is beginning to be felt. The days of cheap living and simplicity are gone, and those of high food, and high wages, and high taxation have succeeded. Luxuries, too, are daily multiplying, and growing into indispensables among the natives. The wants of a Young Bengal are

ten-fold more numerous than those of his father, and twenty-fold more numerous than those of his grand-father. Under his notions of decorous clothing and hygiene, under his refined feelings of the duties of domestic life, and under his enlarged sentiments of social benevolence, a Young Bengal cannot do now without an *alpaca chapkan* and a *gharry*, without a liberal education for his boys, and without contributions to public calls and projects. From trifles to his most imperative necessities everything is on the increase in a progressive ratio, except his income. Unable to make both ends meet, the gentry of Bengal are breaking down under their struggles. Undoubtedly, the hardship of their condition is owing to a complication of causes, of which the want of energy and enterprise must be acknowledged to be primary. Virtually, the ruled are not excluded from working in the same field with the rulers. The agriculture, the trade, and the offices of the country, are all open to the competition of the two races without any invidious distinction. But between the two races there is an inequality which legislation has not caused and cannot remove. It was the habit of Doctor Johnson to say, that he could not furnish an understanding to his readers. In the same manner, the Government cannot furnish any energy to its native subjects. If rightly understood, the dominion which the one exercises over the other, is more the dominion of knowledge over ignorance, of energy over effeminacy, and of wealth over poverty, than of the conqueror over the conquered. The natural effect of working on the same soil under such immense disadvantages, has made itself apparent in the state of collapse and pauperization to which the middle class of the natives is drifting. True, that the bench, the bar, the Government offices, and the counting houses, are all open to the ambition of the natives, but they all form a field too small for the teeming millions of India. Even if the whole Civil Service were, by the fiat of the British Parliament, opened this day exclusively to the sons of the land, there would ~~not~~ remain a vacant post on the morrow. Large numbers of those who annually come out of our schools and colleges, find the field pre-occupied, and are left to go adrift in the world. It is vain for them to repine at their political disabilities. To their want of energy they must attribute their poverty, and the want of energy is a shortcoming for which the Government can never provide a remedy. If they find the fields around them too hot for competition, they should turn their attention to other quarters. If it is found difficult to make money by preferring to live at home, they should overcome

their repugnance to a life of sojourn. If their operations be not attended with success in India, they should make up their minds to go to China, to Australia, to the Mauritius, to England, and to America, to try new fields and new resources. Education without enterprise is like sowing seeds upon a sluggish soil that never yields a speedy crop. A widely diffused enterprising spirit is always the antecedent to that widely diffused national prosperity, by means of which alone can our nation ever hope to occupy a conspicuous position in the eyes of mankind. Such was the state of India once, such ought to be the state of India again.

---

## THE CLOSE OF THE OUDH CONTROVERSY.

ART. VI.—1. *Revenue Selections of the N. W. P. containing correspondence preceding enactment of Regulation VII. 1822.* Calcutta, 1866.

2. *Papers relating to under-proprietary right, and rights of cultivators in Oudh.* Calcutta, 1865.

3. *Further papers relating to the above.* Calcutta, 1867.

AMONG recent writers on Indian subjects, there has been a tendency to view the treatment by Government of the aristocracy, the natural leaders of the people, as the most prominent feature in the successive changes of Anglo-Indian policy. To those who do not possess the means of penetrating beneath the surface of things; indeed, to several who are in possession of those means,—notably to one great living and one great deceased historian of India, who from their official connexion with the country, might least have been expected to fall into such a mistake—it has appeared that those successive changes of policy have all been of the nature of revolutions. It has seemed that one measure did not grow out of another, the guiding principle continuing in all cases the same; but that experiment succeeded experiment; one theory was adopted, carried into practical action, found to fail in producing *all* the results that its sanguine advocates hoped from it, and immediately abandoned for another diametrically opposite theory, leading in its turn to a fresh series of experiments, and proving abortive, like those that preceded, because not founded on any general principles. And men who entertain such notions find a strong confirmation of them in this very point—the history of our dealings with the old aristocracy of the country. They point to the fact that three-fourths of a century ago, Lord Cornwallis made a settlement of the land of Bengal on an aristocratical basis; that the experiment being found to fail, the settlement of Madras and Bombay was concluded on the diametrically opposite system of permitting no one to come between the Government and the actual tillers of the soil; that in the N. W. P., and the Punjab also, Government, as a rule, though with occasional exceptions, recognized the peasant

inhabitants as the proprietors. The policy of Government, they see, underwent a fresh change when Lord Canning, condemning the "dead-level" system of our older possessions, determined to maintain the Talookdars of Oudh in the possession of the supreme property in the soil. They accept the common assertion that this policy, after continuing in force through the reigns of Lord Canning and Lord Elgin, was vehemently impugned by Sir John Lawrence; and that, though rescued from immediate repeal by the ardent advocacy of the Oudh officials, it is still in danger.

They know also that, in another matter intimately affecting the power of landed proprietors, the relations between themselves and their tenants, there have been the most violent oscillations of opinion and practice, and that the matter seems as far as ever from ultimate settlement; that there is a general consensus as to the necessity of some change in the law, both in Bengal Proper and the N. W. P.; and that in the Punjab it is at the present moment seriously proposed (nay, warmly urged) by many local officials, to withdraw entirely from all but an insignificant minority of the cultivators, that protection against the exactions of their landlords to which they were declared entitled some fifteen years ago. "There are," it was declared by the most sententious of our Indian statesmen, "the same oscillations of opinion in India as in England, only at home there is a gradual approach to finality—here there is not." And, in all these oscillations, observers have been prone to discover the action of theorists who evolve, as it has been said, systems intended to be put in practice, out of their own moral consciousness, and who apply foregone conclusions to existing systems rather than labour to work out guiding principles from a study of facts.

It is because there has, we conceive, been both in India and in England a great deal too much of this kind of talk, that we propose to give a sketch of the dealings of Government with the landed magnates of the Bengal Presidency; brief in the extreme, as regards the previous history of the question up to the initiation of Lord Canning's policy in Oudh; but more detailed as regards that policy, the modifications it has since undergone, and the controversies that have arisen thereupon.

It will be seen, we think, that in all these successive phases of policy, Anglo Indian statesmen have set before themselves, as their main aim, to discover existing facts, and to work out the most practical way of turning those facts to account. The tail of both parties—both those who most strongly advocate, and those who most vehemently impugn the claims

of the native nobles—have, of course, as is their wont, occupied themselves chiefly in carrying out to their extremest conclusions, the ideas adopted by their leaders. Of course, too, they showed themselves quite ignorant of the qualifications with which their leaders themselves limited the application of their principles. But it will be found that the originators of all these changes based their advocacy of them on the ground that the actually existing system was neither in accord with existing facts, nor with the notions of the people themselves. The changes have, it is quite true, been numerous and radical; but it is also easy to see how it came about that they were the work of men who yet acknowledged most fully the duty of being guided in all cases by the evidence.

There is, in the first place, the obvious reason that our countrymen came to the task of administration profoundly ignorant of the existing institutions of the country; profoundly ignorant too of the habits of thought of the natives, of the reservation with which all their evidence must be received, nay, even at first ignorant of the language in which that evidence was delivered. And yet the pressure of daily work was so heavy, the questions which rose up every moment for decision were so numerous, as to leave no leisure for detailed and exhaustive enquiry. It was necessary, moreover, to come to some conclusion on each question at once. Those ruling principles were therefore adopted (after an unavoidably insufficient enquiry) which appeared to be most in accordance with the features—necessarily the most obvious and least essential features—of existing institutions. And out of the principles thus hastily evolved there grew up gradually a system which we now see was thoroughly in disaccord with the real state of things. But it is the tendency of any system, when brought to bear upon questions of daily practice, to beget a set of circumstances conformable to itself. These not only help to conceal the inadequacy of the theory on which the system is founded, but also create additional complications in the way of its amendment. Gradually, however, the horizon of our statesmen enlarged. Each year added fresh data, throwing light on the sufficiency or otherwise of the theories adopted. And, just as in physical research, fresh discoveries continually throw doubt on old laws, and suggest fresh laws in their place, with, we may hope, the result of gradually discarding the accidental, and attaining to the knowledge of the essential characteristics of things, so it has been in the history of Indian administration. No process of political investigation known to an English statesman, whose ideas change only with his appreciation of

the changed circumstances of his time, and who, therefore, moves with his age, bears any analogy to the process by which an Anglo-Indian, approaching his subject from the standpoint of a far more advanced civilization, endeavours to comprehend the circumstances of the foreign country which he is called on to govern.

Furthermore, not only is the foreign enquirer impeded in his researches by this grave personal disability, but native society when interrogated by him gives no clear and definite response. He is on the look-out for rights clearly acknowledged by the people. Now, rights imply some tribunal by which they can be enforced and, in the times immediately preceding our own, the few existing tribunals were subordinate to the authority of undisguised violence. "With whom the cudgel, with him the "chattel," is the proverb which rises most naturally to the lips of a native, when the talk turns on those by-gone days. There was, it is true, even in those days, a frame-work of society, and the different parts of that frame-work held together with considerable strength; but the tie which bound them together was the consciousness of mutual respect for law. It was the need of support against rights, or, more violence, which made the strong indulgent to the weak; it was the same sense of necessity which drove the weak to seek the protection of the strong, and even to make continual sacrifices in order to insure its continuance. And thus, even in the times of the wildest disorder, a kind of public opinion grew up which proved a surprisingly effectual guarantee for the peaceable enjoyment both of the fruits of labour and of the dues of superior authority. But, with the introduction of settled Government, and the establishment of regular Courts, this guarantee failed; and it was\* needful to devise rigid rules for the determination of the relations between class and class. But what rules? Of course, the natural impulse was to base them on acknowledged rights. Rights; however, there could be none, where the ultimate

\* "Thought needful" we ought, perhaps, to say; for we fully believe that under a judicial system, such as that adopted by the French in their new colony, Cochin China, we should have avoided much of the disruption of the old social fabric which has characterised our rule in India. That system consists in using only *Native Judges*, and enforcing their decisions by an executive superintended by Europeans. We tried at first a somewhat similar system, but, because the tribunals were found not to come at once up to the standard of those in Europe, we abolished them in favor of others guided by European principles, which have only lately begun to win the confidence of the people.

appeal was to the sword.\* Customs there were, but they existed in forms too undefined and even too variable to be capable of reduction to written rules, without a far more painstaking investigation than was possible in those days. They were, in fact, tacit compromises between conflicting pretensions which, if stated in definite language and pushed to their extreme, would have mutually destroyed each other. And the precise nature of the compromise varied in different places, with the varying strength or weakness of the different classes of society. But the exigencies of a centralized system could tolerate neither such departure from uniformity, nor such an absence of definiteness; indeed, as we have already said, the officials of that time had neither the faculty nor the leisure for ascertaining their existence. The attempt made under such conditions to construct a definite body of rules naturally, therefore, led to this result, that a few of the main features of native society were at first selected to the exclusion of the rest. And the subsequent discoveries of fresh features led to those continual changes which we are endeavouring to explain.

Again, the introduction of settled Government has added enormously to the value of all property in the country. It is difficult to bring home the extent of this additional value to minds accustomed to the conditions of European life. Perhaps the early history of California and of our Australian Settlements affords the nearest parallel. We may mention as facts within our knowledge, that during the later years of Native Government in Oudh, the selling price of land on our side of the border was *ceteris paribus*, more than five times what it was in Oudh itself. Similarly, men who just after the annexation of the Punjab manifested the most complete indifference as to whether they were or were not recorded as proprietors of entire villages, now go to any lengths in contesting a claim for the smallest patch of land. A question then arises as to the distribution of this additional value. Not that the question has ever been put in so many words before our statesmen; but, whether they are conscious of the fact or not, the inevitable tendency of our regime is to distribute this additional value in a proportion more favourable to one class than to another. For, in this matter, however anxious men may be to guide themselves by evidence as to previous facts, it is impossible

---

\* Whenever, in the course of our remarks hereafter, we use the word rights, we would be understood to mean facts actually existing. We pause not to determine in each instance, whether they were based on mere favor, or on public opinion, or on traditional custom.

to do so. The very hypothesis pre-supposes that there is something created which was unknown in the previous state of society. Of course, to a truly conservative statesman, gifted with a becoming doubt as to the power of an alien race to devise institutions better for the people than those indigenous in the country, it would be a prominent object to maintain untouched the existing relations of the several classes, and with this view to distribute the increased value newly added to property, in such proportions as to disturb their relations in no way. But such thinkers are rare even in the closet: when have they been common in the forum? Most Anglo-Indian administrators will always feel more inclined to dwell on the failure of the indigenous constitution of native society to carry it far in the path of progress. Even now, after all our experience, how often it is necessary to remind men that this failure was due, not to the badness of the institutions, but to the bad spirit in which they were administered. We cannot, therefore, wonder that, with a fresh recollection of the corruption that had marked the last days of native rule, the founders of our system, however determined to maintain all actually existing privileges, should have thought that the only hope for the future lay in adjusting the balance between the several classes of the community on principles more suited to the notions of a progressive civilization.

Here then, we fully admit, theories were allowed to sway men's action. There was a tendency, unavoidable we think, to distribute the surplus value *created* by settled Government, according to preconceived ideas as to which of the various classes it was, in the interest of the whole community, most desirable to foster. So it has been throughout, and so, we think it will be again if ever the circumstances recur. If the tendency of the day is in favor of large landlords, the whole of the surplus will go to them. If, on the contrary, peasant proprietors are looked on as the strength of the State, then they will be aggrandized at the *expense* of the rest. We say at the *expense* of the rest, deliberately; for though nothing is taken away from them which they had before, and though, therefore, their absolute status remains as it was, yet their relative status is changed, and we do not need Mr. Darwin to tell us that, in the struggle for existence, this is quite sufficient to determine the ultimate exaltation of one class and degradation of the other.

## II.

From these preliminary observations, tending to show how inevitable it was that there should be changes of policy in the dealings

of the British Government with the nobles of India, we come to the discussion of the changes themselves. The class affected has been at different times distinguished by very different names, but we may conveniently use, throughout, the name of Talooqudar, which has been always most common, and has been brought into especial prominence of late in connexion with Lord Canning's policy in Oudh. The memory of a host of controversies will be aroused in the minds of our readers by the mere mention of the word "Talooqudar," or holder of a "Talooqua." The etymological meaning of the word; the relation of the Talooqudar with his superior, the State; his relation with his inferior, the village occupants,—have all been hotly contested. There are, at least, five different statements and counter-statements on this subject.

1. The word Talooqua signifies a dependency upon something else.

On the contrary, the word signifies that on which something else depends.

2. The Talooqudar is ordinarily a mere middleman put in by the Government of the day, to collect the revenue from the villages which composed his estate, and which were found to be possessed of a more or less complete organization of their own.

The Native Government never put in any one to collect the revenue except an official of its own.

3. The Talooqudar was generally an outsider unconnected with the individual villages which formed his estate.

The true Talooqudar was never unconnected with the village, but was closely and for many generations connected with it.

4. Whatever property there was in the soil was vested in the village communities.

The proprietary right was vested solely in the Talooqudar.

\* 5. The Talooqudars, if regarded as anything but mere official middleman, held but a small proportion of the land at the time of the introduction of British rule.

The bulk of the lands were held by Talooqudars, who were in the North-West Provinces ruthlessly dispossessed by our officers, and their lands given to the village communities, their

own servants. And it is generally added that this dispossession was carried out in deference to the known views and orders of two noted Civilians, Thomason and R. M. Bird, in the years immediately preceding and succeeding 1840.

The etymological difficulty can be easily cleared up on the unquestionable authority of H. H. Wilson. He defines the word thus :—

Talooqua (from *علق* to suspend from, or depend upon) connexion, dependence, possession, property, a dependency, a district, a division of a province, an estate : applied to a tract of proprietary land usually smaller than a Zemindaree, held, in Bengal at least, at a fixed amount of revenue, hereditary and transferable as long as the revenue is paid. A Talooqua was sometimes granted by the Mogul Government at a favorable rate, as a mark of favor, or on condition of clearing and cultivating waste lands.

Then it is clear that etymologically and originally the Talooqua was a dependency. It was a fief held from the Crown or from a Crown-official, but differed from a fief in being held on the condition, not of rendering military service, but of collecting the revenue on behalf of Government. And, as in the case of the fief of mediæval Europe, the notion of the property in the soil enjoyed by the Talooqudar, eventually obliterated the memory of the condition on which he held ; so that "Talooqua" became a term for one kind of property. It is illustrative of this that in all documents during the earlier years of our rule, (*e. g.* the Regulations of Bengal Proper), the Talooqudar is spoken of as the holder of the inferior and dependent right ; whereas, throughout the Oudh discussion, he is spoken of as possessing the superior or over-riding right.

Thus, on the etymological point, the opposite definitions of the two schools are both seen to have been true,—not simultaneously, but successively, and the case is much the same as regards the much controverted relations of the Talooqudars with the Crown and the village communities. No definition can be laid down as applicable throughout, during the century of our *regime*, but there was a time when, as a rule and with frequent exceptions, the Talooqudar was a mere middleman. At a later time and under other circumstances,\* he was more than this ; so much more, in fact, that whatever right of property in the soil existed, was vested in him rather than in any other class of the community. To understand this it will be needful to diverge for a time into the history of land-tenure in Northern India.

---

\* See : in the later days of the Oudh kingdom.

We quite accept the theory put forth by the ablest of the Oudh officials who have treated the matter historically, that originally, on its first settlement, the whole of the land was held in common property by a clan of immigrants, the idea of separate and individual property being foreign to the notions of that early age. The clan had, however, a leader, at first the mere representative of the rest on the comparatively few occasions when united action on the part of the whole was called for. The progress of society, and the increase of communication, led in time to a multiplication of these occasions; and this again tended to throw increasingly more and more power into the hands of the chief. Not only so, but the headship descended by the rules of primogeniture, while among the rest of the clan property underwent an incessantly recurring process of sub-division among the members of each fresh generation.

Inevitably, therefore, the separation between the position of the chief and that of his fellow clansmen continually widened, and, had there been no opposing force, no circumstance tending in an opposite direction, we could conceive that he would eventually have become absolute owner of the soil. But there were many such counteracting circumstances. In the first place, the notion of joint property vested collectively in the members of the clan, historically preceded the notion of any distinct and over-riding right of property vested in the leader. And the memory of this fact would always endure, however much the subsequent course of events may have given importance to the chief at the expense of the clan. Again, traces of separate village communities, each with a separate existence of its own, date from the very earliest ages of Hindoo antiquity. In the laws of Menu, the village community is recognised as the unit in the social fabric, and the only aristocracy known are the lords of two thousand, one thousand, ten villages, and sometimes even of one. We cannot give a better idea of what these villages are, than in the following often quoted words of Lord Metcalfe :

The village communities are little republics, having nearly everything they can want within themselves, and almost independent of any foreign relations. They seem to last where nothing else lasts. Dynasty after dynasty tumbles down, revolution succeeds to revolution: Hindoo, Patan, Mogul, Mahratta, Sikh, English, are all masters in turn: but the village community remains the same. In times of trouble they arm and fortify themselves: a hostile army passes through the country: the village communities collect their cattle within their walls, and let the enemy pass unprovoked. If plunder and devastation be directed against themselves, and the force employed be irresistible, they flee to friendly villages at a distance: but when the storm has passed over, they return and resume their occupations. If a country remain for a series of years

the scene of continual pillage and massacre, so that the village cannot be inhabited, the scattered villagers nevertheless return whenever the power of peaceable possession revives. A generation may pass away, but the succeeding generation will return. The sons will take the places of their fathers: the same site for the village, the same positions for the houses, the same lands will be re-occupied by the descendants of those who were driven out when the village was depopulated: and it is not a trifling matter that will drive them out, for they will often maintain their post through times of disturbance and convulsion, and acquire strength sufficient to resist pillage and oppression with success. This union of the village communities, each one forming a separate little state in itself has, I conceive, contributed more than any other cause to the preservation of the people of India through all the revolution and changes which they have suffered, and is in a high degree conducive to their happiness and to the enjoyment of a great portion of freedom and independence.

There is no mystery about the mode in which these communities came into being. On the first settlement of any clan, the necessity of quenching the sparks of hostility remaining in the neighbourhood may perhaps have kept the clan together in one spot. But as soon as dominion was secured, continual offshoots separated in all directions from the main stock. Multiplying and peopling the land, each offshoot became in its turn the parent of a separate series of ramifications that formed into organized communities, each holding a separate area of land in common. The process has been repeated continually within the observation of the present generation; nay, in the wilder parts of the country, it is going on under our eyes every day.

The offshoots acknowledged the leadership of the common head of the clan, but inasmuch as they each from the first had an organization of their own, their subservience was neither so necessary nor so complete as if *he* had been the one man powerful to act, amidst a mass of men without bond of union or corporate existence except such as centred in him. Not only so, but the leader stood in constant need of the support of the clan. If, without him, they would have been a collection of disunited atoms, unable to take common action in any matter, it was equally true that without their hearty support he would, even oftener than actually happened, have fallen a victim to the ambition of his neighbours. He was thus compelled to respect the rights of the village communities, and to refrain from swallowing up their property in his own by the exercise of a power which, though for the moment it would probably have effected his object, would have left him without support in the hour of his need.

When the time came for settled Government, his power suffered a more serious diminution. In all the records of

Hindoo antiquity there is no recognition of any right of property intermediate between the sovereign's ownership of the whole soil, and the right of the cultivator to the fruit of his own labour. That there was, notwithstanding, some such intermediate right is held by many as an inference from the fact that the State, in the time of Menu, contented itself with a rental of one-sixth of the gross produce, thus leaving so large a proportion in the hands of the tiller as must of necessity have led to the growth of middlemen. Even if there were such however, they must have been something different from the lords of particular numbers of villages, because for their support a distinct provision is made by the laws—a provision such as to exclude the idea that they were regarded as landed proprietors. And whatever might have been the case in the time of Menu, when the State was moderate in its demands, there could be little room for the growth of intermediate rights of property in later Hindoo times, when the State demanded one-third and even a greater share of the gross produce; still less room could there be in the times of the Mahomedan conquerors, when, even under the system of the benevolent Akbar, two-fifths of the gross produce went to the State: still less in the times of his successors, when the demands of the State grew with its necessities to one-half and even more: least room of all, when settled Government came to an end during the decrepitude of the Mogul Empire, and each district official farmed the revenues of his district to a parcel of contractors eager to squeeze the uttermost farthing out of tenants of the soil, in whose permanent condition they had no interest whatever.

Incompatible as was the revenue system of the Native Government with the growth of a large body of landed proprietors, its administrative system was even more so.

Like all absolute Governments in the East, it was paternal, and claimed that each of its subjects should look to it and it alone, for direction and support. Like all oriental Governments, moreover, it ruled through what we should now call a bureaucracy. On both of these accounts the territorial magnates were obnoxious to the central Government. Their power and importance marked them out as the natural rivals of the local officials, and, as the natural protectors and guides of their dependents, they attracted to themselves the respect and obedience which the central Government claimed as exclusively its own. Finally, as an absolute Government is never free from uneasiness about its own safety and durability, it regarded with anxious suspicion those whose position marked

them out as the natural leaders of the people, in case of insurrection. It was therefore the systematic policy of the Mogul administration to depress the landed aristocracy,—a policy so successful that at the time of the introduction of British rule, there were (with exceptions it is true, but they were rare,) little traces of the old noblesse, in any but the parts most inaccessible from their natural characteristics, or most removed by distance from the seat of Government.

This destruction of the large landed proprietors, which formed part of a settled policy while as yet a strong Government existed, continued during the disorders that attended its decrepitude. During those troublous times, the country was swept at intervals by the Mahrattas and Rohillas, by armies of mercenaries and free lances, now supporting the Government against a local chief, now helping him in insurrection against Government: at one time assisting him to crush all the neighbouring lords, at another ejecting him in favor of some fresh upstart—himself destined, in his turn, to a fall as precipitate as his rise had been sudden. Gradually, however, three powers emerged from the sea of anarchy, the Mahrattas, the Viceroy of Oudh, and the Viceroy of Bengal. Much as the administrative systems of these three powers varied, they were all based on the same consideration,—how to get the maximum of revenue for the necessities of the year, and how to get it most easily. It was by this time indisputably acknowledged, not only that the land belonged to the state alone, but also that it had a right to all the produce that could be extracted, leaving the actual tiller merely sufficient for his subsistence. This theory quite excluded all notion of a beneficiary interest in the soil vested in any one but the State. But, in spite of theory, a great variety of men were, as a matter of fact, in the enjoyment of a beneficiary interest. There were first of all the headmen of the village communities, in these Oudh papers generally called the village proprietors, who were either originally elected by the rest as their representatives for all purposes of common action, or came to be regarded as such in virtue of representing the families by whom the villages had been originally founded. These were, again in many cases, found in subordination to territorial magnates,—a very heterogeneous class, composed partly, as we have already said, of descendants of the old chieftains; partly of Mogul officials, or Court favorites whom the Government had appointed as temporary managers of its estates, but who had contrived to turn their temporary into a hereditary tenure; partly, even in those times, of contractors, whom the indolence or rapacity of the Mogul agent had led him to

employ for the purpose of extracting the maximum of payment by the least troublesome method. The village proprietors were, by a prescriptive right, the origin of which it is not now needful to explain, considered entitled to a subsistence allowance *plus* the indirect profits of management, so long as their superior (whether the State itself or another middleman\*) used their services; and to a sum equivalent to this subsistence allowance, whenever it suited that superior to set them aside and deal directly with the cultivators. Similarly the superior middleman, if of any long standing, was held entitled to an allowance as long as his functions lasted, and to an equivalent allowance whenever he was set aside. This allowance was called his *nankar*, meaning literally his "bread," and was in the Gangetic Delta only one per cent. on his collections, while throughout the bulk of Northern India it was theoretically 10 per cent. In the case of the village proprietor, it generally took the form of a certain portion of land held free of charge. In the case of any superior middleman, it was a deduction from the amount which (collected from those below him), he was bound to pay into the Treasury. Besides the *nankar* held free of *all* charge, the village proprietor had generally also his *seer* † lands, lightly charged in comparison with other lands of the village.

Now, as long as the amount due from each village remained, as it had been in the time of Ukbur, a fixed sum, and therefore collected with certainty; moderate, and therefore collected with ease,—there was little disposition on the part of the State, or of its local agents, to disturb the existing system, by which the tillers of the soil were subordinated to the village proprietors, and they again were in certain cases subordinated to middlemen of some standing in the country. But to the moderate amount fixed by Ukbur, continual additions were made in the shape of cesses, which though continually increasing with the increasing necessities of the State and of its agents, could not always be collected, and constituted therefore a fluctuating element in the demand. To make this fluctuating element as high as possible was the perpetual aim of the revenue authorities, and with this view, they employed more and more the services of contractors who had no interest but to make their exactions as

---

\* We desire to attach no controversial value to the word middleman, as here used. It merely represents the undoubted fact that these nobles were, like the village headmen in an inferior degree, intermediate between the State and the tillers of the soil.

† We must beg our reader to remember these two words *nankar* and *seer* as they figure largely in the Oudh discussion.

searching as possible. For such work the hereditary aristocracy of the country, whatever the origin of its members might be, was obviously unsuited; and the tendency was, to set them aside in favour of outsiders unconnected by interest or hereditary feeling with the rest of the inhabitants. Still more was this tendency felt as anarchy grew greater, and as the tenure of office by each successive local Governor grew more precarious.

Thus it happened that when anarchy was at its height, as it was when Bengal fell into our hands a hundred, and the North Western Provinces sixty, years ago, the system of farming the revenue to temporary contractors was found all but universal.

In both cases the *status quo* was continued unchanged, for the first few years only in the N. W. P., but altogether, and in perpetuity in Bengal Proper. It was, of course, natural that the existing machinery for the collection of the revenue should be maintained. And indeed, only a very few enquirers who had penetrated below the surface of things, ever suspected that there were any rights in the soil which would be injured by a continuance of the *status quo*. It is to be noted also that, though we now see that there were discoverable traces of organized village communities similar to those of the Upper Provinces, yet those traces were faint, and no one at the time had the least suspicion of their existence. The choice seemed, therefore, to lie between a settlement of the land revenue with the same comparatively small body which the native Government had recognized, and a settlement with the actual occupants of the soil, the ryots, an immense and heterogeneous mass, without, as far as appeared at the time, organization of any kind. It is nevertheless true that such men as Warren Hastings and Shore were anxious for an investigation into the tenures of land in Bengal, before making engagements with the very mixed body of men who were at the time of the cession responsible for the revenue. But the proposal was on more than one occasion negatived by orders from home, and in 1793, a Permanent Settlement was concluded with the above-mentioned mixed body of Zemindars as they were called, all holders of subordinate rights being left to find a remedy against the exactions of the Zemindar in a civil suit. The disastrous consequences are well known. Courts flooded with suits to such an extent that candidates for justice could hardly expect a hearing within the term of their natural lives, attested the ruin of the ryots; while the ill-effects of the measure on the very proprietors who had been created by our fiat was shown by the almost universal destruction that had befallen them by the tenth year from the Settlement.

Even now, after the lapse of three-fourths of a century, Bengal offers a most discouraging prospect to one who believes in the possibility of establishing with advantage a native aristocracy under an alien rule. A peasantry poorer and more ignorant than in our later acquisitions; an ever-widening separation between rich and poor; extreme luxury side by side with extreme squalor; endless litigation between landlord and tenant; a body of proprietors still (with a few most honorable exceptions) illiberal and untrustworthy, doing nothing for the land or the people that support them, and responding to no call either for exertion or generosity;—these are signs of social rottenness which may well make statesmen pause with anxious circumspection before they again commit the destinies of a province to the keeping of its landed magnates.

The evil results of the mistakes that had been made in Bengal declared themselves so early as to lead to a reaction in the policy adopted in our very next acquisition. When, in the first years of this century, the territories now known as the N. W. P. fell into our hands partly by cession from Oudh and partly by conquest from the Mahrattas, it was, as in Bengal, inevitable that at first the existing revenue system should be continued. But in these provinces the village communities had retained considerable vitality, and, by their complete organization, they forced themselves on the notice of our officials.

The Marquis of Hastings, then Lord Moira, writing in 1815 thus speaks of them :—

“ The system of village property was yet in being in the Upper Provinces when they fell under our dominion; for the farmers and officers of former Governments, though arbitrary and unmerciful in their exactions, seldom had the hardihood to attempt to interfere with this state of real property. The village community was thus complete.”

And Sir E. Cole-brooke remarked in his noted Minute on the land tenures of the North-West :—

“ There can, I trust, be no apprehension of our falling into any similar errors in the Western Provinces, further than such errors may have already been committed beyond the power of remedying them: the lands there, instead of being apportioned, as in Bengal, among a few great Rajahs, who from official channels of collection have, by the gratuitous boon of the British Government, become the over-grown proprietors of the soil in the whole extent of their jurisdictions, were even at the first acquisition of these Provinces, held by the village proprietors for their individual villages, in the proportion of at least four-fifths of the whole, either under direct engagements with Government or on leases from the intermediate farmers of Government.”

Lord Hastings further states that, at first, engagements were taken partly from the headmen of the villages and partly from the existing farmers, who were already in being as *middlemen*

between the state and the villagers ; but that at each fresh settlement (and they recurred in those days at extremely brief periods), it was the policy of our officers to dispense more and more with these middlemen and to deal directly with the village communities. It is further clear from his remarks that, from a very early date, the number of engagements taken from mere farmers was small in comparison with the number of instances in which the rights of the village proprietors were acknowledged. There was an exception in the case of Rohilcund, where under two successive revolutions, in the first of which the old Hindoo proprietors had been superseded by the Afghan invaders, and in the second of which these Afghans had, in their turn, been ousted by the Lucknow administration, the province on our acquisition of it was found almost wholly in the hands of large farming contractors.

Even in Rohilcund, the officials first appointed on the cession of the province undertook "the tracing of proprietary rights," so that Lord Hastings could write :—

"The last settlement of Bareilly concluded under Mr. Deane's own personal inspection, has brought into direct engagements with Government upwards of 2,000 village Zemindars. In Moradabad, also, where two-thirds of the lands were in farm at the first settlement, the proportion is already reduced to less than one-third."

Viewing it as the normal condition of the country, that the property in the soil should be vested in the village communities, he even thought the following apology necessary to account for the instances in which the claims of the existing middlemen were preferred to theirs.

"If it is said that under the system we have pursued, hereditary rights were, in the first instance, not sought out and maintained with sufficiently scrupulous attention, but that men were frequently acknowledged as actual proprietors, who had either no interest, or but a very partial one in the land, the fee simple of which was thus assigned to them; or if it be asserted that actual proprietors were often injured by the needless farming of their lands to strangers, such a degree of insecurity to the rights of individuals must certainly be admitted to have existed on our first occupation of the country, before the appointment of the Board of Commissioners took place. In the confusion of such a juncture it would be difficult to say how it could have been otherwise; but this has before been traced to the necessity we found ourselves under of keeping up for a time the system of contract Thasildars, with which, though we could and did modify or regulate it, so as to make it less injurious than before, we could not at once altogether dispense.

"But neither is the antecedent administration or the system of our Government chargeable with the neglect of these interests which is stated to have been at first experienced. The Government promised to the country a more just and liberal system than had hitherto been pursued, but

"this was only to be effected by the gradual improvement of that which they found in being. Perfection is not the work of a moment. Before our occupation of the country, the Aumils and Thasildars contracted with the Governments, and the whole internal settlement was entirely left with them. They farmed or admitted proprietors to engage at pleasure, and there was no consistency of system either between each Aumil and his successor, or between the Aumil and the person to whom he under-farmed a portion of his jurisdiction. On the other hand, from the first of our occupation, the Mofussil settlement was made with Government, and though, perhaps, considering the unpropitious circumstances and want of information under which it was made, the whole proprietary class could not be at once recovered and secured in all their rights, still, as far as they were ascertained, security was afforded, and the class was guarded from any further encroachment on the part of those to whom they owed the confusion and difficulties under which they laboured at the time. The gradual improvement of our system has procured their gradual further restoration and additional security. That it should entirely have redressed the wrongs inflicted by antecedent systems, is more than could have been rationally expected."

There were, however, exceptional instances of holders of large *talooquas* and estates; and regarding them Lord Hastings remarked:—

"It must be admitted to have been an object of our system to keep down this class. *These were not, however, proprietors of the soil, as I have before explained, and never had been so considered in the Western Provinces. They had only a more permanent sort of lease or contract than a common farmer, and whatever rights or privileges such tenure could legitimately be held to convey, our Government did not attempt to supersede. But our Government exerted its undoubted right of fixing its assessment on such tenures by a detailed ascertainment of their produce. Its ministerial officers made themselves acquainted with payments of all the village proprietors, and offered to confirm the tenure to the holder assessed at the rate thus yielded, with such deduction as the nature of the tenure entitled him to; with this, however, he was seldom satisfied: he claimed the rate assessed by former Governments, a rate standing on no permanent basis, and which fraud, intrigue, or fear had enabled him to extort for the moment from their weakness.*

"The forfeiture of the tenure will therefore generally have been occasioned by his recusance, and cannot be attributed to any insecurity resulting from our system."

Had Lord Hastings been able to look at the matter with the additional knowledge gained in the 50 years that have elapsed since these words were written, he would, we feel convinced, have put forward this statement regarding the position of the Talooqudars with certain reservations. His statement that they were not proprietors of the soil, must be accepted as perfectly true. Both the theory and practice of the native Governments absolutely precluded the notion of any private property in the soil being vested in this class of men. But they were, in exceptional instances, *more nearly* entitled to be regarded as proprietors than the village proprietors. Lord Hastings looked

upon them as mere middlemen between the latter and the State. They were so in most cases, and the imperfect information at the disposal of our officers led them to think they were so always. But in outlying parts of the country least exposed to the march of invading armies, least exposed too to the levelling action of the central despotism, the old chiefs of the country had been able to hold their own against the action of orderly rule and disorderly misrule. Village communities there were in such chieftaincies, but they had sprung into being under *their* auspices, and looked on *them* as lords of the soil. In fact, such chiefs were, both as regards historical origin and present position, the sovereigns of their estates, and were thus entitled even by native theory to the whole residuary property in the soil, which remained after the tiller's right had been deducted. And even in the less remote parts of the country, nay, in one district close to the seat of Government, there were to be found a few, a very few similar instances, of long established though not aboriginal Talooqudars who could not be regarded as mere lessees or contractors for the Government revenue. As such however, even they had undoubtedly been *used* by the native Government, and as such chiefly, if not solely, they came to be regarded by us. Moreover, when this view was fully accepted, the next step was to get rid of the interposing medium between the State and its subjects, just as the undoubtedly noxious interposition of the ordinary revenue farmer had already been abolished. In all this we see no unusual exemplification of the tendency of the human mind, first of all to make too unrestricted an application of laws worked out from undoubtedly true facts, and next to carry out the application of those laws without sufficient care to conserve the existing, even if perhaps faulty, constitution of things.

The composition of all the large Talooquas of the North-West Provinces was eventually subjected to investigation and discrimination. The lands which appeared to have formed part of the Talooqudar's original estate were left at his absolute disposal. For the village communities which, though not forming part of his paternal estate, had been so long in his hands that *his* prescriptive rights had swamped the original rights of the villagers, he was permitted to engage; but a "*sub-settlement*" was concluded with the component villages, fixing the amount of their payments to him. For the rest, which had come into his hands by clear usurpation during troublous times, the village proprietors were admitted to direct engagement with Government, while the Talooqudar was allowed an amount equivalent to what, under the theory of the native Government, he was, as

contractor, permitted to deduct from the gross collections; in other words, his *nankar*.

It must never be forgotten that the British Government, by limiting its own demand, actually created a property in the soil in favor of others than itself; a right of property which the theory of no native Government had recognized, and which, even had it been recognized in theory, would have been destroyed in practice by the searching exactions of later times. On the creation of this new right of property, it was necessary to decide in whom it should be vested. And there is in India at the present day, at least one great thinker and jurist who holds that in this matter Government would have been justified in adopting as their guide the principles of political and economic expediency. This, however, was not the view of the men of those days: their aim was to maintain in possession those classes of the agricultural community who, on the evidence then available, appeared to possess at the time the most valuable interest in the soil. That even on the evidence then available, mistakes were made, is now generally allowed; but the most bitter impugnors of the so-called Thomasonian school have not, when they came to particulars, adduced more than a dozen or so of instances in which injustice was committed.

Were not recrimination mischievous, a disciple of that much abused school might put his finger on at least as many isolated instances in which, even on their own principles, injustice can be proved against the founders of the Oudh system; and that, not from defect in their principles, but from failure to collect evidence sufficient to enable them to apply those principles with safety. But indeed, after the publication of the correspondence which we are now reviewing, all talk about the Thomasonian school, the Thomasonian theory of Talooqudars and so forth, should be impossible. The memory of the best and ablest of men should never have been, and need no longer be saddled with the burden of a theory which, whether mistaken or not, had been formed some thirty years before his time. Was then the theory mistaken? Except in a few isolated cases, certainly not, if we are to accept the representations of Hastings, Colebrooke, and the other giants of those days. It is, of course, still possible to say that those great men read the signs of their own times amiss: but he will hardly escape the charge of presumptuous misjudgment who shall venture to bring his own or his neighbour's small experience of the state of things now, to prove, against the whole weight of contemporary evidence, what was the state of things then.

When Oudh fell into our hands, in 1855, it was taken for granted that the land tenures were identical with those of the N. W. Provinces, much of which had originally formed part of Oudh. This, it is now known, was a mistake. The converse mistake has been made by many of the Oudh school, who hold that because Oudh originally formed part of the N. W. Provinces, and because in the present land system of Oudh, the Talooqudares tenure is found to be the rule and not the exception, it must have been the rule and not the exception in the N. W. Provinces also. But the officer\* whom we shall soon see most prominent as an extreme supporter of the Talooqudas, himself admits that the great extension of their power and their absorption of the village communities into their Talooquas dates from the death of the Oudh Newab, Saadut Ali Khan, in 1814. And we can in a very few words explain how it was that the subsequent history of Oudh, after the separation of the N. W. Provinces, was eminently favorable to the growth of Talooquas.

The Viceroy of the time—Viceroy in name, King in reality, and a few years later, King by title also—was Saadut Ali, a man of considerable ability and force of character, disposed by temper to treat his kingdom as a large estate, and able by his business talents to keep all its concerns under his own eye.

He made a searching assessment of each village on the basis of estimates furnished by the local officials; but allowed the village proprietors to retain their lightly assessed *seer* and rent-free *nankar* as a provision for themselves. He collected through the instrumentality of divisional officers called Chuckladars, who had each at their disposal a detachment of troops for the purpose of maintaining order and enforcing payment of the revenue. Oppression and malversation were kept in check during Saadut Ali's life by his watchful control, but they became general on his death. His weak successor found the control of the individual Chuckladars too much for himself or his ministry, and resorted therefore to the easier method of farming† out the collection of the revenue in each Chuckla to the highest bidder, who was at once invested with all the powers of the local Executive. From that moment Talooquas began to increase with unprecedented rapidity. The members of an impoverished village community, under the pressure of continually increasing exactions, either threw up its lease of the village altogether, or

---

\* Sir C. Wingfield.

† It has sometimes been incorrectly asserted that Saadut Ali was the originator of this farming system in Oudh.

voluntarily incorporated the village in a Talooqua; or, accepting the impracticable terms offered, produced some neighbouring Talooqudar as their security, and, on the break-down which inevitably ensued, surrendered the village to him. They did not even in all cases retain the *seer* and *nankar* lands, their enjoyment of which depended on the amount of pressure to which the village had been subjected previous to incorporation in the Talooqua.

The balance of power between the Agents of Government and the Talooqudars was meanwhile maintained in the following manner. The Chuckladars had, it is true, a party of troops at their disposal, but the pay of these men was generally in arrear, and they were often therefore in a state of mutiny. Such occasions were seized by the Talooqudars as opportunities for strengthening themselves at the expense of the Chuckladar. In many cases, too, they came to the assistance of the latter with presents of money, given on condition of receiving a certain number of villages rent-free, and these they retained or lost according to their subsequent ability to deal with the Chuckladar.

Again, a Talooqudar, if he thought himself hardly treated, would go into rebellion, retire into the wilds, and from thence so harass the intruder who was put in his place, and so menace those of the tenants who dared to pay rent to any but himself, that the estate became speedily valueless to Government, and the Chuckladar was only too glad to purchase peace on the Talooqudar's own terms. The Chuckladar, on the other hand, seized the occasion of any ill-feeling arising between the village communities and the Talooqudar to lower the pride and power of the latter.

Thus it happened that, in the comparatively few districts where the Talooqudars formed a sufficiently numerous and compact body, there was, under a system of compromise and mutual concession, some semblance of order, and the actual tillers of the soil were protected from oppression; so that, although the revenues of Government continually diminished, the country advanced in population and prosperity.\* In other parts, on the contrary, where the position of the Talooqudars was more precarious, the anarchy was most lamentable, the condition of all classes most wretched, and the process of devastation and depopulation most rapid.

Such was the condition of these parts: so crying were the evils of the contract system of revenue collection, that the influence of the British Government was continually directed

\* We are indebted for many of the above-mentioned facts to the store of local knowledge gained by Major McAndrew, the present Secretary to the local Government in Oudh.

to its abolition, and the substitution of fixed assessments to be collected through regularly paid agents. Four successive times was the attempt made, and four times, after, at the most, two years' trial, did the new system break down, owing to the want of attention at the centre, and the want of integrity in the extremities of the administrative machine. The Chuckladars would bribe the reporters appointed by the Court to watch them, would represent their need of more troops, would, with their help, put on additional cesses, would then represent their inability to pay the full assessment, and, by bribing the Court favourites, procure a remission. The insecurity of life and property, nay, in many cases the frightful atrocities to which this state of things gave birth, led inevitably to the application of the only remedy then known—annexation. And on annexation in 1855, there arose the ever-recurring question, what class to recognize as the owners of that property in the soil which the British Government creates by the limitation of its demand.

With the ideas then in vogue, it was inevitable that the village proprietors should be preferred to the Talooqudar. The discussions which had attended the growth of the theory that the Talooqudar was a mere middleman had died away. It had been proved that he was so in many, nay, in most cases, and it was inferred that he was so in all cases. It was known that the Talooquas had been enormously increased, and that some of them had been created entirely by usurpation and violence during the half century of misrule just ended; and it was held as a natural inference that a system founded on, or at least brought to its present development by, usurpation, could not have any hold on the hearts of the people. Nevertheless, Lord Dalhousie laid down no rigid rule which could be held destructive of the Talooquads' status, if it should turn out that they were more than mere middlemen. His instructions were:—

"The settlement should be made, village by village, with the parties actually in possession, but without any recognition, either formal or indirect, of their proprietary right. \* \* \*

"\* \* \* It must be borne in mind, as a leading principle, that the desire and intention of the Government is to deal with the actual occupants of the soil, that is, with village Zemindars or with the proprietary co-parceners which are believed to exist in Oudh, and not to suffer the interposition of middlemen, as Talooquads, farmers of the revenue, and such like. The claims of these, if they have any tenable claims, may be more conveniently considered at a future period, or brought judicially before the Courts competent to investigate and decide upon them."

The Agents, however, to whom Lord Dalhousie entrusted the execution of his orders, made them the basis of nothing short of a revolution in the landed tenures of the province. Many who, a year later, expiated by their death the precipitate changes by which they had alienated those who could have shielded them from mutineers and rebels ; and some, too, who have survived to be the means of founding a system more congenial to the people, then accepted as indubitable the presumption, that the estates held by a Talooqudar either came into his hands by violence, or by the vicious revenue system of the native Government. The violence of the change which was effected under the influence of such ideas can best be exemplified by the history of Man Sing, now, after many vicissitudes, the leader of the Oudh noblesse. This one man affords the most noteworthy illustration both of the extreme rapidity with which Talooquas were built up during the last days of native rule, and also of the extreme rigour with which they were curtailed in the first days of British rule. His grandfather was a common trooper, without any landed estate whatever. By 1855, he was lord of 577 villages. In 1856, he was stripped of all but 6 villages. In 1855, he paid two lacs of revenue ; in 1856, it was reduced to less than 5,000 Rs. In another estate, the Talooqudar was stripped of 366 villages out of 378 ; in another, of 155 out of 204.

In the estate of Rajah Hurriwunt Sing, says the present Chief Commissioner,\* consisting of 322 villages paying between 70,000 and 80,000 Rs. a year as Government revenue, 200 villages which had been in the undisputed possession of his family for many generations, were taken from him. In this case the officers who had made the settlement took refuge on the outbreak of the rebellion in the Rajah's fort, and while they were there, they saw the men with whom the settlement had been made come in and tender their allegiance to the Rajah. " With-  
" out making any boast of it," writes Colonel Barrow, " he daily  
" pointed out to me men who had been under him and his  
" ancestors for generations, voluntarily retiring from the position  
" in which we had placed them, and again ready to take engage-  
" ments from him on his own terms. There could be no doubt  
" that the mutual understanding between the parties was such  
" that it should never have been disturbed by us."

It is furthermore to be observed that, whereas in the North-West when a village was taken out of a Talooqua and settled with the immediate proprietor, the Talooquadar received an equivalent for his *nankar*, under the arrangements of 1856

---

\* Speech of 17th July last in the Legislative Council.

in Oudh, he received nothing but a general intimation that his claim, if he had any, would be considered at some future time.

The experiences of 1857-58 threw light upon this as they did upon a multitude of Indian questions, overturning views hitherto deemed unassailable, and, by the destruction effected, leaving a clear field for the introduction of fresh systems.

Within seven months of the outbreak, Sir James Outram, the Chief Commissioner, gave it as his opinion that the *only* mode of restoring order at once, and the *best* method of securing order hereafter on a permanent basis, would be to re-instate the Talooqudars in their possessions as held at the time of the annexation, fixing however the amount which they were to receive from the several villages constituting the Talooqua. This policy was ten months later finally accepted by Lord Canning who, having as a punitive measure confiscated, with few exceptions, the existing rights in land, was free to act unfettered by previous obligations.

The history of this confiscation Proclamation is curious. As has been remarked by Mr. Strachey, the present Chief Commissioner of Oudh :—

“When it was first issued, there is not a doubt that it was intended as a measure of coercion and of punishment, and especially as a measure of punishment to the rebellious Talooqudars. It would have seemed incredible in March 1858, that this proclamation should come to be looked upon by the Talooqudars as the *Magna Charta* on which all their rights depend.

“During the rebellion I believe that, as a matter of fact, hardly anybody to whom the proclamation was addressed ever saw it, and it was supposed for some time to have been virtually a dead letter. This belief was entertained by the Secretary of State, Lord Stanley, nine months after the issue of the proclamation, and after he had received the explanations of the Governor-General regarding it.

“‘I observe with satisfaction,’ Lord Stanley wrote, ‘that the policy indicated in the document adverted to, as regards the claims of the Talooqudars, and other proprietors in Oudh, has not in practice been adopted by you, and is declared on your own authority, never to have been intended to have been carried into effect. However indiscriminate and unsparing may have been the sentence of confiscation which your proclamation pronounced, that sentence has not been put in force, and the issuing it would appear to have been merely a menace designed to strike awe into the minds of those still arrayed in arms against the British Government.’

“In truth, however, this proclamation although it was never carried into effect according to the intention with which it

"was issued, turned out to be something very different from a menace. It became the means of rewarding and benefiting the very men, the Talooqudars, whom Lord Canning had originally desired to punish, and of placing them in a far better position than that which they had held under the native Government." (Mr. Strachey's speech in the Legislative Council, 17th July 1867).

And Sir W. Mansfield's account, in his speech of 31st July last, adds additional particulars regarding this curious episode. In July 1858, he says, there was a conference at Allahabad between Lord Canning and Lord Clyde, attended by himself (Sir W. Mansfield) as chief of the staff. Lord Clyde proposed, and, he thought, won Lord Canning's consent, to issue a proclamation assuring the Talooqudars of the enjoyment of the rights of which they had been deprived in 1856. No such proclamation appeared however, though anxiously looked for by both Lord Clyde and Sir James Outram. In April Lucknow fell, and then a proclamation certainly appeared; but its purport was exactly opposite to that which had been designed. So mischievous was it thought, that Sir J. Outram actually proposed to set it aside, pending further orders.

Nevertheless, whatever may have been the original aim of the proclamation, the confiscation of all existing rights of property was turned to good account by Sir J. Outram's successor, Sir R. Montgomery. He found himself, after the fall of Lucknow, at the head of a large staff of civil officers, but pending the completion of Lord Clyde's slow preparations for the ensuing campaign, without a province to rule. Without the assistance of the Talooqudars the restoration of order seemed impossible; accordingly, in June he invited them to come in and learn the terms upon which they would be secured in possession of the estates which they held under the native Government. The result was that, by the end of 1858, two-thirds of the Talooqudars had tendered their submission, and their estates had been settled with them.

By this time, too, Lord Canning had made up his mind as to the lesson of the mutiny. He directed that a Talooqudaree settlement should be made, but so framed as to secure the village occupants from extortion. What is called a summary settlement was concluded with the Talooqudars, the investigation into all subordinate rights being reserved for the regular settlement, which was to follow in three years' time. In the summary settlements, of which there had been previous instances under our *regime*, there had always been a reservation to the effect that the adjudication of proprietary right then made,

should not bar re-investigation at a future and more regular settlement. It was felt, however, that the Talooqudars' minds would, under such a reservation, be disturbed by anxiety as to the stability of an arrangement which they might be inclined to regard as a mere temporary expedient for facilitating the introduction of our rule. The reservation moreover was, in the eyes of Sir R. Montgomery, not only mischievous but unnecessary. It had been due in other provinces to an apprehension on the part of our statesmen, that rights might perhaps fail to secure proper recognition under a process of summary investigation. In Oudh, however, no such doubt was felt. The scrutiny of all claims was believed to be so full and searching, that the Chief Commissioner was able to forbid any reservation of the kind, and to declare the summary settlement final in the matter of proprietary right. The order (dated January, 1859) was thus worded :—

“ The primary condition of all land tenures in Oudh was the recognition of the superior right of Talooqudars. In making the settlement of lands, every case has been carefully examined by the Deputy Commissioners and Special Commissioner of Revenue, and has also been rigidly scrutinized by the Chief Commissioner. Whether right or wrong, certain principles have been laid down by the Supreme Government, and they are to be acted upon, and landholders are to be encouraged to feel that what they receive now they will retain for ever.”

The results of the summary settlement were as follows :—23,500 villages were ascertained, or supposed, to have been incorporated in Talooquas under the native Government. Under the operation of Lord Dalhousie's orders, about two-fifths of these had been separated from the Talooqudar, and settled with the village proprietors. But in the summary settlement of 1859, only 906 of the 23,500 villages were settled with others than the Talooqudars. The confidence expressed by Sir R. Montgomery in the fullness of the investigation, on which this summary settlement was based, was shared by his successor, Mr. (now Sir C.) Wingfield ; but subsequent discoveries have shewn that it was not wholly justified by the facts. Several instances have been discovered of villages being given to a Talooqudar by the summary settlement, which had never been in his Talooqua\* ; and other instances

\* An instance—one out of many—was described in forcible language in a recent number of the *Pioneer* (27th January last). The estate of an old lady was, as the result of the summary settlement, included in the list of villages given by *Sunnad* (title-deed) on the part of Government to a neighbouring Rajah—a relative—who had never been in possession of it. “ No doubt the old lady thought this curious, but she

in which, though they had been at one time incorporated in the Talooqua, they were not so at, or within twelve years of, the time of annexation, and were therefore wrongly dealt with by a settlement which professed to restore exactly the status of 1856. It was quite inevitable that mistakes of the kind should be made, considering that the investigations of the summary settlement were crowded into six months at the utmost. The Secretary of State, when reviewing the papers on the subject, hit this blot. He remarked, "that much of the country was scarcely, "during the settlement, wholly free from the influence of the "mutineers. Under such circumstances no really satisfactory enquiry into such intricate matters as disputed landed "tenures, could have been effected"\* The rapidity with which the pretensions of the village proprietors were disposed of is, as the Secretary of State points out, the more remarkable, that Mr. Wingfield had himself admitted that they are the real owners of the land. His words were:—

"The Chief Commissioner cannot see the use of giving the "village proprietors hopes of a re-hearing at next settlement, "if after having then ascertained, *what every one knows* "already, that they are the rightful proprietors of the soil, we "are to tell them that our policy will not permit us to recognize "their claims."

Considering the circumstances of the country, it was, we quite understand, unavoidable that the investigation should be hurried, but it is impossible to avoid a regret that the Oudh officials of the day should have failed to see that a settlement commenced by the local officers under the impression that it was not to be absolutely final, and concluded within the brief period of six months, could not be otherwise than an imperfect and unsatisfactory basis for the establishment of a system of land tenure new to our administrators.

---

"probably fancied that it was a roundabout way of giving it to herself, "that the entry of her male relative's name was only a phase of circumlocution, an Indian Avatar of John Doe. No one disturbed her for eight years; "she collected her rents and paid her revenue, till in December 1866, the "Ahab came into Court with his gilt parchment Sunnud and demanded "possession. The old lady, at the time, was going through what she supposed "was a mere form, like Mrs. Bardell's *cognovit*, to get her title entered in the "Government records." In Court, the Talooqudar not relying wholly on his Sunnud, tried to prove that the estate was actually possessed by himself. Successive Courts held that the evidence produced by him was fabricated; but, when the case came in appeal before the highest tribunal in the province, it was, by the state of the law declaring the summary settlement on which the Sunnud was based final, necessitated to decree away the old lady's ancestral property in favour of the Talooqudar.

\* Despatch of 24th April, 1860.

The Mr. Wingfield of whom mention has here been made, succeeded Sir R. Montgomery in May 1859. He is the same as the Sir C. Wingfield who caused some amusement in England in September last, by coming into the field thus early as candidate for the new borough of Gravesend on the most advanced radical principles, including even the long exploded notion of vote by ballot. In India he is known as an officer of unquestionable ability, clearly seeing the end which he wishes to gain, and strong to will the means by which to secure it. These abilities and this strength of will he consistently devoted to the task of placing the supremacy of the Talooqudars on the clearest footing. The warmth of his advocacy has won him many hearty supporters and strong admirers. It has, however, given him the appearance of a partizan, and proportionately weakened the authority of his opinion in the eyes of those who have wished, in the settlement of Oudh, to avoid the mistakes made both in Bengal and the N. W. Provinces from insufficiency of evidence, and whose aim has been not to foster one class more than another, but to maintain each in that status as regards the rest, which it had occupied during the continuance of native rule.

Very shortly after his assumption of office, he represented that the Talooqudars were still afraid that we should finally throw them over in favor of the village proprietors, and begged that in the Sunnuds (title-deeds) to be distributed, he might insert a distinct promise on the part of Government, that the proprietary right given by the summary settlement was given for all time. To this Lord Canning assented, adding, however, that "the right now conceded is subject to any measure which the Government may think proper to take for the purpose of protecting the inferior Zemindars and village occupants from extortion, and of upholding their rights in the soil in subordination to the Talooqudars."

Mr. Wingfield remonstrated against the introduction in the Sunnuds of this Clause, and proposed, not that the Government should take distinct measures to protect subordinate rights, but a very different thing—that the Talooqudars themselves should be bound to treat all holding under them with consideration, and to secure them in the possession of all the rights they had hitherto enjoyed. Lord Canning only partially accepted the remonstrance, and finally approved a stipulation to the following effect:—"It is a condition of this grant that you will, so far as is in your power, promote the agricultural prosperity of your estate, and that all holding under you shall be secured in the possession of all the subordinate rights they formerly enjoyed."

This stipulation must be read in connection with the words of Lord Canning's letter of 19th October 1859, accompanying the finally approved form of Sunnud.

"The Sunnuds declare that while, on the one hand, the Government has conferred on the Talooqudars and on their heirs for ever the full proprietary right in their respective estates, subject only to the payment of the annual revenue that may be imposed from time to time, and to certain conditions of loyalty and good service; on the other hand, all persons holding an interest in the land under the Talooqudars will be secured in the possession of the subordinate rights which they have heretofore enjoyed.

"The meaning of this is, that when a regular settlement of the province is made, wherever it is found that Zemindars or other persons have held an interest in the soil intermediate between the ryot and the Talooqudar, the amount or proportion payable by the intermediate holder to the Talooqudar, and the net jumma finally payable by the Talooqudar to the Government, will be fixed and recorded after careful and detailed survey and enquiry into each case, and will remain unchanged during the currency of the settlement.

"The Talooqudar cannot, with any show of reason, complain if the Government takes effectual steps to re-establish and maintain in subordination to them the former rights, as these existed in 1855, of other persons whose connexion with the soil is in many cases more intimate and more ancient than theirs; and it is obvious that the only effectual protection which the Government can extend to these inferior holders is to define and record their rights and to limit the demand of the Talooqudar as against such persons, during the currency of the settlement, to the amount fixed by the Government as the basis of its own revenue demand. What proportion of the rent shall be allowed in each case to Zemindars and Talooqudars, is a question to be determined at the time of settlement."

From this date, that is from the grant of these Sunnuds, there commenced, as was remarked by Mr. Strachey in the speech already mentioned, "a new phase of Oudh politics." Till then, the policy adopted had been to return to the state of things before annexation. But after the issue of the Sunnuds a theory soon "began to take tangible shape, that the rights conferred upon the Talooqudars were totally different in their nature and extent to the rights which the Talooqudars had enjoyed under the native Government."

In fact to all proposals favourable to other than Talooqudars, a stereotyped answer was for some time returned. "The Sunnuds

"don't contemplate any such favour." "We don't find it in the Sunnuds." Shylock, with his bond, was not more importunate. An old proprietor might, for instance, after maintaining his independence up to the very last year before annexation, have been *wholly* ousted by a Talooqudar in that year. Not only was his village not restored to him—that no one even asked for—but according to the Sunnud he could not even get any subordinate rights recognized, seeing that he had enjoyed none in 1855. A mortgagor, again, lost for ever the rights of redeeming his property mortgaged to the Talooqudar, seeing that it was entered in the Sunnud. A tenant of however long standing, had no right to protection, seeing that, by the Sunnud, only the rights intermediate between the Talooqudar and the tenant, the tiller of the soil, were to be protected.

And the relation in which the Talooqudar stood to his relations and posterity was even more changed than his relations with those subordinate to him. According to Native Law, whether Hindoo or Mahomedan, a man's relations and descendants have a vested interest in his ancestral property, which therefore he cannot alienate as he pleases. But under the Sunnuds, the Talooqudar has a "strictly personal and exclusive right of property in his estate;" and to put the matter beyond doubt, the power of the Talooqudar to alienate his property in the freest manner was conferred by Lord Canning in a later order against which Mr. Wingfield strongly remonstrated. Again, descent by primogeniture was far from being the rule according to local custom. Only those estates to which a title of honour was attached descended in this way. Lord Canning, however, issued a fresh Sunnud restricting succession to eldest sons, and the Sunnud was accepted by 200 out of the 250 Talooqudars.

It is not to be supposed that Lord Canning was aware of the revolution in the very nature of property in Oudh which he was effecting. On the contrary, nothing is clearer than his intention in all respects to disturb as little as possible the state of things at annexation.

So little however did Mr. Wingfield understand the modifications by which Lord Canning intended to prevent his gift of the proprietary right to the Talooqudar from involving the destruction of all subordinate rights, that almost immediately after the receipt of Lord Canning's letter of the 19th October, he issued a circular,\* declaring that the act of confiscation carried out during the rebellion was to be regarded as annulling *all* rights of property, and that in the estates which had actually been

confiscated and conferred on others, none but the Talooqudars had any rights at all;—a circular which would, in such estates, have the effect (in any but the specially reserved instances) of reducing all under the Talooqudar to the condition of tenants at will. This interpretation Lord Canning disallowed, and he took the opportunity of drawing Mr. Wingfield's attention to the following clear instructions of the Secretary of State,\* in which, after regretting the hastiness of the investigation of the summary settlement, but remarking that Her Majesty's Government would not withhold confirmation of the arrangement which had actually been concluded, he laid down his views as to the only remedy left:—

“ You were quite right in rejecting at once the proposition  
“ of the Chief Commissioner that all under-tenures should be  
“ abandoned to the mercy of Talooqudars; and I observe from your  
“ Lordship's more recent proceedings that the engagements  
“ into which you have entered with the Talooqudar provide for  
“ the protection of the under-proprietors, and that when a  
“ regular settlement is made, in all cases where there is an inter-  
“ mediate interest in the soil between the Talooqudar and the  
“ ryot, the amount or proportion payable by the intermediate  
“ or subordinate holder to the Talooqudar will be fixed and  
“ recorded after careful and detailed survey. I consider that  
“ in a careful adherence to this rule must now mainly depend  
“ the maintenance of the rights of the village communities.”

### III.

Up to this time, then, the general policy of Government in India and in England had been to acknowledge the existence, as a general rule, with however many exceptions, of a double interest in all Talooquas—(1) the interest of the Talooqudar as superior proprietor, to be alone admitted to engagements with the State—(2) the interest of village proprietors, not to be admitted to engagements, but to be protected by the State. This theory of the existence of a double interest in Talooquas has been warmly combated since then by many Oudh officials; and they have certainly proved that the inferior interest was much weaker, the exceptional instances in which it was entirely wanting far more numerous, than had been supposed, either when dealing with the land tenures of the N. W. Provinces or, again, when treating those of Oudh on the experience derived from the N. W. Provinces. But the evidence

---

\* Letter of 24th April, 1860.

produced has not tended to weaken the belief that, in by far the far the majority of instances, some kind of inferior interest exists, and that the subsequent history of Oudh, after its separation, will quite account for the great and undoubted difference between the strength of that interest as it was found to be in the N. W. Provinces on the one hand, at the beginning of the century, and its weakness in Oudh on the other hand, 50 years later.

Recognizing a double interest in the soil, it was possible for the Government of the day to have adopted either of two courses.

(1)—To deal with the sub-proprietors direct, giving the Talooqudars an allowance equivalent to the percentage on the collections theoretically enjoyed by them. This was the course pursued in the majority of instances in the N. W. Provinces.

(2)—Dealing with the Talooqudar in the first instance, to make a sub-settlement with the village proprietors, *i. e.*, to fix the amount which they were to pay to the Talooqudar for the whole village, leaving the management in their hands. This was the course pursued in some instances in the N. W. Provinces, and it was the one to which Lord Canning (acting on the evidence then available) inclined.

It has been contended that Lord Canning's orders left his successors liberty to do no more than record the amount hitherto paid by the sub-proprietor, however *little* that might leave for his support; whereas, under the N. W. Provinces system, the total rent of the village was divided according to a certain percentage between the Talooqudar and the sub-proprietor. That it was, however, Lord Canning's intention to adopt the North West system is proved by the terms of his letter dated 19th October, 1859:—

"It is obvious that the only effectual protection which the Government can extend to these inferior holders is to define and record their rights, and to limit the demand of the Talooqudar, as against such persons during the currency of the settlement, to the amount fixed by the Government as the basis of its own revenue demand. \* \* \* \* \* What the duration of the settlement shall be, and *what proportion of rent* shall be allowed in each case to Zemindars and Talooqudars, are questions to be determined at the time of settlement."

In fact, at the time Lord Canning wrote, a sub-settlement of some kind on the N. W. Provinces principle, was the only known method of protecting the inferior proprietors, while yet dealing in the first instance with the superior landlord.

The further researches which shewed the comparative weakness of the sub-proprietary right in Oudh, led to a reconsideration

of the principle as worked out in our older provinces and adopted by Lord Canning. But his policy must not be judged by the light thrown on the question by these further researches.

The first step taken, after Lord Canning's departure, was a relaxation in favor of sub-proprietors. Lord Canning had directed that they should be maintained in possession of their subordinate rights as these existed in 1855. To this the Secretary of State raised the objection\* that the definition of the rights "of the subordinate holders was based too exclusively upon the status of 1855, which was a period of misrule and disorder." After some correspondence, it was agreed,† with the consent of the leading Talooqudars, that the term of limitation should be extended to twelve years before annexation, so that all sub-proprietors should be recognized if their estates had been incorporated in the Talooqua since 1844. A successful claimant of the right, however, was declared entitled, not necessarily to a sub-settlement such as had been made in the N. W. Provinces, but only to the most favorable terms which he had been allowed by the Talooqudar in any one year.

For, by this time, the researches of the Oudh officials had shown clearly that if, in all cases where a sub-proprietary right was established, the holder of that right was to be held entitled to the management of the village, merely paying to the Talooqudar a certain proportion of the proceeds, an injustice would be done to the Talooqudar. The sub-proprietor was found to have been often in the enjoyment of a much smaller interest in the soil than this. The nature, in fact, of this relation to the superior proprietor varied extremely. Sometimes, he did retain the management and was responsible for the amount of the Government demand assessed on the estate, enjoying, besides his *seer* and *nankar* allowance in lands and money, all the indirect profits of management. In other cases, he was merely used as a middleman, paying the whole of the estimated proceeds to the Talooqudar. Often again, he was entirely set aside, and was only allowed to retain his *seer* and *nankar* lands. And in some cases, such was the pressure of those troublous times, he lost even these. When such was the case he had clearly no just claim to be regarded as a sub-proprietor. Supposing, however, his sub-proprietary status established, it was necessary to fix with some precision his relation with, and the limit of his payments to, his lord.

\* Letter of 17th August, 1861, para: 9.

† Government Letter of 30th September, 1860.

It was clear, from the stipulations already made and agreed to, that a sub-proprietor who had merely retained his *seer* and *nankar* should be protected in the enjoyment of nothing more than this; but it was needful to decide what greater extent of beneficiary interest in a village should entitle him to a sub-settlement of the whole village. A temporary lease of the village to any chance-comer was acknowledged to be insufficient. But if the lessee was the old proprietor of the village, would not the fact of his having been trusted with the collections for even one year be sufficient? And if not for one year, then for how many years would a continuous lease suffice? And, in the absence of a continuous lease, would not collateral evidence of his interest in the estate be accepted? Evidence for instance of his having arranged for its cultivation, given permission for breaking up waste, exercised control over forest and pasturage lands, and enjoyed all the miscellaneous manorial rights?

And the right to a sub-settlement once established, in what should that sub-settlement consist? What rule should regulate the amount of his payment to the Talooqudar? On this point opinions gradually resolved themselves into two opposite views. One side, basing its argument on Lord Canning's clearly expressed intention of distributing the rent of a village in certain proportions between the holders of the inferior and of the superior interest, as had been done in the N. W. Provinces, would have divided the sub-proprietors into classes according to the strength or weakness of their interest, and would have regulated their share of the rent accordingly. The other side arguing on another intention often expressed by Lord Canning—that of giving to the village proprietors only what they actually enjoyed at or just before annexation, would have upheld the rule already laid down by Mr. Wingfield. That rule was to take as the basis of calculation no proportion or percentage of the gross rental, but the amount actually paid in 1855. When the rental of the village was found to be more than that of 1855, the payment of the immediate proprietor was to be increased in the same ratio, but in no case was it to be fixed, as it had been in the N. W. Provinces, at any proportion or percentage of the rental. On the other hand it was argued that, in 1855, and indeed during the last twelve years of the native rule, the condition of the sub-proprietors had been most depressed; that, after satisfying the exactions of their superiors, the amount left to them was a mere pittance; and that it was most unwise to leave the management and the task of agricultural improvement, to men existing on such a pittance.

Such were the problems placed before the Indian Government in the autumn of 1865 ; and on another, but closely connected point, which had given rise to even more animated controversy, a final decision was called for about the same time. That was the momentous question of Tenant Right. But before turning our attention thither, it will be well to mention the measures taken in favor of another class of men whose rights had unwittingly been injured by the action of Government in 1859.

Many villages included in the Talooqudar's Sunnud had come into his hands by mortgage. Mr. Wingfield, in 1860, ruled that the gift of the Sunnud annulled the right to redeem his property which the mortgagor had till then possessed. Here he was, we think, clearly going beyond his instructions. Lord Canning's repeatedly avowed policy was to restore the status existing at the time of annexation. Now, at annexation, a mortgagor still possessed the right of redemption, and of this right he was suddenly deprived by Mr. Wingfield, who yet allowed to all mortgagors of property not included in a Talooqua, pretty much the same right of redemption that exists in our older provinces. This order, recognizing only those rights which had survived till 1856 was, as we have seen, disallowed by Sir C. Wood. In the case of under-proprietors, protection was extended to all rights that had existed within twelve years of annexation, and as mortgagors who had voluntarily parted with their land, had of course a still stronger claim than others who had lost theirs through violence, the boon was extended to them also.

#### IV.

The researches which shewed the comparative weakness of the sub-proprietary right in Oudh, brought to light the necessity of regulating the relations of the Talooqudar with yet another class of men, the actual cultivators of the soil, or in Indian parlance, the ryots.\* It had, of course, been known all along that any complete land system must define the status of these men, and the extent to which protection should be given to them against arbitrary exaction and ouster. But so long as it was believed that, in every village, or in all but a very few, the actual cultivator was subject not directly to the Talooqudar, but to an intermediate village proprietor, the definition of his status was not felt to be a necessary element of the "Talooqudaree" policy, and accordingly, Lord Canning,

\* The term ryot is often used with a more extended meaning, but this is the commonest.

though clearly stipulating that *all* existing rights should be respected, made no separate mention of the ryot.

In the systems prevailing in other provinces, the ryots were divided into two classes—(1) those who were entitled to protection; and (2) tenants at will. Hereditary or long continued occupancy had been held to entitle a tenant to protection, but the nature and extent of the protection had been, and, indeed, is even now, a subject of the most animated controversy and the most voluminous discussion. It had been held at one time that “hereditary” tenants, as they are generally called, were entitled to hold at rates fixed at the time of settlement. By the time of which we write, the right of the landlord to enhance and even to evict on certain conditions had been established; but the principles that should regulate enhancement, were still the subject of much discussion. Shortly afterwards, there was a decided disposition to accept as equitable a very celebrated decision to the effect that the hereditary tenant had only a preferential right to hold at the regular market rate of rent. Even then, it was urged by many that this was in fact to give the hereditary tenant nothing;—to reduce him to the level of unprivileged cultivators. Others held that the tenant was still thus far protected that his rent could only be raised *either* with his consent *or* by the decision of a Court of law; and that in no case could he be subjected to arbitrary eviction. At the period to which we have now returned in our review—1860—the question was still very far from ultimate solution. It had moreover already stirred up an immense amount of litigation, and no small amount of bad feeling between class and class. Not only so, but the existence of these privileged ryots had been found by men of capital, anxious to improve their estates, a serious obstacle to the execution of their plans; so that from one cause or another the majority of authorities in India at the time would, if they had been consulted, have agreed in saying that the total abolition of this class of privileged ryots would be a real blessing, if it could be effected without disturbance of existing rights.

With these views Mr. Wingfield was strongly impregnated; and accordingly, when the time came for laying down detailed rules for recording existing rights, he directed that no distinction should be made in the record between tenants with rights of occupancy and tenants at will. This was, it must be allowed by all, an extreme measure. It was the more so because no attempt was at the time made to show that it was in accordance with existing facts. On the contrary, Mr. Wingfield and the other leading Oudh officials at the time

repeatedly acknowledged that occupancy rights in some form or another existed. The measure was in fact only justified by Mr. Wingfield on *a priori* considerations of general expediency. The destructive tendency of the order was, however, disguised by the provision that written leases were to be granted to every tenant—a provision that, here as elsewhere in India, has throughout remained a dead letter. Moreover, Mr. Wingfield, when in 1862 he was called on to defend the action he had taken, replied:—

“He never professed to ignore the existence of cultivators, with right of occupancy as distinct from mere tenants at will but as he was convinced that there were no cultivators with rights of occupancy at fixed, *i. e.*, unvarying rates, in Oudh, he drew a broad line of separation, and did not think it necessary to particularize between cultivators with or without rights of occupancy. Indeed, he does not think the determination of this latter question and of what will hereafter constitute a fair rate of rent, subjects for general investigation at settlement. The record of the rates, paid at the time, is quite sufficient. To enter upon such an enquiry would be to rouse a spirit of antagonism between landlord and tenant, who, if left to themselves, would rarely dispute at all. The Chief Commissioner would leave each case to be decided as it may arise in summary suit for rent or ouster.” (Letter of 15th December, 1862.)

The argument amounts to this that, because there were no privileged tenants of a certain class, he declined to record the rights of *any* privileged tenants at all. But the dangerous tendency of his order was veiled by the fact that he left the status of the tenant to be decided in each case as the question arose before the Courts of law. Now, the Courts in Oudh were at that time guided by Mr. Wingfield's previous circulars, which really gave a very large degree of protection to the tenant. The landlord could not raise his rent beyond the fair rate of the Pergunnah. \* If, in the case of high caste cultivators, it were shewn that they had held for twenty years at reduced rates, *i. e.*, at rates below those of the Pergunnah, the landlord could not raise them during the currency of the settlement without the full consent of the tenant.† Nevertheless, anxious as the Courts of law might be to bring the privileged tenant within the range of these protecting clauses, experience in India has fully shewn that they would have been unable to do so, in the absence of a distinct record. Even had Mr. Wingfield, therefore, adhered to the position which he at first took up, the privileged tenants

\* Circular of 12th April, 1859.

† Circular of 26th May, 1859.

would soon have disappeared as a class. But he presently advanced beyond his first position.

The chief judicial authority in Oudh had in his annual reports for 1861 expressed his opinion, that the refusal to place on record the status of privileged ryots—and no one at that time denied their existence—would certainly lead to the destruction of such rights, more especially as the Talooqudars were, in their position as petty Judges, allowed to decide cases affecting their relations with their own tenants.

Thereupon Lord Elgin issued the following order:—

"His Excellency is of opinion that the attempt to define accurately in the settlement records, the extent and limits of the rights of occupancy is, no doubt, attended with much difficulty. But it is admitted that such rights exist, and the tenants who enjoy them differ from tenants at will. You are, therefore, requested to state whether the omission of all reference to their rights in the settlement records, coupled with the judicial powers conferred on Talooqudars, will not have a tendency to obliterate them altogether, and thus to prejudice unjustly the status of the holders; and whether it would not be possible so to record them as to keep them alive, leaving it to the Courts to determine the precise nature of these rights, if disputes should arise on this head." (Colonel Durand to Mr. Wingfield 18th May, 1863.)

Sir John Lawrence on succeeding to the Governor-Generalship in 1864, found the matter still in abeyance, and, remarking that it was the clear intention of Lord Canning to protect all then existing rights, asked what measures had been taken for the preservation of the admitted rights of the privileged ryots. To this Mr. Wingfield at once (2nd March, 1864) replied, that in his opinion Lord Canning had not had under consideration the rights of mere ryots; but that the Talooqudar would not object to maintain any rights which they might be found to possess; that he had himself already expressed himself "prepared to admit the existence of a modified right of occupancy;" that he had already collected information on the subject of tenant right in Oudh, and would, when he had digested that information, report more fully.

*Twenty-four days later* (26th March, 1864,) Mr. Wingfield reported that he now found that no rights of the kind existed, and that his former admissions were founded on a mistake of which further enquiry had convinced him. And what was the evidence which induced Mr. Wingfield to alter his mind in this extremely limited space? Of the sixteen district officers consulted, only four had stated distinctly that the class of privileged ryot was unknown. All the rest had agreed in the opinion that

there *were* under the native *regime* certain classes of cultivators, distinguished from the rest by the possession of special privileges. These were, either the leading men of the village (in cases where sub-proprietors were non-existent); or men of high caste and martial courage, on whom the landlord relied for support against attack; or the more industrious castes who helped to keep up the prosperity and paying capabilities of the village; or men who had reclaimed waste land, or had constructed at their own expense wells, embankments, tanks or water-courses; or even men who had no other claim to favour than long continued occupancy, but were on this account treated liberally by the landlords. It was certainly pointed out by many officers that there was no kind of tenant right that could stand against the superior force of the landlord, if he chose to exert it. But this was the case with all other rights as well during the period of misrule, and it remained true that certain classes of cultivators were maintained in a certain status either by the landlord's need of their services, or by his respect for the public opinion of the neighbourhood.\* All such cultivators, to whatever source they had owed the maintenance of their privileges, Mr. Wingfield proposed to reduce to one dead level as tenants at will, under a system which, by abolishing the need of mutual service and assistance that formerly bound class to class, must result sooner or later in rack-renting.

But here Sir John Lawrence interposed. Unconvinced that the enquiry had been sufficiently searching to warrant the conclusion that no privileged ryots existed in Oudh; seeing, on the contrary, that the very determination not to record them openly announced by the Oudh authorities, must have kept back the claimants, if any, of special privileges, he directed that provision should be made for the "impartial hearing of all such claims." The superintendence of the investigation he offered to leave in the hands of Mr. Wingfield, but the latter having declined to be the instrument of reversing his own policy, it was committed to a Punjab official of note, Mr. R. H. Davies, who was, as Financial Commissioner, to be subordinate in administrative, but not in judicial matters, to Mr. Wingfield himself.

Before this determination was adopted, there was a somewhat animated discussion among the members of Sir J. Lawrence's Government, on the point whether all enquiry, nay, all action, on behalf of the cultivators, was not barred by the previous

---

\* Mr. Wingfield's astounding misinterpretation of the evidence will hardly be fully realized except by analyzing that evidence as printed at pp. 67-80 of the Blue Book of 1865.

declarations of Lord Canning's time. It was urged on the one hand, that though the "Sunnuds" given to the Talooqudars undoubtedly reserved to the Government the power of protecting all persons holding an interest in the land under the Talooqudars—terms which would seem to include the cultivators, nevertheless the terms of the Sunnud must be read in connection with Lord Canning's accompanying letter, which mentioned as entitled to protection, only "persons having an intermediate interest in the soil between the Talooqudar and the ryot." To this it was replied that a class of privileged cultivators, were such found to exist, would come under the designation of persons having an intermediate beneficiary interest between the Talooqudar and the simple ryot; and that however this might be, Lord Canning's intentions were to be clearly inferred from the distinct words "*all* holding under the Talooqudar shall be secured in possession of all the subordinate rights they formerly enjoyed." Again, it was urged that Lord Canning had approved the order that the record of rights should make no distinction between cultivators with rights of occupancy and cultivators at will. To this it was replied that the approval was couched in the most general terms, and extended to the whole of Mr. Wingfield's proposals in the matter, including of course his intention to protect the ryot by leases, and by the action of the regular Courts deciding each case *pro re nata*. Any how the matter could not be considered so finally settled that it was out of the power of the British Government to retract; because, the Secretary of State had specially reserved his right to approve the record of rights in the following words:—"I abstain from further remarks on the contents of this paper, until such time as I shall receive it officially from your Government, with your Excellency's comments on the subject."

In our opinion the discussion turned on a needlessly petty issue. No one ever supposed that it was the intention of Lord Canning or of the Home Government to destroy any rights actually enjoyed. The only material issue, therefore, was what rights were actually enjoyed. And this issue was accepted by Sir John Lawrence. If Lord Canning failed to make special mention of the cultivators, it was because at the time it was believed their treatment would rest, not in the hands of the Talooqudars directly, but in those of the intermediate proprietors, who were believed in all but a very few cases to exist.

The evidence collected in the course of the investigation that followed, forms a most interesting and valuable addition

---

\* Despatch of 17th August, 1861.

to the information already in existence, on the subject of Indian tenant right. We have not space enough for an analysis of it, but must content ourselves with a brief resumé of the points most clearly established. It was shewn in the first place indisputably (what had been only suggested before) that any interest in the soil enjoyed by the tenant was enjoyed solely in consequence of the forbearance of the landlord. It was vain therefore to search for a right. There may have been rights, or there may not. All that was certain was that there had, under the Oudh *regime*, existed no tribunal or Governmental authority which would establish them if claimed. It is true that the old form of Sunnud given to the local agents of the central power, contained the stipulation that they were to comfort the ryots, and to be careful that none of the collectors took more than half the produce, so that the ryots might not suffer. But only one doubtful instance was shewn of a tenant having appealed to the ruling power against the oppression of his landlord. The absolute power of the latter was sometimes stated in a very startling manner: *e. g.*, one native authority is found stating that "if dissatisfied with their cultivators, the Talooquadar turned them out neck and crop, and *killed* them too."

And yet side by side with the fullest acknowledgment of the absolute power of the landlord, so absolute as to over-ride any adverse right of the tenant, there was a very general agreement that, except in one or two *very* disturbed parts, the cultivator did enjoy a very great amount of fixity of tenure, and a very considerable immunity from enhancement. We may instance the statistics submitted by Mr. Carnegy:—

"Of 411 ryots subjected to examination, the holdings of 373 'never changed.' Of the remaining 38, 30 were found to have 'voluntarily relinquished' some of their fields; and there were only *eight*, of whose holdings a portion had been reduced by the landlord.

"That is, the number of those who, for various reasons, *themselves* gave up part of their lands, was but six per cent. The number who lost some part by the action of the landlord, was *less than two per cent.* This of course includes variation for every kind of cause. And when we recollect the authority which the proprietor holds, even in our older provinces, to oust the hereditary cultivator for default or for any contravention of the conditions of his tenure, one cannot but be astonished at the almost entire absence of enforced change in Fyzabad.

"As might have been expected, the great bulk of the holdings, 372 out of 411, had descended in the several families without

“ partition : where partition did occur, the fields were divided with advertence to the means of the several members.

“ As respects enhancement, the rents of 107, or 26 per cent., have never been raised ; of 21 cultivators formerly Zemindars, only 8 hold at privileged rates ; of 72 Brahmin cultivators, 31 hold at privileged rates ; and of 45 persons of other high castes, only 7. The remainder of other castes pay full rates.”

Furthermore, there were found to be in almost every district certain classes of privileged cultivators. These may be ranged under one or other of the following heads :—

(1) The descendants of ex-proprietors, holding at favourable rates by the indulgence of the new men into whose hands the estate had fallen.

(2) The clansmen of the Talooquadar, enjoying a considerable approach to fixity of tenure, and an immunity from the higher rates of rent assessed on others. The reason of the indulgence shewn to the clansmen is thus described :—

“ The social position of the clansmen, as related to the head of the estate, always commanded for them more favourable terms than those enjoyed by ordinary cultivators, but not more advantageous than those held by some other favoured classes. The ties of interest and of relationship and caste, bound the landlord and his clansmen-tenants together. The landlord derived much of his strength from the loyalty and numbers of these followers ; hence, he could afford to give, and did give, favourable terms to those of his clansmen who settled upon his estate and rendered him the usual services required by their position.

“ On the other hand, the clansmen very naturally clung to the parent estate, accepting the position in it which the custom of the country assigned to them. They had two strong holds upon the landlord : he could ill-afford to dispense with their services and support, and he feared that some influential member of the class might, if discontented, intrigue to oust him from the position of landlord, by obtaining settlement of the estate. Hence, they were very seldom removed from their holdings, and ordinarily occupied the same lands for generations together. It is to be noted, however, that, if ejected, they could usually obtain precisely the same terms in a new estate, as they had enjoyed on the old one.

“ The title of this class rests upon three things,—their relationship to the landlord’s family, their length of possession, and the favourable terms they have enjoyed.”

(3) High caste men, including members of the religious fraternity—Brahmins, or of the fighting body—Rajpoots. Their

privileges were much the same as those of the second class, and they owed their favourable treatment, in the one case, to the superstition, in the other, to the military necessities, of the landlord.

(4) Long established and substantial cultivators, a very heterogeneous class. They, too, owed their favourable treatment to the fact that they had already rendered, or were able to render, special services to the landlord. They might, for instance, have already reclaimed waste land, or had constructed a well, a tank, an embankment, or a water-course, or had founded a fresh hamlet, or they were employed by the landlord to manage a part of the village, or were useful to him as contributing by their industry and abundant agricultural stock to the easy and certain payment of the revenue. As to the exact form of the privileges enjoyed by these ryots, there was considerable diversity of opinion. Thus Messrs. Carnegie and Harington shewed that those who had improved the land or had reclaimed waste, were allowed a reduction of the full rent rates. In other districts it was found, so searching was the system of exaction, that the fact of an improvement having been made by a tenant was regarded as a proof of his ability to pay an enhanced rate. Again, as to the class in general, it was stated by one authority that the landlord could enhance when he liked, but that enhancement was limited (1st) to a certain *customary* share of the produce, and (2nd) to the standard of the rates actually paid in the neighbourhood.\* Another officer produced instances in which the landlord had in open Court himself assented to the cultivator's plea, that long established cultivators are entitled to permanent occupancy, so long as they continue to pay the rent and agree to the proper assessment imposed on them.† The more common rule was, however, that the long established cultivator was held entitled to the refusal of the holding at the market rate of rent. If a *bona-fide* offer of an enhanced rate was made, the continuance of his holding at this rate was offered to him, and till he refused he was not ejected.

Undoubtedly the point brought out most strongly by the enquiry was, that though many cultivators were found in the enjoyment of exceptional privileges, they owed that enjoyment solely to the favour or interest of the landlord.

Such being the aspect of the case as regards the evidence of the existing state of things, the question arose as to the action

---

\* The term used, "Chupperbund," properly means resident cultivators: but, as a matter of fact, the Chupperbund cultivator represents, as a rule the constant element in the cultivating class.

† Page 103 of further papers.

which should be taken by the State for the future. And the discussion of this question assumed two phases, according as the argument turned on general expediency, or on strict adherence to alleged guarantees.

On the first point it was urged that the enjoyment of their privileges by certain classes of cultivators might be left, as heretofore, dependent on the landlord's own sense of interest. It was true that the landlord no longer stood in need of the services of his cultivators for support against attack or oppression. But in another respect a contented and prosperous tenantry would be as indispensable to him as ever. The demand for land on the part of cultivators would long continue to be slight in comparison with the demand for substantial cultivators on the part of landlords. So that, even were the State to withhold all protection, the status of the tenant would not be altered. Under this view of matters, it would be in the highest degree unwise to interpose between the dependent and his superior a regulating and protecting authority whose influence, however much theory might have justified its exercise, was not at all events, as a matter of fact, exercised in the times of the Oudh kings. The beginning of interference in the relations of class and class was, we knew from the experience of other provinces, like the letting out of water. No one could tell where it would stop.

On the other hand it was argued, that though a contented tenantry was *now* necessary to the landlords, the necessity was a passing one; that, as their dependence on the cultivator for support against violence had ceased with the establishment of settled rule, so their dependence on him for the profitable cultivation of the soil would cease with increasing population, increasing value of property, increasing competition for land; and that the liberty of unlimited rack-renting and arbitrary eviction which we were now proposing to leave to the landlord, but which would, for a time, remain inoperative, would then be freely put in force. The relation between the two classes would then become seriously different from what it had been in native times; and a peasantry reduced to a dead level of poverty, would trace the difference between their present and their former state to the action of the ruling power. Was it wise then to withhold such a recognition of distinctive privileges as might prevent so great a calamity?

Mr. Wingfield however, his followers in Oudh, and his supporters in higher quarters, argued that whatever view might be taken of the matter on the ground of expediency, as a question of right there could be but one conclusion. On the

strictest interpretation of Lord Canning's words—and even that application of them was doubtful—he had only guaranteed the maintenance of *existing rights* as against the over-riding right of property conferred on the Talooqudars; that the enquiry ordered by Sir J. Lawrence was strictly confined to the issue, whether any privileged cultivators existed by *right*; and that the Secretary of State, when reviewing the proceedings, had limited the enquiry to this issue in the most distinct manner. Now, nothing could be clearer than that any exceptional privileges enjoyed by the tenant were enjoyed not as a right but as a favour, by the clear act of the landlord in refraining from exercising the absolute power which lay in his hands. In opposition to this view of the question it was felt that, in the strict sense of the term, any search for *rights* in a society so anarchic as that of Oudh before annexation, was from the first futile; that if rights calling for recognition are synonymous with privileges actually, and as a matter of fact, enjoyed, then the rights of the Oudh tenants *were* such; and that it was only in this sense that *any* one—Talooqudar, sub-proprietor, or tenant, was in those times possessed of any right at all.

The matter was further complicated by the discovery that, in the first year of his tenure of office, and before he had altered his views about the non-existence of tenant right, Mr. Wingfield had laid down definite rules extending to the tenant in Oudh a degree of protection such as he enjoyed *in no other province*. We have once before touched on these rules. According to them the Talooqudar could not, as we have seen, during the currency of the settlement enhance the rent, however low, of a high-caste cultivator, if he had paid at that low rate for 20 years. And the rent of *no* tenant could be raised by the Talooqudar above “fair rates.” Against any attempt to enhance above this rate, or to enhance at all without due notice, or to oust a tenant willing to pay fair rates, the tenant might claim protection from our Courts.\* This protection Mr. Wingfield now proposed to withdraw and to confine the jurisdiction of

\* Mr. Wingfield made an attempt to show that his protecting Clauses were intended to apply not to cultivators but to sub-proprietors: and that even when he used the word “tenants” he had meant “sub-proprietors.” The attempt was an ill-advised one, for it was shown clearly that he had first made a distinction between sub-proprietors and non-proprietary cultivators, and *then* applied the protecting Clauses to the latter. Moreover, Mr. Wingfield, in the subsequent negotiation, made it throughout a primary condition that his own circulars, that had hitherto guided the Courts in respect of cultivator's occupancy and rates of rent, should be withdrawn.

the Courts to complaints of illegal distraint, breach of contract, or of ouster in the middle of the agricultural year. It must be allowed, however, that he proposed to give a wide interpretation to the term contract. All suits for rights acquired by clearing waste or making other improvements, would be claims based on contract express or implied, and would, therefore, still be open to a hearing, not however in the expeditious and inexpensive Summary Courts, but in the regular Civil Courts—a proviso quite sufficient to make the privilege useless to the tenant.

An account of the negotiation that followed between the Government on one side and Mr. Wingfield on the other, as interpreter of the Talooqudars' views and champion of their rights,—a negotiation which occupied the first four months of 1866,—would be extremely interesting as a matter of history, but, as it resulted in no settlement of the question, we pass it over. The Talooqudars very respectfully but firmly declined to acknowledge that any class of tenants had established a right to protection—not even the class of ex-proprietors whose claim to consideration appeared strongest. Even they, said the Talooqudars, though holding at favourable rates during the native regime, were allowed to do so by us only as a matter of favour, and we cannot consent to allow them a legal status, and thus give them a *point d'appui*, on which to ground a claim for Government interference on their behalf hereafter.

## V.

In April 1866, Mr. Wingfield resigned the service and left India. He was succeeded by Mr. John Strachey, an official of considerable note in the country, who to the versatility of talent and administrative power which are the especial characteristics of the best class of Indian officials, adds a power of comprehending the true value and purport of evidence, which is a rarer gift. He found the two questions that we have described still undecided and pressing urgently for solution: the first,—that which regarded the relation of the Talooqudars with the sub-proprietors; the second,—that affecting their relation with the actual cultivators of the soil.

He discerned that, of the two questions, the former was by much the most important in the eyes of the Talooqudars; that, if it were settled to their satisfaction, they would be willing to acknowledge and give a legal value to certain privileges possessed by certain classes of cultivators, notably the ex-proprietors; and that their former refusal to recognize these men's claims had been the result of a fear lest *ex-proprietors* should

become confounded with *sub*-proprietors, so that favourable terms granted to the one class might come to be regarded as concessions to the other. With the actual tillers of the soil, indeed, their dealings were neither so numerous nor so direct as with the under-proprietors. In general, they dealt with the former through the latter. He was able therefore without difficulty to procure the assent of the Talooqudars to a compromise, the general effect of which was as follows:—

The conditions which should entitle a village proprietor to a sub-settlement were put on a clear and precise footing depending, (1) on the strength of the interest which he had retained in the village, (2) on the length of time during which he had enjoyed that interest. The rules were made so precise as to relieve the Talooqudars from their great fear that the Courts of Law, misinterpreting the policy of Government, might decree such rights to a former proprietor as to deprive them of their superior interest in the land.

When the profits of the sub-proprietor were found to have been so reduced that his retention of the management of the village would be at once valueless to himself and a bar to the agricultural improvement of the estate, a sub-settlement was to be denied, and, in its stead, he was to be given a compensating allowance of *seer* and *nankar* lands. When the profits were found to be only a little below the amount at which the management could be vested in him with advantage to himself and to the estate, they were to be raised to that amount at the joint expense of the State and the Talooqudar; that is to say, by a diminution from the shares of the rental enjoyed by the State and the Talooqudar respectively.

Next as regards the cultivators, Government agreed that all Mr. Wingfield's orders which recognized a right or preference of occupancy in non-proprietary cultivators should be cancelled.

A declaration was to be made that, as it had been proved by the late enquiry, that the cultivator had at the time of annexation no right of occupancy which could be successfully maintained against the will of the landlord, the Government could create no such right now.

The Talooqudars, on the other hand, were to recognise the privileges of all cultivators who had once been proprietors of their lands, so that the favourable terms hitherto enjoyed by them, as a matter of indulgence, would now be put on a legal basis.

All cultivators, moreover, were declared entitled to consideration on account of improvements made by them, if their landlord attempted to oust them or to enhance their rents.

We have hitherto, whenever it was possible, refrained from expressing our own opinions on the grave questions discussed in the course of this controversy. But here we must remark that in this compromise, by which the claim of the tenant to protection is made to rest, not on mere length of occupancy, but on his exertions to improve the estate, there lies the greatest hope for the satisfactory solution of the most vexed of all questions in India—the relation between landlord and tenant. It is clearly seen by all that a time must come, in the history of each part of the country, when, the competition for land becoming extreme, some protection must be afforded to prevent the tenants from sinking into one dead-level as poverty-stricken tenants at will. In other provinces, we are bound by our previous acts to recognise occupancy in some form or another, as the basis on which this title to protection should rest. Even there we may legislate for the future. Our hands are, or should be, tied in dealing with the present generation, with the men, that is, who now have vested interests, and their successors: but we can, if we choose, adopt this healthy feature of the Oudh compromise in defining what manner of right shall be suffered to grow up in future. Nor should it be forgotten that the merit of the idea is due in great part to Mr. Wingfield. Although the process designed by him for enforcing the privilege was so expensive as to be prohibitive, yet cleared of this unessential defect, the measure was grounded on a correct theory. Of all forms that protection can assume, this form is the least open to objection, inasmuch as it rests on an implied contract between landlord and tenant, on a tacit engagement that the tenant shall be guaranteed the enjoyment of the profits, as he has been allowed to bear the cost of his improvements.

Thus then, to the contentment of all parties was a question settled which had given rise to more acrimonious discussion than any Indian topic of our day. Even now, there are not wanting men who say that a great effort was, luckily without success, made by Sir John Lawrence as Lord Canning's successor, to overthrow Lord Canning's policy. Of what do these men complain? That an enquiry was made into the existence or non-existence of tenant-right in Oudh? But that enquiry was commenced, not by Sir John Lawrence in 1864, but by Lord Elgin in 1863. That Sir John Lawrence, refusing to accept Mr. Wingfield's assertion that tenant-right was non-existent in Oudh, ordered a further and more searching investigation to be made? But Mr. Wingfield's assertion was refuted by the very statements on which he relied to prove it. Or do they complain that, whereas Lord Canning

had protected only such subordinate rights as had survived till the very year of the annexation, the present Governor-General extended protection to all rights that had been enjoyed twelve years before that time? But the insufficiency of Lord Canning's provision was noted, not by Sir John Lawrence, but by Sir Charles Wood at home.

Then as to the *success* of Sir John Lawrence's policy. But for the action which was taken under his auspices—which indeed any statesman in his position would have taken—an old proprietor who had managed to maintain his rights through all the anarchy of previous years, but had lost them through violence or accident a year before annexation, would have been held to have lost them for ever. A mortgagor who had mortgaged his village at the same time would have lost for ever the right to redeem. An estate which had never been incorporated in a Talooqua, but had been by mistake included in it during the truly summary settlement of 1859, would have been lost to its old proprietor for ever. One large class of cultivators, the ex-proprietors (estimated by Mr. Wingfield at one-fifth of the whole number), would have lost all title to the favourable terms by which, as a matter of fact, they had till then been distinguished from the mass, and would have justly attributed their decadence to the introduction of the British rule. *All* cultivators, moreover, would have lost their right to enjoy the fruits of the improvements they had themselves effected, unless they had succeeded in proving the existence of an "implied contract"—always a difficult thing—by an expensive process in a Civil Court.

In our eyes, this comparison of the action taken by the two Governors-General is only another instance of the inveterate tendency of all questions on general policy to degenerate into personal discussions on this or that particular man. Putting aside all such discussions, have not all Sir John Lawrence's modifications of Lord Canning's policy been right? Will any one say that, had Lord Canning survived, he would not have gladly accepted them himself? The truth is that Lord Canning adopted a policy admirably adapted to the immediate pacification of Oudh, and also, by good fortune, suited to the permanent wants of the province. He did not know, and there was no evidence at the time to shew him, that he was creating a kind of property absolutely unknown to either Hindoo or Mahomedan law. Of the exact nature of the subordinate interests he was necessarily ignorant, but he repeatedly expressed his intention of protecting them all. As evidence regarding those rights broadened and multiplied, more and more

definite action regarding each of them became necessary. By good fortune, the period when it became needful to shape with precision the land systems of the province, coincided with the rule of one who from his sympathy with the people of the country, is not prone to adopt ill-considered innovations; and if Oudh has been spared the mistake made in other provinces, of conferring the property in the soil too exclusively on this class or that, it is to the check placed by Sir John Lawrence on over-hasty action that she owes that blessing.

ART. VII.—*The Indian Contract Law, 1867*—being a Bill published in the *Gazette of India Extraordinary* of Friday, August, 2nd, 1867.

SIR James Mackintosh was of opinion that there is but one way of forming a Civil Code, either consistent with common sense, or that has been ever practised in any country, namely, that of gradually building up the law in proportion as the facts arise, which it is to regulate. This opinion was rather founded on the experience of the past, than deduced from the possibilities of the future. The *Codices Gregorianus*, *Hermogenianus* and *Theodosianus* were indeed collections of law that had already been applied to individual cases, or of principles easily deducible therefrom. The *Codex Justinianus* was framed from the *Codices Gregorianus*, *Hermogenianus* and *Theodosianus* and also from the constitutions of *Theodosius* made subsequently to his code, from those of his successors and from the constitutions of *Justinian* himself. The *Code Napoleon*\* was founded on a large practical experience of the past, with however a large admixture of Roman Civil Law. The different codes compiled in America for the use of the various states have had, as their ground-work, those broad principles of the Civil Law, which have been adopted and are still acknowledged in most modern civilized societies; but the plan of the whole superstructure, the arrangement of the parts and not a little of the material used therein, have been taken from the Case Law of the country, directly laying down or indirectly indicating the rules of substantive or adjective law most applicable to a new and vastly increasing society constituted under an organization somewhat different from that of the old world.

So far the opinion of Sir James Mackintosh would seem to be borne out by facts and by what has actually occurred. The Law Commissioners for India have, however, entered on a new and hitherto untrodden way. They have not attempted to build up

\* The term "*Code Napoleon*" is sometimes confusely employed to designate all the codes in use under *Napoleon's* administration; viz., the *Code Civil des Français*, the *Code de Procédure Civile*, the *Code de Commerce*, the *Code d'Instruction Criminelle*, the *Code Penal*, the *Code Forestier*, the *Code de la Conscription*, and the *Code Militaire*. Of these the first only, promulgated in 1804, as the *Code Civil des Français*, and proceeding from the French Revolution, was afterwards called, when *Napoleon* became Emperor, the "*Code Napoleon*."—See the *Life of Napoleon by Vieusseux*.

the law in proportion as the facts arise, which it is to regulate. If we except the Presidency Towns, where the state of things to be legislated for is more English than Indian, we will find that the law has been in many instances prepared beforehand for the facts that are yet to come. This remark applies more directly and particularly to those portions of *substantive* civil law which have as yet occupied the labours of the Commissioners. It applies however in some degree to the Civil and Criminal Codes of Procedure and to the Penal Code. Here, in the absence of any thing that could deserve the name of a system, it was absolutely necessary to break fresh ground in many directions, but it is, we believe, generally understood, at least as far as the Procedure Codes are concerned, that the result of the experience of facts which may from time to time arise, will be incorporated with these Codes, on the occasion of those periodical revisions which have been contemplated as part of a scheme the success of which will materially depend upon those revisions being carefully and regularly carried out. We have, in former articles, expressed an opinion, as the result of our experience, that these Codes have been productive of unmixed good. They have introduced a system where there was no system; and they have enabled a certain class of practitioners to understand the Procedure of the Courts, which before was unintelligible because it depended on the conscience of the *Hakim* and his construction of the vague idea conveyed by the term "General Regulations."

A code of substantive Civil Law is much more intimately connected, than adjective law or substantive Criminal Law, with the degree of advancement and civilization enjoyed by the community legislated for. An intricate and elaborate state of society, involving endless combinations of facts, requires a system of law capable of meeting and being adapted to each of these combinations. A few simple rules are sufficient to accommodate the requirements of a simple state of society. It might be possible, but it would be very difficult to construct a code that would suit alike the demands of a very simple and a very intricate state of society; that would resemble the steam-hammer, alike capable of cracking a nut without breaking the kernel, and of welding with giant force mighty masses of unwrought iron. But such a code, like the hammer, should be placed in skilful hands, in the hands of those who understood and knew how to apply it to things little as well as great, simple as well as intricate, seeing no difficulties where there were really none, and able to deal with such as required care and delicate manipulation.

In preparing then a code of substantive Civil Law for India, the great difficulty that presents itself at starting is the fact, that India comprises so many different races and tribes, and so many degrees of civilization and progress. In the Presidency Towns we have an English state of society, trade and commerce conducted on the principles which obtain at home, and an important community who naturally wish for institutions and laws similar to those of which they have had experience in their own country. There would, therefore, be but little objection to the introduction of pure and unmixed English law in the Presidency Towns. From this state of things we have many descending gradations as we leave the large capital centres, till we reach those districts which are most remote and most removed from the busy influences of the Presidencies. These different grades might not inaptly be compared to the different classes at a large school; and the task imposed upon the Legislator, to that of a school-master who would endeavour to contrive lessons equally appropriate for the highest and lowest forms. It might naturally be expected that these lessons would be too hard for the little boys, while they would be too easy for the big ones, and that the education of both would suffer; the attempt to force the former, and a retrograde system with the latter being equally injurious in their respective applications. We do not deny that the system might benefit some on the middle forms, but we contend that they might be otherwise equally benefited without any injury to the important extremes.

In framing a Civil Code for India, the Commissioners have been unable to follow Sir James Mackintosh's plan and gradually build up the law in proportion as the facts arose which it was to regulate. They have taken the facts ready made as existing in England and in the Presidency Towns of India, and on these they have constructed a code. A few isolated facts may, indeed, have been collected here and there over the vast territories legislated for; but they *are* isolated ones; and in nine-tenths of those territories, no facts have as yet come into existence. When they do arise, they will have to accommodate themselves to the law already made for them, and will have to fit themselves into moulds already prepared for their reception. If those moulds be composed of material hard and inflexible, the result cannot fail to be unsatisfactory, if not injurious. On the contrary, if they be flexible and capable of adaptation to circumstances, and if the experiences of new facts be carefully watched and embodied in periodical revisions, the result may be satisfactory, but there will be, and must be, many cases of individual hardship.

In indicating, as above, the difficulties which beset the work of legislation for India, we do not mean to convey any opinion that the Law Commissioners had any other course open to them which they should have followed in preference to that which they have adopted. We seek to account for partial failures which must be anticipated, and to show that complete and immediate success is well nigh impossible. But, at the same time, it must be remembered that many minor disadvantages are, to a certain extent, counterbalanced by one great advantage, *viz.*; that of uniformity shadowing forth, in the distant future, the hope of a great empire united and adhering together by a unity of laws and institutions. We would further represent to the Law Commissioners the danger of sending out anything from home, which is not to be altered in principle or otherwise here in India. It is hardly too much to say that there has been scarcely a single measure which we have taken with respect to this country, that would not have been modified in important particulars had we, at the time of taking it, the same knowledge of facts that subsequent experience revealed to us. For many reasons well understood by those acquainted with the character and disposition of the natives of India, it is very difficult to elicit from them that practical information which must be the ground-work of successful administration. There is therefore, in Indian affairs more than in those of any other country, no point at which the satisfied enquirer can safely rest and feel certain that he has exhausted all means of information on any one subject. Let the experience of an individual have been as extensive as possible, he should never trust implicitly to its results and negative the admission of further evidence. Such of the Commissioners, therefore, as have themselves had Indian experience, or have been able to avail themselves of such experience, should not accept their own conclusions as infallible, to the exclusion of all testimony depending on the experience of others or experience subsequent to their own.

\* With this brief review of the difficulties of the general subject, we proceed to notice that particular portion of it which we have selected for discussion in our present article. The theory proposed for the construction of these codes of substantive Civil Law is that of simplified English law applied to India. The difficulty of including a large body of law in a set of propositions capable of immediate, ready, and successful adaptation to all the combinations of circumstances that may occur, can hardly be estimated aright by any one who has not himself attempted the task. Mr. Addison's work on the Law of Contracts contains 1091 closely printed pages of royal octavo. Mr. Chitty's work contains

796 pages. This immense body of law it has been sought to *simplify* and to compress into 263 Sections, occupying 31 pages of the *Gazette of India*. Yet neither Mr. Chitty nor Mr. Addison profess to treat the whole subject of contracts exhaustively: and portions of the subject, forming a subject in themselves, have been separately treated in volumes of equal size with those of Chitty and Addison. The Law of Bailment, of Agency, of Partnership, have furnished matter for many a bulky treatise. These portions of the Law of Contracts occupy respectively in the proposed Bill 33, 61 and 29 Sections. How difficult must be the task of preventing brevity from becoming obscurity, and of blending in a single proposition various possible applications of the same principle!

The theory of the code is, as we have remarked, simplified English law applied to India; and the new Bill contains nothing that will not be found in Chitty or Addison, except those Sections in which the Commissioners have thought fit to differ from the principles of English law. There is much however in Chitty or Addison, that finds no place in the Bill, which from its length, as might be expected, is limited to the enunciation of general principles, which are not followed out in detail or through their more extended ramifications. If we except the changes which have been introduced into the English Law of Contracts, we think the work of simplification will, in other respects, be found to consist in avoidance of those details and ramifications which cases will supply as they arise; and which, on Sir James Mackintosh's principle, may be well embodied in future revisions of the code. There can be little doubt but that the Commissioners have in this respect acted wisely. The attempt to include in the first promulgation of the Contract Code all possible details and ramifications, would be to fetter and shackle the application of general principles which, if not thus confined, may be found to adapt themselves to the state of things existing in India. It will, however, be evident that for the more advanced parts of the country, the code will be found in some respects defective as not providing for combinations of circumstances which have there already arisen and are already in existence.

The Commissioners propose that the new Contract Law be of universal application in India; and in the statement of objects and reasons it is remarked, that this recommendation appears to be justified not only by the abstract consideration that contract is a branch of the law on which men of all times and races have come most nearly to identical conclusions, but also by the actual condition of the Law of Contract in

India, which is thus described by the Commissioners : " Within the limits of the Presidency Towns, the decision of suits of this nature is practically governed by the law of England, and everywhere else the Judge is to a great extent without the guidance of any positive law beyond the rule, that his decision shall be such as he deems to be in accordance with justice, equity and good conscience. It is stated, and correctly equity, we believe, that the decisions assumed to be dictated by justice, and good conscience, have of late years been much affected; as a fact, by the English Law of Contract as gathered from the ordinary text-books in use among English practitioners."

With respect to the first of these two arguments, it may be well by way of test to compare some of the principles of Hindoo and Mahomedan law with those of the proposed code of simplified English law. According to *Prihaspati* and *Méru*, insanity, minority, coverture, lesion, error, force, fraud, incompetency, incapacity, and revocation are each the cause of effecting the dissolution of obligations. Degradation, entry into a religious order, and any predicament that operates as a civil death, have a similar effect. According to Colebrooke, mistake is a good ground for voiding a contract. No fine distinction is drawn between mistake of fact and mistake of law; but the general principle is alike in both systems. Any species of duress is also a good ground for rescinding a contract, though in this case, the contract is voidable rather than void. The Hindoo law is for the rescission of a contract on the ground of fraud goes in theory beyond English law, though in practice it has never been carried so far. The necessity of a good consideration is perhaps not so essential to a contract under Hindoo law, as under English law: but this is easily explained, when we remember that the Brahmins were the legislators, and that *gifts* to Brahmins were regarded as meritorious by the legislators themselves. The Mahomedan law of Contracts was perhaps not so well defined as that of the Hindoos, but the argument of the Commissioners will be supported by many passages therein. *Sale* was defined to be a mutual and voluntary exchange of property for property, and was capable of being effected by the express agreement of the parties or by reciprocal delivery. A minor *with the consent of his guardian*, or a lunatic in his lucid intervals, might be contracting parties. A warranty as to freedom from defect and blemish was implied in every contract of sale, which is going farther than the English doctrine of "*Caveat emptor*." An option of dissolving the contract was annulled by the vendee exercising any act of ownership. The Mahomedan law differed

considerably from that of England in regard to the rescission of a contract of sale, allowing the return of the thing sold in many instances in which the English vendee will have to retain it and can only sue for damages for the breach of the warranty. Selling on Friday after the hour of prayer was prohibited, though such a sale when made was valid, contrary to the English statute on the subject of sales on Sunday. The new code does not invalidate sales made on the sacred day of any religion. Acceptance and seizin were necessary to the validity of a gift, which was null and void where the donor continued to exercise any act of ownership over the subject of it. A claim founded on a verbal engagement was of equal weight with a claim founded on a written one. Contracts were not dissolved generally by the death of one of the contracting parties, but they devolved on the representatives as far as there were assets, unless the subject of the contract were of a personal nature. Were it possible in instituting a comparison to traverse within our present limits the whole field of the Hindoo and Mahomedan Law of Contracts, we would find that there is little in the *practical* portion of these systems at variance with the proposed code. In the *theoretical* portion, which owed its existence to the metaphysical subtlety of the oriental mind, we might perhaps find a good deal that would not fall in with the contents of the Bill: but this has not been tested in practice and cannot be said to have ever found its way into the actual daily transactions of the people.

With respect to the second argument, that the existing tribunals of the country have drawn largely on the English system of contracts in administering the law in accordance with justice, equity, and good conscience, and that therefore a code of simplified English law will be no innovation, we entirely agree with the Commissioners. The most able of the Judges of the old Sudder and Provincial Courts and also of the District Courts were satisfied, after a little experience, of the difficulty of evolving a satisfactory system of equity out of their own minds and their own moral consciousness, and gladly availed themselves of a system which they found ready at hand for immediate use. It has thus happened that nearly all the decisions of these Courts which are still defensible, are in accordance, for the most part, with English law: and those which are doubtful rest on technicalities misapplied, or raise a suspicion that the principles sought to be applied were not thoroughly understood.

The Sections relating to sale, in the proposed Code, are not intended to be applicable to *immovable property*. No doubt,

these Sections would not apply as they stand; but we regret that the sale of immovable property is thus left unprovided for. Dealings in land are very numerous among the native community, and in these dealings there is a degree of fraud and chicane and uncertainty, which renders it very desirable that contracts for the sale of immovable property should find a place in the new code. It is not our intention, in the present article, to attempt to point out *all* the omissions in the Bill. We have already remarked that in enunciating the main principles only, and leaving their ramifications for future legislation, as facts arise, the Commissioners have, in our opinion, done wisely. There are, however, certain main principles and species of contracts, which we might expect to find in a Bill bearing the general appellation of the "Indian Contract Law," but which have not been included therein. We have just noticed the omission of contracts relating to immovable property, an omission which is specially noticed in the statement of objects and reasons as having been made, though the reasons for making it are not given. For the same reasons, doubtless, the contract of *mortgage* is omitted. Wagering contracts are touched on only incidentally and not by name. Contracts of insurance and demise find no special place. The liability of a hotel-keeper is not defined. Contracts of marriage are omitted, as also many important subdivisions of the Law of Contracts relating to services and work. The question of the remuneration of medical men and of advocates is left untouched, and the code is silent as to contracts with domestic servants. We do not propose to discuss these omissions in detail. We merely remark that we would gladly have seen some of the above subjects included in the "Indian Contract Law."

We now proceed to consider the changes made by the Bill in the English Law of Contracts. The first and most important of these is the abolition of the necessity for any contract being in writing. The English Statute of Frauds is declared to be unnecessary in India. The innovation conveys a delicate compliment to those for whom we legislate, but we do not approve of the innovation as proposed to be carried out. It is impossible to estimate the good that has been done in England by this admirable statute, in establishing exact and fair dealing between man and man, the temptation to perjury being removed, which exists when by-gone transactions depend upon the uncertain testimony of slippery memory alone. The Statute of Frauds has been declared by high authority to be one of the wisest laws in the statute-book. Lord Nottingham said of it that every line was worth a subsidy,

and the other saying that every line of it has cost a subsidy for the explanation thereof, only shows how hardly strained has been the anchor, which held men to good faith and honest dealing. Mr. Chancellor Kent remarked that this statute carried its influence through the whole body of American Civil Jurisprudence, and was in many respects the most comprehensive, salutary, and important legislative regulation on record affecting the security of private rights. Further testimony of a similar nature is forthcoming in abundance: and any one who will read the cases decided under the statute will be constrained to admit, that the general good effected by this enactment more than counterbalances the hardship of a few individual cases. Yet the Commissioners dismiss the consideration of the subject with the following brief remarks:—"Those provisions are not of unquestionable expediency even in England: and we think that they are not suited to the habits and present condition of the people of India." We cannot agree with these remarks. No measure ever yet existed, which did not find some questioners of its expediency, but we deny that there has been any general opinion, or that there now exists any general testimony, that the provisions of the statute of frauds were, or are, of questionable expediency in England. The balance of proof is entirely on the other side. None who have engaged in the trial of cases of oral contract, who have seen the prevarications, doubts, uncertainties and contradictions arising from "slippery memory," can entertain for a moment any other opinion than that in favour of the introduction of written contracts, *where feasible*. The Commissioners think provisions similar to those of the Statute of Frauds unsuited to the habits and present condition of the people of India. Are we to understand the people of India generally? If so, we entirely dissent. The Statute of Frauds, as an integral portion of English law, has long been in use in the Presidency Towns. In many of the more advanced parts of the country, the security of a writing on stamp paper is an essential which no sharp man of business would dispense with in making a contract. If, however, we are to understand "the people of India in certain parts," we admit the statement of facts, but we deny that legislation should retrograde to suit the requirements of the most backward parts of the country. By all means let those parts be excepted from the operation of a law that would there work hardship, but do not impose upon other more advanced parts of the country the hardship of depriving them of a law which will work good. We have here the difficulty, already noticed, of including in a single code different degrees of advancement and civilization. We think that on the present

occasion, however; the problem admits of an easy solution. Give India a suitable Statute of Frauds, but make written contracts compulsory only on those who can read and write. We are well aware that, when only one of the parties to a contract can read and write, (as in the case of a village mahajun making a loan to an illiterate ryot,) reducing the contract to writing opens a door to fraud. In many cases neither the obligor nor his witnesses can read or write. The mahajun's mohurrir or scribe writes the contract and the names of all the parties and witnesses, who merely touch his pen. The writing is read out, but if a dispute arise, it is very easy for the mohurrir (who is generally employed by and devoted to the mahajun), to write another contract with the same names and marks, but with different stipulations. The illiterate ryot and his illiterate witnesses have only the testimony of "slippery memory": they get confused on cross-examination about the stipulations: they know there was a writing, and that their names were put down and they made their mark: and in the document produced in Court are their names and marks: and the stamp is to all appearance the same: they get doubtful of their recollection, and writing in such cases only assists fraud. It would be wholly different if both parties to the contract and the witnesses could read and write, and if the statute of frauds only applied to such cases. Such a regulation would meet alike the requirements of the most advanced and the most backward parts of the country.

The next point concerns promises made *without consideration*. According to English law such promises bind only when made in writing under seal. The Code, however, makes no distinction between simple contracts and contracts under seal. It is, therefore, proposed that such promises be made binding only when made in writing, and when such writing has been registered under the provisions of the law for the time being as to the registration of assurances. There can be no possible objection to the proposed provision necessitating, as it will, due deliberation on the part of donors. The number of cases with which this portion of the law is concerned, is moreover so very small that the settlement of the matter, one way or another, cannot be productive of any very serious consequences.

Under English law a promise by a creditor to give time for the payment of an existing debt, or the acceptance by him, in full satisfaction of his demand, of a smaller sum than that which is due to him, is not binding on him unless there has been some new consideration given for it, such as an undertaking to give an additional or different security, or to pay the

debt in a manner or at a time more advantageous to the creditor than that originally agreed upon, or unless the creditor's engagement to take less than his due or to give time be contained in a composition-deed or agreement entered into by the creditor with his debtors generally, the consent of the other debtors being regarded as a sufficient consideration for the agreement of any individual debtor. In all these cases the consideration is usually very slight, and in some merely nominal. The general rule, that the adequacy of the consideration will not be very closely looked into, is here carried to its extreme length. The Commissioners, therefore, propose to enact that a person who is entitled to claim performance of an engagement, may dispense with or remit such performance wholly or in part, or may accept instead of it any satisfaction which he thinks fit. Now, if the engagement be for the payment of money, and if the person entitled to claim performance wholly dispense with the performance of it, this is nothing more or less than a gift of the sum due, a contract without consideration, and therefore strictly analogous to the case already provided for by registration. We would therefore suggest that in the present case also registration be made essential to validity. According to analogy with English law, which makes the gift of a chattel valid if accompanied with delivery, we would enact, that an agreement to dispense with or remit the performance of an engagement in part, without consideration for the part given up, be valid only if followed out by performance of the portion not dispensed with or remitted.

The next proposed innovation concerns goods sold by a person who has no right to sell them; as for example, by a thief or receiver of stolen property. The rule of English law is that the owner retains his ownership in such goods notwithstanding his having lost them and their being sold to a third person, unless they have been sold in market *overt*, or open market. In the country, market *overt* is a fair or market held at stated intervals in a particular place, by virtue of a charter or prescription. In the city of London every shop is, except on Sunday, a market *overt*. In order to render the sale good, it must be made in a place that is open (so that any one who passes by may see it,) and that is proper for the sale of such goods. It must be an actual sale for a valuable consideration. The buyer must not know that the seller has a wrongful possession of the goods sold. The sale must not be fraudulent between two, to bar a third person of his right. The contract must be originally and wholly in the market *overt*. The sale must not be in the night, but between sunrise and sunset. A sale in

market overt will not, however, bind the crown. In order to obviate the hardship on private individuals, if their property were stolen and sold in market overt, and to stimulate them to assist in bringing offenders to justice, it was enacted by 21, Hen. VIII. cap 11, and more recently by 7 and 8 Geo. IV. cap 2<sup>o</sup>, Sec. 57, that the property in all chattels which have been stolen and afterwards sold in market overt shall revert, *on conviction of the thief*, to the original owner from whom they were stolen, so as to entitle him to maintain an action against the purchasers for the goods or the value of them without obtaining an order of restitution. Such is the English law. The change proposed by the Commissioners we give with its reasons in their own words: "It cannot be denied that the subject is difficult. We have to consider, on one hand, the hardship suffered by an innocent person who loses in this way his right to recover what was his undoubted property. But, on the other hand, still greater weight appears to us to be due to the hardship which a *bonâ-fide* purchaser would suffer, were he to be deprived of what he bought. The former is very often justly chargeable with remissness or negligence in the custody of the property. The conduct of the latter has been blameless. The balance of equitable consideration is therefore on the side of a rule favourable to the purchaser; and we think that sound policy with respect to the interests of commerce points to the same conclusion. We have, therefore, provided that the ownership of goods may be acquired by buying them from any person who is in possession of them, if the buyer acts in good faith, and under circumstances which are not such as to raise a reasonable presumption that the person in possession has no right to sell them. Similar provisions have been inserted—in accordance, we may observe, with the spirit of the Factors' Act—to meet the cases of those who have purchased goods or taken them by way of pledge, from persons in possession of any documentary title to the goods, where the circumstances are not such as to raise a reasonable presumption that the person in possession of the document has no right to sell or to pledge the goods. It would seem that by the English law if a buyer, or any person claiming under him, is by reason of the invalidity of the seller's title deprived of the thing sold, he cannot claim compensation from the seller for loss thereby caused. We propose that in such cases the seller shall be responsible, unless a contrary intention appears by the agreement."

If these propositions of the Commissioners become law, it is evident that the innovation on the English system will be

considerable. It will not, however, be so great as it might at first sight appear. Let us first suppose the vendor to be a man of substance, from whom the value of the property can be recovered. The owner will not be a loser, as he will be entitled to sue the person who has sold his property without the right to do so. If the purchaser have not acted in good faith and under circumstances which raise a reasonable presumption that the person in possession had a right to sell, he, too, will be liable, and the owner will thus have a two-fold remedy. If the seller be a man of no substance, the owner will no doubt be a loser in those very exceptional cases in which the buyer will not be liable also; but where the seller is a man without substance, it will seldom happen that the buyer will have acted in good faith and under circumstances which will raise the reasonable presumption that the seller had a right to sell. The sale will have been made at a time or place or for a price that will form a material element in the consideration of those circumstances. The only difficulty that occurs to us is as to the party upon whom the burden of proof shall rest. Will the owner have to prove *mala fides* in every case against the buyer? or will the possession of the property in any case, for instance in the case of stolen property, be sufficient to throw upon the buyer the *onus* of proving *bona fides*? Cases might well be conceived which would involve considerable difficulties either way. We think the point ought to be provided for. As the Section stands, the entire *onus* will fall upon the owner, and the difficulty of proof is considerable. There is no doubt that the fact of an owner being able to take back his property, without paying the price given by a purchaser from one who sold without a title, tends to render men more cautious in making doubtful purchases. If the law in this respect be altered, and at the same time the whole burden of proving *mala fides* be thrown upon the unfortunate owner, it may lead to hardship and encourage loose purchases. It is remarkable that English law is peculiarly hard upon the person who buys from one who has no title to sell. He has to give up the goods to the owner without price, and he cannot sue the seller as, in the absence of fraud, the law implies no warranty of title on the sale of movables. It is not very obvious why the Commissioners imply a warranty, while at the same time they leave the goods with the buyer in the absence of *mala fides*. There is only one more suggestion we have to make in connection with the matter, and that is that in the particular case of stolen property bought in good faith by a buyer who could not be made responsible for its value, the thief might be compelled to work in jail over and above the period of his sentence for

the offence, for a time sufficiently long to earn the value of the property stolen, which might then be made over to the owner.

The next innovating proposition of the Commissioners concerns the subject of the distinction between penalty and liquidated damages. They do not endeavour to untie the knot, but simply cut it. They abolish the distinction *in toto*, and propose that where a contract contains a stipulation that a specified sum shall be paid in case of a breach, the rule of law shall have no regard to the distinction, but simply require payment of the specified sum. We are strongly against the change involved in this Section. There are cases which must be excepted from its provisions, as for instance, Mahomedan Contracts of Marriage, in which, as pointed out by Mr. Stokes, in order to provide a safeguard against capricious divorcees, an amount of dower far beyond the means of the bridegroom is stipulated for. In this particular class of cases, the very object of the penalty is to secure performance of the contract. In indigo contracts and other contracts of a similar nature, the insertion of a penalty has for its direct and immediate object to secure performance of the real subject matter of the contract. In all such cases, under both English and American law, equity has had regard to the principal intent of the instrument, and the penalty has been deemed only as accessory, and therefore only as intended to secure the due performance of the contract or the damage really incurred by the non-performance. This is a most reasonable principle. No doubt it had its origin in the same set of ideas that passed laws against usury, but it rests on other foundations also; and although the usury laws have been repealed with general consent, no argument of weight has ever been raised against the theory of liquidated damages. The Courts in India have, moreover, constantly acted on the distinction between penalty and liquidated damages, and no resultant hardship has ever been alleged. The innovation has therefore no ground to rest upon, unless it be the difficulty of including the result of the reported cases in a set of abstract propositions. But we think it quite possible to untie this knot without cutting it. The framers of the New York Civil Code have attempted to do so not unsuccessfully. They make void every agreement by which the amount of damage to be paid, or other compensation to be made for a breach of an obligation, is determined in anticipation thereof, unless when, from the nature of the case, it would be impracticable or extremely difficult to fix the actual damage.

"In dealing with the Law of *Suretyship*," say the Commissioners, "we have not thought it right to recognize a transaction

“ so complicated, and tending so much to the unfair devolution of liability on the surety, as that by which a creditor who makes a composition with or agrees to give time to, or not to sue the principal, may yet reserve his rights and remedies against the surety. By the rule which we propose, an agreement between the creditor and the principal, by which the creditor makes a composition with, or agrees to give time to the principal, or not to sue him, will discharge the surety ; no exception being made in favour of the creditor in the case where he has endeavoured to reserve his rights and remedies against the surety. From a wish to avoid subtleties, and the attaching of unforeseen consequences to men’s actions, we have provided that where there are co-sureties, a release of one of them by the creditor shall not discharge the others, nor free that one from responsibility to them. Adopting a provision of the French and Italian Codes, we propose that the surety shall be discharged by any act or omission of the creditor, only in case the eventual remedy of the surety against the principal is thereby impaired. We also propose to enact that where upon the face of an agreement two persons are primarily liable to a third person, that liability shall not be effected so far as regards the third person by an arrangement between the two, that one of them shall be liable only upon the default of the other, even although such arrangement may have been known to the third person, unless he was a party to the arrangement. In this we adhere to the old and simple doctrine of the Common Law, rejecting the qualifications introduced by Courts of Equity.”

With respect to the first point, we see no objection to the change, as there is no good reason why a creditor should, while giving time to, or making a composition with a debtor, be permitted to reserve his rights against the surety without the consent of the latter. No doubt, where the latter was a consenting party, the maxim “ *modus et conventio vincunt legem* ” would apply, and the Section would have no effect. With respect to the case of co-sureties, it has been settled by the later decisions of English law that the release of one of two or more co-sureties releases all. The change proposed by the code is in accordance with an earlier *dictum* of Lord Eldon, and is fair and just. When one man becomes a surety with several others, he is doubtless influenced by the consideration, that if the principal fail, he will be liable only for a portion of the loss, and the creditor is strengthened as to his remedy by having more than one surety. Such an agreement is therefore tripartite, and it is not equitable that any of the three parties should favour any

other party to the loss or injury of the third. If the creditor wishes to release all the sureties, he can do so *totidem verbis*. If, however, he release one only, it is not equitable that the others should lose his contributory share in the case of the principal failing. The provision adopted from the French *Codq* fairly limits the application of the principle to the extent of the ground on which it is founded. As to the second point, where two persons are on the face of an agreement primarily liable to a third, there is no reason in the equity of things that such agreement should be affected by the knowledge of the obligee, that one of these two persons was, as between themselves, merely the surety of the other. If the second obligor wished to be liable only on the default of the first, it was easy to stipulate to this effect. Failing such a stipulation, it is no more reasonable to introduce into the obligee's part of the agreement so as to affect him, the fact of the two obligors being really principle and surety, than it would be to limit his remedy against them to one-third and two-thirds of the liability, if they had respectively to *his* knowledge shared the original consideration in these proportions ; and this has never yet been attempted.

We come next to the subject of *bailment*, and here we cannot agree with the Commissioners. They say: "In our rules on the subject of bailment we have discarded the complicated system of gradation which the English law applies to the amount of care which a bailee is to be expected to exercise, and the responsibility which is to attach to him ; and we have framed our proposed law on the principle that in all cases of bailment, the bailee is bound to take as much care of the goods bailed to him as a man of ordinary prudence would take of his own goods, and that more should not be required of him in any case."

We are apprehensive that the Commissioners, in simplifying this portion of English law, have overdone their task. The Sections of the Code which they have drawn up would be unexceptionable, if they were to apply only to *unremunerated* bailees, but they are a complete failure when they come to be applied to *remunerated* bailees. If my friend obliges me by becoming the custodian of my property for a time, I should be entirely satisfied if he looks after it along with his own, and commits no culpable neglect. But if I pay a man to be the custodian of my property, I have a right to his time, and it is his duty to guard my property, even though he have to neglect his own. We do not advocate the adoption of the English Law of Bailment as a whole, but we think that the question of remuneration points to a broad and important line of distinction which

ought not to be overlooked. • We earnestly trust that it will not be so.

In connection with the chapter on bailment, the Commissioners further remark :—"We have endeavoured to improve the law applicable to the case where the bailor's goods have, without the consent of the bailor, been mixed up with the goods of the bailee, so that they cannot be separated. The remedy which our rule provides is, that the bailor shall be entitled to receive compensation for the loss of his goods, which seems more expedient than the provision of the English law, that the whole shall go indiscriminately to the person whose goods have been mixed without his consent." The change here proposed is not inequitable, and will doubtless meet most cases, though some cases might well be imagined, which would point to the necessity of a distinction between admixture by neglect, carelessness, or want of thought, and admixture from fraudulent motives.

The provision that a continuing guarantee given by, to, or for a firm shall not be rendered invalid by a change in the firm, restores the law to what it was before the statute 19 and 20, Vict. cap. 97. In order to render the innovation completely equitable we would further provide, that notice of the change in the firm should be given to those concerned, who would thus have an opportunity of altering their position, if they wished to do so. "In regulating the devolution of rights and liabilities," say the Commissioners, "we propose, in accordance with the rule of English Courts of Equity and of the Indian Code of Civil Procedure, that joint liabilities and rights shall, after the death of one of the persons liable or entitled, go to his representative jointly with the survivor, and after the death of the survivor to the representatives of both jointly." The change here proposed, like every other change that coincides with the doctrines of English equity, is good, and has our entire concurrence. It is, moreover, no innovation, as far as a large proportion of those legislated for is concerned.

It is proposed that a person who chooses to make a contract as an agent, when he is in reality the principal, shall not be permitted to *require the performance* of it. As the Code does not provide for specific performance, the wording of the Section we refer to, would seem to be not exactly correct, and we would suggest its being altered. No doubt what is intended is, that the person who held himself out as an agent when he was not such, would not be permitted to sue on the contract for damages, for non-performance, or otherwise. The person who was induced to contract with him, should, however, be permitted to sue for any remedy he wished, and this we would express in so many words.

In laying down the exact limit of the responsibility of a master for the misconduct of his servant, the Commissioners have, with a due and not excessive regard to the interests of the former, made such provisions as shall limit the master's responsibility to that point where the misconduct assumes the character of intentional wrong doing. There can be little doubt that this is a fair and proper limit to the responsibility, and that the cases under English law have gone too far.

The next change is equally good, and will receive the approbation of all who have studied the subject with the liberal views of a jurisprudent and not the narrow notions of a mere lawyer. It concerns the disposition of the separate and private property of a partner, in the payment of partnership debts and private debts.

"According to the English law, when there is any partnership property, the separate property of any partner must be employed first in the payment of his separate debts; and the surplus, if any, in the payment of the partnership debts; but when there is no partnership property, the separate property of any partner must be applied equally to the payment of all the partnership and separate debts for which such partner is liable. It thus depends upon the existence or non-existence of partnership property, no matter how small in amount, which of the two rules is to govern the division of the separate property of the partners. We have thought it right," say the Commissioners, "so to frame the law that the rule first stated, which is more equitable, shall prevail whether there is any partnership property or not. The principle on which we proceed is that of having regard to the views of the creditor in giving the credit. In contracts with a firm partnership property is primarily looked to; in dealings with a partner with which the firm has nothing to do, all that is looked to is his own sufficiency." The alteration here proposed would certainly secure the approval of many eminent equity Judges both in England and America, and we hope to see it become law, as we have no doubt it will.

Connected with the law of partnership, the Commissioners further propose to enact that every person introduced as a partner into a pre-existing firm, shall be subject to all the obligations incurred by the firm before he was introduced. This idea is taken from the German and Italian Commercial Codes and is a great innovation on English law, under which the liability of each partner to third persons in respect of the engagements of the others, commences with the commencement of his partnership. No partner is liable for contracts made before

he joined the firm. It has been held that such liability will not accrue even where the partnership was by agreement to have a retrospective operation. If, indeed, after a new partner joined the firm, he received benefit from contracts previously made, and recognised their existence, he might become responsible by virtue of a new contract to the same effect as the old one, of his having entered into which along with his partners, his conduct will be evidence. We would gladly see the new Section discussed with some share of intelligent care by the commercial members of the Legislative Council. There might be many cases in which its operation would work considerable hardship; as for instance, where a new partner had been induced to join the firm by fraudulent concealments or misrepresentations of the old partners. The Commissioners have given no reasons for the introduction of the principle, and we are wholly unacquainted with its working in Germany and Italy, countries, the legislation or commerce of neither of which ranks foremost in the world of nations.

Such are the changes proposed to be introduced by the Law Commissioners in simplifying, while applying, the English Law of Contracts to India. The Partnership Amendment Act we do not here discuss, as it is merely incorporated in the new Code for the sake of uniformity, having already become part of the law of India. Some of the changes proposed are of no doubtful expediency, while others, though not without authority, are yet to be regarded with caution, and should not be received without further discussion and further proof of their merits. There are a few which, in our opinion, ought to be summarily rejected. The proposed Code is not a complete measure, inasmuch as there are many branches \* of the Law of Contracts which it does not touch at all. It is not a pure and unmixed measure, as it deals with many matters not altogether connected with contract; as for instance, the liability of a master for the misconduct of his servant, which is a matter connected with *tort* rather than *contract*. We believe, however, that it will be a vast improvement on that portion of equity and good conscience which it will supplant, and improved, as it will be, by the future incorporation of the experience of facts as they arise, it will be the germ of a valuable body of Indian law.

\* One of the most important of these is the "Specific Performance of Contracts," the difficulties of which, aggravated by demands for special measures, have induced the Council to postpone dealing with the subject for the present.

In conclusion, a Section should be inserted in the Code distinctly defining the time from which the new law of contract is to have effect, and whether its provisions are to be in any wise retrospective, or strictly prospective only. We would not leave it to the Courts in the Mofussil to apply with all its exceptions the maxim—" *Nova constitutio futuris formam imponere debet, non præteritis.*"

---

### RAMGOPAL GHOSE.

**BOTH** the leading European and the Native journals have announced with unfeigned sorrow the death of Baboo Ramgopal Ghose. The melancholy event took place on Tuesday the 25th January, 1868, and called forth expressions of deep regret from several public bodies with which he was associated. • A few hours after his death, the Agri-Horticultural Society passed the following resolution :—

“ That this meeting desires to put on record its deep regret at the death of Baboo Ramgopal Ghose, who was connected with the Society for many years, and rendered valuable services in furtherance of its objects.”

On Thursday the 27th January, the Committee of the “ British Indian Association ” met and lamented the severe loss they had sustained by the demise of their able and energetic colleague, but deferred passing any formal resolution till the next annual meeting of the Association to be held in all February. On Monday the 31st January last, the Native Committee of the District Charitable Society met and adopted the following resolution, which has been endorsed by the Central Committee :—

“ That the native Committee records its deep regret at the death of their late President, Baboo Ramgopal Ghose, who was connected with the Committee since its appointment, and took the greatest interest in promoting its objects.”

On the 22nd February, an influential meeting of the friends and admirers of Ramgopal Ghose was held at the Hall of the British Indian Association. In moving the first resolution Baboo Peary Chand Mittra read the following letter from the Government of Bengal, evincing the high estimation in which the lamented deceased was held.

TO BABOO PEARY CHAND MITTRA.

“ DEAR SIR,—I have the pleasure to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 8th instant informing me of the intention of holding a public meeting to vote a testimonial to the memory of the late Baboo Ramgopal Ghose, and signifying a wish to be enabled to read at the meeting an expression of opinion on the part of the Government of Bengal, with reference to the services rendered by him.

"The Lieutenant-Governor is fully aware of the high opinion which the Bengal Government has always entertained of Baboo Ramgopal Ghose's ability and qualifications for public business; and I need scarcely say that the intelligence of his death was received by His Honor with great regret. How highly the Government valued Baboo Ramgopal Ghose's opinion is evinced by the number of occasions on which he was called on by Government, to give his assistance as a member of a Committee during the last quarter of a century. Baboo Ramgopal Ghose was a member of the Police Committee of 1845, of the Small Pox Committee of 1850, of the Central Committees for the collection of works of Industry and Arts for the London Exhibition of 1851, and the Paris Exhibitions of 1855 and 1867, and of the Bengal Agricultural Exhibition of 1864.

"He was also a member of the Council of Education from September, 1848 to its dissolution in January, 1855, and an Honorary Magistrate and a Justice of the Peace for the Town of Calcutta. He was, besides, a member of the Lieutenant-Governor's Legislative Council from October, 1862 to October, 1864.

"On the expiration of his term of Office in the Legislative Council, Baboo Ramgopal Ghose was addressed as follows:—

"The Lieutenant-Governor fully recognizes the value of the services you have rendered to the State, as a member of the Local Legislature, and desires to express his acknowledgments for the valuable counsel and advice he has received from you."

"Should you think that it will cause satisfaction to the meeting to know the estimation in which the Baboo was held by the present and former Local Government, I beg that you will make any use of this letter which you may think fit.

"Yours faithfully,

"H. L. DAMPIER,

"*Officiating Secretary to the Government of Bengal.*"

The resolution adverted to above and which was unanimously adapted by the meeting was as follows:—

"That this meeting desires to record its deep sorrow at the death of Baboo Ramgopal Ghose, who, by his example as a self-made man, always distinguished by a rectitude of principle and independence of mind, and by his patriotic exertions in behalf of his countrymen, directed by a rare intelligence and judgment, and seconded by valuable natural gifts and a thoroughly liberal spirit, materially helped and benefited the community to which he belonged." By way of memorial

the meeting voted a portrait of the lamented Baboo, and also the erection of rooms at the Nimtollah Ghaut, to be called after his name, for the accommodation of persons accompanying dead bodies for cremation.

Ramgopal Ghose was a valuable and a remarkable man. Born of humble parentage, and deprived of the adventitious aids afforded by rich and powerful friends and relatives, he in a great measure educated himself, made his way in the world, and rose to a high position. As he manifested in his life a noble and elevated spirit and has left foot-prints to guide his countrymen to a better path, we think a brief sketch of his life will interest all who are interested in the regeneration of this country.

Ramgopal was born at the house of his maternal grandfather, Dawan Ramprosad Sing, situated in Bechoo Chatterjee's Lane, in the Bengali month of Kartick, 1221, corresponding to October, 1815. He was the son of Gobind Chunder Ghose who was an inhabitant of the village of Bagattee near Treebahee, Zillah Hooghly, and who kept a small cloth-shop at China Bazar. He acquired the rudiments of his vernacular in a *Patshala*, and those of the English language in Mr. Sherbourn's school, where Dwarka Nath Tagore, his amiable brother Baboo Roma Nath Tagore, and several others had before him graduated. What he learnt with old Mr. Sherbourn was not probably much; for he was not a studious boy, but one delighting in *goolie*. He entered the Hindoo College at about 13 years of age, and soon after gave promise of a distinguished academic career. It is said that his name was originally "Gopal Chunder," but when he was introduced into the Hindoo College, and the Head Master asked his name, he lost his presence of mind and uttered only "Gopal." The Head Master asked what his first name was—was it "Ramgopal?" He answered involuntarily in the affirmative. The curriculum of the College did not then embrace such a wide and deep range of studies as now. Russel's Modern Europe and Shakespeare were taught in the senior classes. But then the system followed was quite different from the University system which now governs our colleges. It was not based on "cramming," and was calculated to turn out intellectual men and not intellectual machines. The mind was not then as, now, overlaid with such an immense quantity of undigested learning that little or no room was left for its unfettered action. It is true that the number of books read in the senior classes was limited, but the boys were required to pursue a larger range of reading to enable them to answer searching questions, with reference to the different

departments of literature and science to which the examination extended. The distinction between the existing system of tuition and that which then existed is, that the course which is now defined was then in a great measure undefined. The pupils had therefore to read other than class books, and they exchanged thoughts with each other, as they knew well that the examination would not be limited to the mere subject matter of class instruction. One circumstance worthy of notice is that the senior students of the Hindoo College were thoroughly imbued with a love of knowledge, which was vividly manifested by the establishment among them of *conversaziones* and debating clubs, which necessarily forced the young men to study books on metaphysics, politics, and political economy. In all these efforts to enlarge their minds, they were essentially aided by Mr. Henry Louis Vivian Derozio, who acted as a guardian spirit in and out of the walls of the College to every pupil who shewed the least appreciation of or thirst for knowledge.

Mr. Derozio felt it his duty to teach not only words but things, to touch not only the head but the heart. He sought not to cram the mind, but to inoculate it with large and liberal ideas. Acting on this principle, he opened the eyes of his pupils' understanding. He taught them to think, and to throw off the fetters of that antiquated bigotry which still clung to their countrymen. In truth he imparted a freedom of thought and action which culminated in an open renunciation of Hindoo idolatry and in an aggressive heterodoxy. Ramgopal joined the youthful band of reformers who had gathered round Mr. Derozio as their central light. He was one of the first to benefit by Mr. Derozio's teaching, and to renounce openly the religion of his fathers. He manifested his heterodoxy, like his fellow-collegians, by actually cutting his way, as one of the newspapers of the day not inaptly expressed it, "through ham and beef, and wading to liberalism through tumblers of beer." But his moral courage and determination of spirit were tempered and directed by prudence and foresight. We are able to declare from a pretty extensive observation, that the mental training imparted by the old Hindoo College was more healthy than that of the University, and was better calculated to train students to habits of vigorous and independent thought. Of this the late Russick Krishna Mullick, the Reverend K. M. Banerjee, and Ramgopal Ghose are striking and satisfactory examples.

About 1880 Mr. Anderson, a member of Messrs. Colvin and Co., requested David Hare to select for Mr. Joseph (a

merchant who had recently come out to Calcutta), an intelligent young man who could act as his assistant. David Hare, who had watched with interest his career in the College and noted his shrewdness and firmness, at once selected Ramgopal Ghose who was then 17 years old for the post. Although Ramgopal left the College for the counting house, he used to visit his *almamater* every Saturday, when he had a holiday (Mr. Joseph being of the Jewish persuasion), and attended lectures with the pupils of the first class. On being installed as Mr. Joseph's assistant, he directed his attention to the study of the markets in and out of Calcutta, and to the acquisition of knowledge regarding the natural produce of the country. Of the articles which he studied, sugar engaged his attention largely, as at that time it was one of the most important articles; being protected by a differential duty, and the export from Mauritius and the West Indies to Europe being unimportant. There is no place in Bengal where sugar is manufactured which he did not visit. He also paid good deal of attention to silk, visited Ghattal, Cossimbazar, and other places where that article is manufactured. Linseed and jute were not then largely exported, but saltpetre was, and it also formed his study. Whatever work he had in hand he cheerfully went through, and was never daunted by any difficulty or hardship, saying to himself that "impossibility was not in his vocabulary." He stated to us on one occasion, that he used to live during the day just like a common Sircar and passed the whole time in the bazar, taking his breakfast whenever he could get a few spare moments. While thus wrapped in mercantile pursuits, he neglected no opportunity of improving and elevating his mind by bringing himself into intimate and familiar contact with those, from whom he received elevating influences.

The rubs which Ramgopal Ghose received, and the severe discipline to which his mind was subjected by hard and toilsome work, took off all school-boyishness from his ideas, and imparted a certain solidarity to his character. In 1834, Lord William Bentinck requested Sir (then Mr.) Charles Trevelyan to submit a report on the Inland Transit Duties. Ramgopal had carefully studied their incidence and was so familiar with the subject that he wrote a series of articles signed "Civis," in the *Gyananayeshun*, a diglot hebdomedial ably edited by Russick Krishna Mullick. The articles in question were so full of facts, so clear and so much to the point, that they must have made a strong impression upon the authorities and influenced their action. They rendered the same kind of service to the Government that the letters of Mr. H. M. Parker on Salt had just before rendered.

In consequence of the appointment of Russick Krishna Mullick to the office of Deputy Collector in the Mofussil, Ramgopal undertook the editorship of the *Gyananayshun*, but he was obliged shortly to drop it and the paper died as many a journal had before and have since died after rendering good service. Although the calls of business on his time were incessant inasmuch as he was then banian to the firm of Joseph and Kelsall, yet he found time to conceive and carry out schemes for the improvement of the educated natives. He had noted that while pursuing their studies at College, they evinced great love of knowledge and made great progress in it, but after leaving student-life and entering the world they generally unlearnt what they had learnt, deteriorated in many respects and in fact sank in the mass around them. In order to cure this evil and to open out a field for the increase of their talents, he projected the establishment of a Society for the Acquisition Of General Knowledge, which was formed in 1839. He was to have delivered the inaugural address to the members of the Society, but the occurrence of a sudden domestic affliction, the death of his only son, with which he was visited on the very day of the meeting, prevented his attendance. A number of papers were read at the monthly meetings of this Society, and the three Parts of the Transactions which were published from time to time, testify to the useful career of this institution. Ramgopal Ghose also established an epistolary club which worked satisfactorily for a time. His next project was the establishment of the *Bengal Spectator*, a diglot weekly publication, which he placed under the editorial charge of his friend, Baboo Peary Chand Mitra. Thus we find that Ramgopal, while working strenuously at his desk, could devote much time and attention to literary and political undertakings. He prospered most while banian to Messrs. Kelsall and Co. He lived in the Camarhatti Grove and kept an open table there. He owned a steam boat, the *Lotus*, which he used to steer himself. About this time he was admitted a partner of Mr. Kelsall who had separated himself from Mr. Joseph, and the style under which the firm was carried on was Kelsall and Ghose. In consequence of good connections made in England, this firm did business to a large extent and very successfully. The Godowns always contained metals and piece-goods worth no less than 60 lacs of rupees. The real working-man of the house was Ramgopal Ghose, and it was then something novel to see a native of Bengal occupying a high position in the firm, ordering his English assistants to carry out his directions in the different branches and at the different stages of a ramified business in a large counting house. It was, we repeat, a sight to see a Hindoo correcting

English drafts of letters prepared by English assistants, and giving those assistants clear directions as to what they were required to do in the correspondence and other departments.

The success which Ramgopal Ghose achieved in his mercantile career brought him prominently to the notice of the Government. The first Committee of which he was appointed by Government a member, was the one that sat in the Town Hall in 1845, to enquire into the affairs of the Calcutta Police. This Committee of which Mr. Patten, the then Chief Magistrate was the President, passed *sub-silentio* over many important matters, but Ramgopal Ghose and Mr. Alexander Rogers dissented and sent in a separate report. But the rotten state of the Calcutta Police was allowed to continue in its fermentation, till the noxious effluvia stank in the nostrils of the public. No attempt at reformation was made, till Messrs. J. R. Colvin and W. Dampier were appointed a Commission to enquire into, and report on the state of the Calcutta Police. The result of the enquiry shewed that the Police was rotten from the top to the bottom.

In 1850, Ramgopal Ghose was appointed a member of the Small Pox Committee and in the following year, a member of the Central Committee for the collection of works of Industry and Art for the London Exhibition. Ramgopal Ghose always took a deep and abiding interest in the cause of native education, and at this time he identified himself with it. Education was then a plant of tender growth in Bengal and required careful nursing, which it received at the hands of David Hare. Him Ramgopal supported and co-operated with in various ways. He was a frequent visitor at David Hare's school, and encouraged the senior boys thereof by prizes and personal encouragement. He held out similar encouragement to the meritorious students of the Hindoo College. He established a school at *Tontoneeah*, and a Library in connection with it. He was always liberal with his money in promoting the education of his countrymen, and whenever he thought he could be of use to an institution, he never failed to help it. He distributed 100 copies of Marshman's History of India, when it was first published, to the meritorious students of different schools. He also offered prizes to the extent of one thousand rupees to the students of any school who should produce the best essays on certain prescribed subjects. Not content with awarding pecuniary aid and prizes, he gave much time to the consideration of the *modus operandi* for giving efficient education in colleges and schools. He was warmly interested in the

Medical College, and he regarded it as a great experiment, the success of which was fraught with results of the last importance to his country. He made a present of a splendid case of surgical instruments to that Institution. When the question of sending four students of the Medical College to England to complete their education, was mooted by Dr. H. H. Goodeve, Ramgopal warmly supported him and encouraged the young medicos that had been selected, to persevere in their determination. The prejudice against crossing the *Kalapanees* and visiting England was then almost unconquerable, and Ramgopal was afraid that the courage of the students might give way at the eleventh hour. To guard against such a contingency, he kept up with them the whole night on board the steamer, cheering and encouraging them till day-light, and did not come away till the vessel left her moorings. His services in furtherance of the cause of education had prepared him, as it were, for a seat in the Council of Education, and it was offered to him in September, 1848 by his friend, the late Drinkwater Bethune, soon after the appointment of that gentleman to the office of President of the Council. Ramgopal did good service as a member of the Educational Board. Though he was not well up in the minute details of the different systems of education, yet his strong common sense suggested to him the real requirements of education. Dr. Mouat, the only member of the defunct Council of Education now in this country says in a letter before us. "In fact, I can look back upon no part of my early career in connection with education, which is not associated with him (Ramgopal)." The subject of our memoir indited several elaborate and valuable Minutes shewing the defects of the principal educational institutions. In one of these Minutes, he advocated the appointment of Pundit Essur Chunder Vidyasagar to the Principalship of the Sanscrit College. When, however, the man of his choice took charge of the Sanscrit College and submitted an elaborate scheme for its re-organization, he did not support it, but proposed to refer it to Dr. Balantyne. Again, when Mr. Drinkwater Bethune, at an annual distribution of prizes to the successful students of the Hindoo College at the Town Hall, made a violent and unjustifiable attack on the private character of Captain D. L. Richardson, the late Principal of the College, Ramgopal joined several other members of the Council of Education in condemning the conduct of its President. These two facts shew that Ramgopal could put aside his personal feelings when dealing with public men and public measures. Pundit Essur Chunder Vidyasagar was one of his intimate friends, and

had been placed at the head of the Sanscrit College through his advocacy. To Mr. Drinkwater Bethune he owed his appointment to the Council of Education, and for him he cherished strong feelings of esteem. But he did not hesitate to condemn the scheme of the one and the conduct of the other, when he was called upon to pronounce his judgment. This honest and conscientious discharge of duty did not however alienate from him Mr. Bethune who continued to trust him as before, and who vested him with large powers of superintendence over the Female School established by him at Cornawallis Square. Ramgopal set the example of sending his daughter to that school and did everything in his power to render it a success, but unfortunately the prejudices of his countrymen neutralised his exertions and rendered it a failure. On Mr. Kelsall's return from Europe in 1846, he made himself disagreeable to Ramgopal Ghose, and this led to the retirement of the latter from the firm. Mr. Kelsall had been a warm-hearted friend to Ramgopal, and there had been many exchanges of presents between them. But this unfortunate misunderstanding led to some heart-burning and Ramgopal could not think of retaining the presents he had received, but returned them to the donor. He is reported to have retired with upwards of two lacs of rupees, in addition to which he had purchased some landed property. This, no doubt, was more than Ramgopal could have dreamt of in his boyhood, for at one time he felt so much pinched that he did not know how to keep body and soul together, and he actually waited upon a friend to ascertain whether he could influence the proprietor of the *Reformer* to pay him Rs. 10 to Rs. 12 a month, for his contributions to that paper. In 1848 a severe mercantile crisis occurred in Europe, and its intensity and duration may be measured by the collapse of many a firm that had stood many a storm. Ramgopal Ghose found that as a member of Kelsall and Ghose, he had drawn bills to a large extent on England which, if not honored at maturity, he would be liable for, as his retirement had not exceeded the period limited by law for such liabilities. He consulted some of his friends, and one evil spirit among them suggested to him the advisability of making a *Benamtee* of his property. Ramgopal Ghose scouted the idea and declared that he would "stand or fall with his honor." When he left the firm of Kelsall and Ghose, he thought that his mercantile career was over, and that he would now live in retirement and solitude. But being then full of health and spirits, he felt that it would be impossible for him to lead an idle life, having been accustomed to an active one. He took to travelling

and visited almost every part of India, but when he came back to Calcutta, he began to consider what he should do. He corresponded with Mr. Anderson who was a member of a mercantile house in Liverpool. Encouraged by his advice, he established a house under the style of R. G. Ghose & Co., in the Writers' Buildings. Months passed away, and there was no assurance of any business coming to him and he felt himself somewhat unsettled as to whether he should carry on the new firm or enter into some new profession. He thought of entering the bar of the Supreme Court by going to England and eating his "terms of mutton" at the Inns of Court. He felt at this time some anxiety of mind, but his spirits did not droop. Whatever he might do, he was resolved to live independently, and not as a servant of the Government. He was offered about this time by the Government of Bengal, the Second Judgeship of the Small Cause Court, as Baboo Russomoy Dutt had owing to failing health applied for leave preparatory to his retirement. But he respectfully declined the offer, observing to a friend that he did "not like to eat Company's "Salt."

In the course of a short time he began to gain friends, and his business increased. He had been trained to execute orders for shipment of produce and the sale of imports. At this time a new and profitable business sprang up, as if by accident. As soon as a portion of Burmah was subjugated, its resources came to be known, and the article which attracted the attention of English merchants was rice. Ramgopal was one of the first who drew the attention of his English constituents to the Burmah rice. This led to large orders from England, as the samples of Burmah rice sent convinced people at home that that rice would be largely consumed in Europe, being required for purposes of distillation, starch, and admixture with flour. He established a branch firm at Akyab, and another at Rangoon which he placed in charge of his assistant, and afterwards partner, Mr. Field. Mr. Field, however, died shortly after he was made a partner. Ramgopal now finding it difficult to manage his extending business single-handed, admitted two of his senior assistants and his son-in-law as partners. He was the making of several other young men whom he took by the hand and trained as banians and mercantile assistants. Some of them are now connected with first-rate firms as chief, or deputy banians, and no doubt acknowledge with gratitude the benefits of the training they received from Ramgopal.

Ramgopal Ghose was a faithful and helpful friend, assisting with his advice and money such educated natives as needed them.

His ear was never deaf to the calls of distress. He was an open-handed as well as open-hearted man, and charity was a conspicuous trait in his character. There was scarcely a public subscription set up to which he did not contribute, and his enlightened liberality might well be emulated by his more opulent countrymen.

When Mr. Macdonald Stephenson, the sub-editor of the *Englishman*, projected the East Indian Railway, Ramgopal Ghose was one of the first to recognize its feasibility and to use his best exertions for carrying it out. On the day of its opening he engaged for himself and a few friends an entire Garee and proceeded to Chinsurah.

Ramgopal Ghose was naturally endowed with the "gift of the gab," and eagerly sought for opportunities for cultivating and improving his oratorical powers. He found such opportunities in the Academic Association and other debating clubs. The Academic Association was founded by Mr. Derozio, and used to meet in the hall of Mr. Hare's school every Saturday evening. Among the European visitors who frequented the meetings were Sir Edward Ryan and Colonel Benson, Private Secretary to Lord William Bentinck. Ramgopal made it a point to speak at every meeting, and soon proved an able and eloquent debater. The Academic Association was to Ramgopal what the Oxford Club has been to many an English orator.

On the 10th October, 1844, Lord Hardinge passed a Resolution enjoining the officers of Government to give preference in the bestowal of appointments to educated natives, *ceteris paribus*, over uneducated natives. A public meeting of the native community was held at the hall of the Free Church Institution on the 25th November, 1844, to adopt an Address expressive of gratitude to Lord Hardinge for the Educational Resolution. At this meeting Ramgopal made a stirring speech in support of a resolution adopting the Address. The report of the proceedings of this meeting will be found in the *Bengal Hurkaru* of the 28th November, 1844. At the public meeting held in the Town Hall for commemorating the administration of Lord Hardinge, Ramgopal took a prominent part. It appears that the promoters of the demonstration, who comprised some of the leading barristers, had prepared an Address, in which there was no mention made of the services rendered by Lord Hardinge to the cause of native education. When the Address was introduced, the Reverend K. M. Banerjee pointed out this omission and proposed an amendment to supply it. But he was snubbed by Mr. James Hume and clamoured down by his clique. On this, Ramgopal took up the cudgels on behalf of

Mr. Banerjee, saying, that as foreigners he and his friend did not profess to know English so critically as those whose mother tongue it was, but if his proposition was sensible, he trusted that there would be found some one among the crowd of Englishmen he saw around him, both able and willing to clothe his idea in proper English. Mr. Hume and his confreres were at once silenced, and Mr., afterwards, Sir James Colville undertook to frame a paragraph on the subject. Emboldened by this success, Ramgopal, in opposition to the barristers, moved an amendment for a statue to Lord Hardinge. The speech which he made was so impressive that he carried the meeting entirely with him. Mr. Hume himself complimented him on his oratorical powers. Nevertheless, he demanded a division, and not satisfied with a shew of hands, moved that those who were for the amendment should stand in one corner, and those who were against it in another. The result was that Messrs. Hume, Turton, and one or two others only were in the corner "nay," and the rest of the gentlemen in the corner "aye." The triumph of Ramgopal was thus complete. The Europeans at the meeting congratulated him and his country saying, that "it was a proud day for Bengal." The next morning the *John Bull* wrote to announce the startling fact that "a young Bengalee orator had floored three such barristers, as Turton, Dickens, and Hume," and gave him the name of the Indian Demosthenes. The speech was an undoubted success. It made his reputation as an orator.

It happened that in 1844, Mr. George Thompson came out to India with Dwarka Nath Tagore. The fame of Mr. Thompson as an abolitionist and an orator had preceded him, and Ramgopal Ghose rejoiced to hear of his arrival and entertained ardent hopes of being able to promote with his co-operation the political elevation of his country. Ramgopal Ghose was the first to welcome Mr. Thompson on board the steamer. Mr. Thompson brought himself into contact with the educated natives of Calcutta, and held several *conversazioni* and meetings which resulted in the formation of "the Bengal British India Society." Ramgopal took an active part in the establishment of the Society, and proved the most zealous and efficient coadjutor of Mr. Thompson. Soon after this event, the London papers announced that Mr. Sullivan had introduced at the Court of Proprietors of the East Indian Stock, a motion for giving effect to the 87th Clause of the Charter Act 1833, throwing open the Civil Service to the natives of India. The Bengal British India Society brought out opportunely a pamphlet embodying all the evidence as to the efficiency of native agency,

and the members of that body, feeling grateful to Mr. Sullivan, convened a public meeting at the Town Hall, at which Ramgopal Ghose made the opening speech in support of the first Resolution which he moved. Another scheme of improvement, in which Ramgopal Ghose was engaged with two of his friends, one now no more, another living, was to send to England by every mail a precis of such leading events as might deserve the attention of friends in England who felt interested in India and in the Indians. Ramgopal's political proclivities gradually assumed an aggressive development. They were, however, all arrayed on behalf of his country and aimed at the political elevation of his countrymen. They found ample field for exercise in the British Indian Association which was established in October 1851. He continued till his death to be a leading member of this important and useful body, taking an active part in its deliberations and evincing the most lively interest in its proceedings. In politics, Ramgopal Ghose was a zealous and indefatigable reformer. While he considered it was the duty as well as interest of the native British subjects of India to remain faithfully attached to the British Government, he was at the same time of opinion that every legitimate constitutional means ought to be employed for the redress of their grievances.

On the 3rd June, 1853, Sir Charles Wood, as the President of the Board of Control, introduced in the House of Commons the ministerial scheme for the Government of India. This scheme, however unexceptionable in some respects, did not satisfy the just and reasonable expectations of the native community. They were deeply disappointed at the omission of several important, and in their estimation, essential questions, such as the admission of natives into the Legislative Council of India and the Civil service, provisions for increasing the emoluments of native judicial officers, and the extension of reproductive public works. Ramgopal Ghose being deeply impressed with the necessity and importance of agitating these questions, moved the leading members of the native community to convene a public meeting for the purpose. Accordingly a public meeting was held on the 29th July 1853. It was the most crowded meeting that had ever been witnessed in Calcutta. Hundreds upon hundreds were obliged to return without getting beyond the steps of the Town Hall. The number of persons present in the Hall and its immediate neighbourhood, was variously estimated at from 3,000 to 10,000. Almost every native gentleman of distinction resident in or near Calcutta appears to have been present, and every section

of native society was fairly represented. Ramgopal Ghose, the informing spirit of the assembly, made the most telling speech on the occasion. It was his *chef d'œuvre*, and made a profound impression. It was afterwards eulogised by the *London Times* as a master-piece of oratory. The impressive peroration which we quote below, fully justifies the eulogy of the leading journal.

"Now he (Baboo Ramgopal Ghose) argued whether reasonably or not let the public of India and of England judge, that the system which proposed to educate the inhabitants of this country in as high a degree as they could be educated, and at the same time to stop the door of exclusion in their faces from the higher prizes of the public service, was an anomaly in itself, and a cruelty to them. (Hear hear.) It was to impart a propelling impetus to the mind of a nation, and then raise an adamant wall to stay its progress: it was to communicate an upward spring to the energies of a people, and then hold over them a ponderous weight, a mountain to crush them down. (Cheers.) Such a system was absurd and inconsistent in the extreme. It would be tantalising the educated youths of this country—it would be trifling with the hopes and aspirations of a nation. Better far to declare openly that India should be governed, not for the benefit of the governed, but for the sole advantage of the governors. Better to do away at once with the freedom of the Press, and at one fell swoop abolish all vestiges of any political rights and privileges, prohibit all public meetings, and proclaim through the length and breadth of the land, that the hand that wrote a petition be lopped off on the block. But God be thanked that such a course of conduct was utterly impossible in the present day, and under the Government under which the natives had the good fortune to live. Even if educational institutions were not extended and improved, the progress of knowledge must now be irrepressible. With a free Press around them, and the growing intercourse of natives with Europeans, it was impossible to stay the rolling tide of improvement. What then was the obvious policy which Great Britain should adopt towards this empire? Certainly to give to the natives an enlightened English education. When so educated, let them be tried here by the same test as is proposed to be applied to English candidates in England. And if any of the native candidates were found successful, let them no longer be thrust aside from entering the pale of the privileged service. He felt assured that this simple act of justice would entitle Great Britain to the lasting gratitude of a nation, and shd

“ would build her supremacy upon a rock guarded by the bulwark of millions of faithful hearts. (Loud and repeated cheers.) ”

It may be reasonably inferred from the passages we have given, that the style of his oratory was clear, significant, manly and nervous, totally unaffected, and free from that verbosity and pomposity which frequently beset our Town Hall orators, both native and Europeans. No one acquainted with the rhetorical art can deny to them merit of a high order. They are precisely “ the thing ” calculated to arouse and gratify an assembly. On the 25 February, 1862, a public meeting of the inhabitants of Calcutta was held at the Town Hall for the purpose of testifying their respect and gratitude to Lord Canning for his general administration of that country. The first Resolution recording the “ high sense ” of the meeting “ for the eminent public services of the Right Hon’ble “ Earl Canning during his administration of British India,” was moved by Rajah Radhakant Deb. In seconding it, Ramgopal felt it his duty to applaud Lord Canning’s policy of clemency and conciliation at a time of unexampled agitation, and when there was a cry of bloody and indiscriminate vengeance. He made the following pertinent and telling remarks:—

“ There is one point, and I believe one point only in Lord Canning’s policy on which I have heard a difference of opinion. “ It has been said that at the time of the Mutiny, he leaned too much towards clemency and conciliation. I do not desire to re-open this sore subject, but this much I might safely say that speaking from a native point of view, the more I think of his Lordship’s conduct during that dangerous period, the stronger is my sense of gratefulness. When the cry was vengeance, ruthless vengeance, who stepped in between the hangman and his victim? Who saved the innocent from being enrolled with the wicked? Who infused into the heart of the avenger a sense of justice? In the midst of the scenes of devastation and massacre, Lord Canning appeared indeed as if he were the protecting Angel from Heaven. It would, therefore, ill-become the native community, if they do not cheerfully tender to him their most grateful acknowledgments for the good that he has done to them. Thanks to that education, which has been so rapidly extending under the fostering care of Lord Canning, there are now thousands and tens of thousands throughout the length and breadth of these vast territories who do understand an understanding appreciate the policy of Government. And amongst those thousands, Sir, I am certain there is not a pulse that will not throb the quicker, as they pronounce a benediction upon the departing Governor-General, there is not a

"tongue that will not raise its voice of commendation, there is not a heart that will not glow the warmest, and glory will bless him who has showered so many blessings upon them."

Distinguished as Ramgopal was by eloquence and several other qualities which go to make a leader of his race, he did not seek or lay himself out for popularity. He lived apart from orthodox Hindoo society, and he exercised little or no influence on it. His whole life even from his college days was a protest against Hindoo idolatry, which he denounced both by profession and in practice. He took liberties in thought and action which scandalized the worshippers of Krishna and Kalli. His mode of living, his eating and drinking, were as English as his mode of thinking and dealing. But Ramgopal Ghose was essentially a representative man. He represented the progressive section of his countrymen, which is commonly denominated "Young Bengal." His virtues and weaknesses were typical of that class. He was usually known among his friends as the "Head Eju" or chief of the educated natives. The European community, both official and non-official, entertained the highest respect for his ability and character, and used to invite him to take part in public meetings. At the meeting to vote an address of congratulation to the Queen, on the assumption by Her Majesty of the direct rule of British India, Ramgopal Ghose spoke a few words which told more on the audience, than the elaborate speech of Mr. Ritchie or the verbose speech of Mr. Wylie. Mr. James Hume, the quondam opponent of Ramgopal, cheerfully acknowledged the merits of his speech in the columns of the *Indian Field*, and added that if Ramgopal had been an Englishman, he would have been knighted by the Queen.

His last public utterance was his thrilling denunciation of the resolution of the Government of Bengal to remove the burning Ghaut from Nimtollah. Though he felt personally no religious scruples against the removal of the burning Ghaut, yet being a man of lively imagination and comprehensive sympathies, he identified himself with his orthodox countrymen; and vividly realized and eloquently represented their grievances. On the 26th February, 1864, the Government of Bengal addressed a letter to the Chairman of the Justices of the Peace, requesting that "the Justices will give their immediate attention to the absolute necessity of putting an entire stop to the practice of burning dead bodies within the limits of the town, or on the banks of the river, and of skinning animals at the Nimtollah Ghaut or elsewhere, where the practice is a nuisance to a populous neighbourhood." The members of the Conservancy Committee to whom the subject was referred, were of

opinion that the burning ground should remain where it is. Their report as well as the letter of the Government being laid before a meeting of the Justices held on the 7th March, 1864, Baboo Ramgopal thus deprecated the Resolution of the Government. "Now, if the Government on the score of a populous neighbourhood, can stop the burning of the dead on the banks of the Hooghly in Calcutta, where is this interference to stop? At any populous place throughout the course of the Ganges, the same arbitrary measure may be enforced. The cremation of the Hindoo may thus be prevented at the holy cities of Benares, Allahabad, and Huridwar. You cannot conceive, gentlemen, the dissatisfaction that will be aroused throughout the Gangetic valley by the adoption of the measure proposed. When the intention of Government becomes generally known, I feel sure an amount of agitation, of excitement and of alarm will be created, which none can conceive, but those who know how dearly the Hindoo prizes and how tenaciously he adheres to this ancient custom of his religion. The Government says, it *may possibly* be sanctioned by religious sentiment. Allow me respectfully to submit that it is our province to declare what is our religious custom and usage. And I can assure this meeting that the inhabitants of the borders of the Ganges from its sources in the Himalayas to its mouth in the Indian Ocean, from Huridwar to Gunga Saugor, have but one feeling, one sentiment, as to the religious custom of the cremation of their dead on its banks. But, call it custom or call it usage, or if you prefer, call it a superstitious prejudice, I submit you are equally bound to respect it."

One of the great public questions to which he gave much serious attention, was the abolition of inequality of law, and the enactment of the so-called Black Act. He thought that the exemption of British subjects from the Mofussil Criminal Courts operated most prejudicially on the interests of the great mass of the natives, and was in fact a gross and grievous wrong to them. It was tantamount to irresponsibility to law, and immunity from punishment on the part of the privileged few, and to denial of justice to the subject many. Ramgopal Ghose was, therefore, strongly of opinion that justice and sound policy, as well as the altered circumstances of the country, required that all classes of Her Majesty's subjects within Her Majesty's Indian dominions should, in all cases of criminal prosecution, for whatsoever description of offence, be amenable to the same laws and be tried by the same tribunals, and that no section of the community should by reason of place of birth, or religion or official position, possess

any exclusive privilege or supposed advantage, distinguishing them in the eye of the law from the rest of their fellow subjects. Impressed with these sentiments, Ramgopal Ghose advocated the Black Act in public meetings and also in a well-written and well-reasoned pamphlet which he put forth on the subject. We cannot resist the temptation of quoting the concluding portion " of that pamphlet :—I have noticed with pain not unmixed with " surprise that men who are confessedly reformers and radicals in politics are now attempting in order to serve their own party purposes to throw ridicule upon the sacred and indisputable principle of equality before the law. What will Christian men in England of their own political creed, uninfluenced by local prejudices, say of their apostate brethren in the East? Will they admire the spirit of determination which so many British residents have manifested of preserving unimposed, the advantages which they now enjoy over the helpless and ignorant natives? Will they approve of the exclusive feeling which prompts the Englishman to refuse to make common cause with the natives of the land for the reformation of abuses? Will they read with complaisancy the sentiment which dictates the proud assertion that unequals shall not be equal. On the contrary, will not the generous and the noble sons of Britain feel ashamed of their countrymen in India, who are anxious to perpetuate an invidious distinction and preserve their exalted position, at the expense of their native fellow-subjects. Public men in England, I feel persuaded, would rather see the British residents generously cast in their lot with the natives of the land, striving with one united effort to obtain remedies against wrong and oppression."

For this advocacy of a most important principle—a principle which had been affirmed and repeatedly recognized by Parliament, and the leading jurists and statesman of England, he was assailed by a section of the non-official Europeans and was unseated as a Vice-President of the Agri-Horticultural Society. But he happily lived to see the principle of non-exemption accepted by the legislature of India and in part incorporated in her Statute Book. The immunity claimed is condemned by every enlightened class of the community British and Hindoo, and must soon cease altogether. It is high time that all classes of Her Majesty's subjects in India were subject to the same jurisdiction and to the same Penal Code and Procedure.

In October, 1862, Ramgopal Ghose was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of Bengal. The selection was unexceptionable and creditable to both the Government and Ramgopal. It gave great satisfaction to the educated natives

who formed high expectations that the new member would faithfully represent the wants and wishes of the Hindoos, and effectually protect their interests and opinions against the conflicting interests and opinions of the ruling people. But these expectations were not realized. There fell upon Ramgopal at this time an excess of langour and indolence, which contrasted strongly with the active and energetic habits of his earlier days. The fact was that failing health had prostrated his energies, and was the cause of his inaction in the Bengal Council. It also impaired his fine intellect, and betrayed him at the end of his life into an act which belied his past career. It at all events showed, that he no longer possessed that moral courage which had enabled him to battle with superstition. He was strong when the enemy was formidable. He was weak when the enemy had lost all strength. He had defied the upholders of orthodoxy, when they were entrenched in the citadel of superstition. He succumbed to orthodoxy when its fabric was crumbling to dust. Though not actually cut off from the pale of orthodox Hindoo society, yet he was known as a heretic and a beef-eater, and was not welcomed at marriages, *shrauds*, and other ceremonial occasions, which required a rigid enforcement of the distinctions of caste. He had felt this social ostracism, but had done nothing unreasonable or undignified to be restored to caste. On the contrary, he had declared to his father on the occasion of the *shraud* of his grandfather, that he would never to save caste tell the Brahmins that he had not taken forbidden food, because it was not the truth. "Father, I would do anything for you, yea give up my life, but would not lie." But a change came over the spirit of his dream, when he lost his mother and wished to celebrate her *shraud* with *éclat*. The upper strata of orthodox Hindoo society, consisting of Brahmins and Kyasts, are divided into *Dols* or social sections, which are presided over by *Dolopoties*. These *Dols* are bound to invite all the members comprising them on occasions of marriage, *shraud* &c. But as Ramgopal Ghose did not belong to any great *Dol* in Calcutta, he thought he would be in "a fix" on the occasion of his mother's *shraud*, if he could not manage to be associated with one of them. Time was when no *Dol* would fraternise with such a confirmed heretic as Ramgopal. But *Dols* have lost their social significance and *Dolopoties* their influence. Ramgopal, nevertheless, had to wait upon and humble himself before several *Dolopoties*, a process of humiliation which he might have easily dispensed with. At last that refuge of the destitute, the *Sohabazar Dol*, having an eye to the main chance, admitted him as a member. Thereupon the *Sohabazar*

people came to his house, and assisted him in performing the *shraud* of his mother.

The homage thus paid to *Dolopities* who would, if they could, perpetuate error and persecute reform, and the observance of the rites of Hinduism, which he had always declared to be a lie, is but an act of sorry hypocrisy in the life of one who had but few disguises, and who had lived in the broad day-light fully exposed to the observation of his contemporaries. The truth is that Ramgopal Ghose had suffered acutely and long from a complication of diseases, which had prostrated his physical, and enfeebled his mental powers, albeit he naturally possessed both these powers in an extraordinary degree, shewing the *mens sana in corpore sano* to which he owed his successful career. He was not an effeminate Bengalee, but a robust, active, genial and convivial person. He had not met with any great disappointment in life, but with only reverses in business, which he knew well how to grapple with; and his temper, therefore, was not soured. He was no anchorite, but liked to enjoy the good things of life. Though not a gourmand or gourmet, he delighted in rich viands, in crisp coftas and cutlets, in appetising pillaus and inviting curries. His favorite meal was tiffin or lunch, which was served up at his office, and consisted of a profusion of substantial fare.

It is not necessary to sum up elaborately the character of Ramgopal Ghose, because his inner nature is sufficiently illustrated in his outward utterances and actions. He was a successful merchant and was *per se* possessed of certain rare qualities which imply the successful pursuit of a mercantile career, *viz.* foresight and self-denial, confidence and caution, ability to predict and realize the changes in the commercial, and even the political horizon, and above all an intimate acquaintance with human nature. But we have seen that he did not think that making money was the highest ambition of a human being. He never recognised the maxim that "business is business," and can never be tempered with generosity.

He was remarkable for his attachment to his country, and there is no character in which he was more ambitious of appearing than that of the patriot. The ambition that stirred within him was to serve India, and those were not mean services which he rendered to her. As a promoter of education and a patriot, and a politician, he contributed in no inconsiderable degree to the mental enlightenment of his countrymen, and stimulated them to political activity. As a social reformer, he did a great deal for the emancipation of Hindoo society from the thralldom of customs and usages detrimental to progress and happiness.

In boldness and decision and energy of character, in acute good sense, in application to business, in independence of thought and action, and in love for his country, he was one of the most extraordinary Hindoos. In the muster-roll of representative men of this country, of men whose names are conspicuous in movements calculated to promote the moral and material welfare of the natives, a high place will unquestionably be assigned to Ramgopal Ghose.

---







# The. "Calcutta Review."

---

## RATES OF ADVERTISING:—

<i>Entire Page,</i>	...	...	...	...	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>10</i>	<i>0</i>	<i>0</i>
<i>Half ditto,</i>	...	...	...	...	<i>"</i>	<i>6</i>	<i>0</i>	<i>0</i>
<i>Quarter ditto,</i>	...	...	...	...	<i>"</i>	<i>4</i>	<i>0</i>	<i>0</i>
<i>Back of Cover,</i>	...	...	...	...	<i>"</i>	<i>15</i>	<i>0</i>	<i>0</i>
<i>Inside of Cover,</i>	...	...	...	...	<i>"</i>	<i>12</i>	<i>0</i>	<i>0</i>

*Printed matter—such as Catalogues, Price Lists, &c,—  
to be bound up with the Review, will be charged at the  
rate of 5 rupees per page when four pages or under,  
and 3 Rupees per page for any number exceeding four  
pages.*

**BARHAM, HILL & CO.,**

SUCCESSORS TO

**R. C. LEPAGE & CO.,**

*(Proprietors.)*

*Calcutta, 2, Dalhousie Square.*

*February, 1868.*

---

**C. W. CARR & CO.,**

**Tailors, Out-fitters, & Habit-makers,**

**8, OLD COURT HOUSE STREET,**

**CALCUTTA.**

# LEPAGE, NEPHEW & CO.

*HAVE JUST LANDED THE FOLLOWING:—*

2, 3, 4, 5, 8, 10, and 12 Horse-power **Portable Steam Engines**, by the first makers.

**Flour Mills** with best French Burr Stones up to 3ft. 6 ins. diameter.

Gwynne's and Appold's **Centrifugal Pumps**. **Deep Well Pumps** fitted for wells 100 feet deep, and worked by **Bullocks**. **Barrow Force Pumps** of every description.

The "Joiner's" **Saw Bench**, adapted for all kinds of Joiner's Work.

"Rack" and **Sleeper Saw Benches**.

**Roller Sugar Cane Mills**, **Gram Mills**, **Oat Mills**, **Corn Cake Breakers** of various sizes.

**Chaff and Cane Cutters**, by the first makers.

Emery's celebrated **Saw Cotton Gins**.

**Screw Cotton Presses** fitted, complete, **Puckha or Kutcha**. **Hydraulic Cotton Presses**. **Oil Mills**. **Indigo Screws**.

**Bullock Gears** for 4, 8, and 12 **Bullocks**, with **Intermediate Motions**.

**Thrashing and Winnowing Machines**, **Corn Screens**, **Rice Husking Mills**, **Indian Corn Shellers**, **Mowing Machines**, **Harrows**, **Light Ploughs** and all kinds of **Implements used in Agriculture**.

**Green's Celebrated Lawn Mowers**, **Garden Rollers**, and every description of **Hand Tool**. **Wire Fencing** and **Netting** of sizes.

**Lepage, Nephew and Co.** have also pleasure in stating that in their business as

## ENGINEERS,

They are in a position to turn out all kinds of work at the shortest notice. **Castings** of any description at the lowest rates. Ship work executed with despatch. **Machinery** erected, and estimates given when required.

**L. N. and Co.** will be happy to forward on application at their offices—

**2, DALHOUSIE SQUARE, CALCUTTA.**

**Illustrated Catalogues** of every description of goods which they always keep in Stock.

**Godowns—2, Mission Row, and 5, Raneemoody Gully.**

**FOUNDRY AND WORKSHOPS—44, GARDEN REACH.**

**BARHAM, HILL & CO.,**

SUCCESSORS TO

**R. C. LEPAGE & CO.**

---

**NEW BOOKS**

RECEIVED THIS YEAR.

---

**THE LIFE OF T. TELFORD**, c. E., with an introductory History of Roads and Travelling in Great Britain. By S. Smiles, a new edition. 12mo, credit Rs. 4-2, cash Rs. 3-8.

---

**LONDON AND WESTMINSTER.** City and Suburb, Strange Events, Characteristics and Changes of Metropolitan Life. By John Timbs. 2 vols. post 8vo. credit Rs. 14-10, cash Rs. 12.

---

**THE UNITED NETHERLANDS.** A History of the United Netherlands, from the death of William the Silent to the twelve years' Truce, 1609. By J. S. Motley, D. C. L., vols. 3 and 4, portraits. 8vo. cloth, credit Rs. 21, cash Rs. 17.

---

**T** examples of its noblest Castles, Halls, and Mansions, with forty coloured illustrations, taken from drawings executed expressly for this work, and biographical and historical notices. By the Rev. T. O. Morris, B. A. 4to.

---

**SILURIA.** (4th edition,) a History of the oldest Rocks, with sketches of the origin and distribution of Native Gold, the general succession of geological formations and changes of the Earth's surface. By Sir R. J. Murchison, 4th edition; including the "Silurian System," with a map, much new matter, and many illustrations. 8vo. cloth, credit Rs. 21, cash Rs. 17-4.

---

**GOLDEN THOUGHTS FROM GOLDEN FOUNTAINS:** Arranged in 52 divisions, illustrated by eminent artists, and engraved by the Brothers Dalziel. Imperial 8vo. cloth, credit Rs. 14-10, cash Rs. 12.

---

**THE HUGUENOTS:** their Settlements, Churches, and Industries in England and Ireland. By S. Smiles. 8vo. cloth, credit Rs. 11-8, cash Rs. 9-4.

---

**INFANTRY TACTICS:** a new system of Infantry Tactics, Double and Single Rank, adapted to American Topography and improved fire-arms. By Major General E. Upton, (by Authority,) 18mo. credit Rs. 7, cash Rs. 5-12.

**THE MICROSCOPE:** how to work with the Microscope. By Lionel Beale, 4th edition, much enlarged. 8vo. cloth, credit Rs. 14-10, cash Rs. 13.

**CUDJO'S CAVE** and the Three Scouts. By the author of "Neighbour Jackwood," &c. Post 8vo. credit Rs. 2-8, cash Rs. 2.

**MILTON'S CHRISTMAS HYMN:** Ode on the morning of Christ's Nativity, illustrated by eminent Artists. Crown 8vo. credit Rs. 5-4, cash Rs. 4-6.

**GERMINAL MATTER** and the Contact Theory: an Essay on the morbid poisons, their nature, sources, effects, migrations, and the means of limiting their noxious agency. By J. Morris, M.D., 2nd edition. Post 8vo. credit Rs. 3-2, cash Rs. 2-10.

**HISTORICAL CHARACTERS:** Talleyrand, Cobbett, Mackintosh, Canning. By Sir H. L. Bulwer. 2 vols. 8vo. credit Rs. 21, cash Rs. 17-4.

**SCOTLAND: HER SONGS AND SCENERY,** as sung by her Bards and seen in the Camera, 14 Photographic illustrations. 12mo. credit Rs. 12-10, cash Rs. 10-6.

**SIR PHILIP FRANCIS:** Memoirs of Sir Philip Francis, with Correspondence and Journals. By J. Parkes and Herman Merivale. 2 vols. 8vo. credit Rs. 21, cash Rs. 17-4.

**NINEVEH AND ITS REMAINS:** a narrative of an Expedition to Assyria. By A. H. Layard, abridged by the author, numerous woodcuts. 12mo. credit Rs. 5-4, cash Rs. 4-6.

**NINEVEH AND BABYLON:** a narrative of a second Expedition to Assyria. By A. H. Layard, abridged by the author, numerous woodcuts. 12mo. credit Rs. 5-4, cash 4-6.

**HANNAY'S ALMANAC, 1868.** 8vo. stitched, price credit As. 10, cash As. 8.

**TENNYSON AND DORE—Vivien and Guinevere.** By Tennyson, illustrated by Gustave Dore. Folio cloth, credit Rs. 28-12, cash Rs. 24-2.

**THE GULSTONIAN LECTURES FOR 1867:** the nature and affinities of Tubercle. By R. Southey, M.D., Oxon. 8vo. credit Rs. 3-8, cash Rs. 2-14.

**THE YOUNG NILE VOYAGERS.** By Anne Bowman, illustrated by J. B. Zwécker. 18mo. credit Rs. 2-8, cash Rs. 2.

**SLIGHT REMINISCENCES OF COUNTESS BROWNLOW:** Slight Reminiscences of a Septuagenarian. By Emma Sophia, Countess Brownlow. 12mo. credit Rs. 5-4, cash Rs. 4-6.

**FIGHTING THE FLAMES:** A tale of the London Fire-Brigade. By R. M. Ballantyne, with illustrations. 12mo. credit Rs. 3-8, cash Rs. 2-14.

**INDIAN ADMINISTRATION:** Letters to a Member of Parliament on the Indian Problem, and its possible solution. By "H. G. Keene, author of the Moghul Empire." Post 8vo. credit Rs. 3-8, cash Rs. 2-14.

**THE GUARDIAN ANGEL.** By Oliver Wendell Holmes. 2 vols. post 8vo. credit Rs. 11-8, cash Rs. 9-4.

**THE DARWINIAN THEORY OF THE TRANSMUTATION OF SPECIES:** examined by a Graduate of the University of Cambridge. 8vo. cloth, credit Rs. 7-6, cash Rs. 6.

**WITH THE FRENCH IN MEXICO.** By J. F. Elton, A. D. C., to General Sir H. Rose. 8vo. credit Rs. 7, cash Rs. 5-12.

**THE PEOPLE'S MAGAZINE.** An Illustrated Miscellany for all classes. Vol. 1, imperial 8vo. credit Rs. 5-4, cash Rs. 4-6.

**EDMUND BURKE:** a historical study. By John Morley, B.A., Oxon. Post 8vo. credit Rs. 5-4, cash Rs. 4-6.

**CURIOUS MYTHS OF THE MIDDLE AGES.** By S. Baring Gould, M.A., Second series, post 8vo. credit Rs. 5-4, cash Rs. 4-6.

**THE CONFESSIONS OF AN ENGLISH OPIUM-EATER.** Cheap edition, 18mo. cloth, credit Rs. 1, cash As. 12.

**WEALE'S SERIES.** Management of Health. Credit, As. 12, cash As. 10.

**POCKET BOOKS FOR 1868.** Punch's with numerous illustrations. Credit Rs. 1-12, cash Rs. 1-8.  
Gutch's Literary and Scientific Almanac. Credit Rs. 2-8, cash Rs. 2.  
Ladies' Pocket Books, a variety. Each, credit Rs. 1-12, cash Rs. 1-8.

**THE CABINET LAWYER.** A Popular Digest of the Laws of England, 23rd edition, corrected to 1867. 12mo. credit Rs. 7-6, cash Rs. 6.

**DAVID COPPERFIELD.** The Charles Dickens' Edition. Credit Rs. 2-8, cash Rs. 2.

**C**HILDREN'S BOOKS. Peter Parley's Annual, 1868 : a present for young people, with Illustrations in colours and numerous wood engravings. 12mo. credit Rs. 3-8, cash Rs. 2-14.

Stories of the Gorilla Country, narrated for young people. By Paul Du Chaillu, numerous illustrations. 12mo. credit Rs. 4-2, cash 1*rs.* 3-8.

The Three Little Spades. By the author of "The Golden Ladder." 18mo. credit Rs. 2-8, cash Rs. 2.

Foxholme Hall : a Legend for Christmas, and other Amusing Tales. By W. H. G. Kingston. 12mo. credit Rs. 2-8, cash Rs. 2.

Great Men, their Sayings, Achievements and Interviews. By the author of "Heroines of Our Time." 12mo. credit Rs. 2-8, cash Rs. 2.

**S**CRIPTURE PORTRAITS AND OTHER MISCELLANIES. By A. P. Stanley, D.D., Dean of Westminster. 12mo. credit Rs. 4-2, cash Rs. 3-8.

**T**HE HISTORY OF INDIA. By J. C. Marshman. Vol. 3rd, concluding the work. 12mo. credit Rs. 5-4, cash Rs. 4-6.

**T**HE HISTORY OF THE KINGS OF ROME. With a Prefatory Dissertation on its sources and evidence. By T. H. Dyer, LL. D. 8vo. credit Rs. 11-8, cash Rs. 9-4.

**B**BRITISH ALMANAC AND COMPANION FOR 1868 : containing besides the usual calendar, general information on a variety of subjects, the public Improvements, Legislation, Statistics and Chronicles of 1867. 12mo. credit Rs. 3, cash Rs. 2-6.

**G**ENESIS OF THE ANGELS AND THE STORY OF THEIR EARLY HOME. 12mo. credit Rs. 2-8, cash Rs. 2.

**E**SSAYS ON THE PENTATEUCH. By Harvey Goodwin, D.D., Dean of Ely. 12mo. credit Rs. 3-8, cash Rs. 2-14.

**T**HE STANDARD RECITER. Edited and selected by J. E. Carpenter. 18mo. credit Rs. 1-12, cash Rs. 1-8.

**O**RLEY FARM. By A Trollope, cheap edition. 18mo. credit Rs. 2, cash 1*rs.* 1-12.

**N**INE OF US. Beeton's Christmas Annual for 1868. Credit As. 12, cash As. 10.

**T**HE ARGOSY. A Magazine of Tales, Travels, Essays and Poems, the Christmas. Vol. 8vo. credit Rs. 3-2, cash Rs. 2-10.

\*\*\* The Midsummer vol. also on hand.

**R**AMBLER IN THE RHINE PROVINCES. By John S. Seddon, illustrated with Chromo-Lithographs, Photographs and wood engravings. 4to. credit Rs. 29-4, cash Rs. 24.

**AMMUNITION.** A descriptive Treatise on the different Projectiles, Charges, Fuzes, Rockets, &c., at present in use for Land and Sea Service, and on other War Stores, manufactured in the Royal Laboratory. By Captain R. D. Majendie, R.A., (published by order of the Secretary of State for War). Royal 8vo. credit Rs. 7-6, cash Rs. 6.

**UNSENTIMENTAL JOURNEYS :** or Byways of the Modern Babylon. By J. Greenwood. 12mo. credit Rs. 3-8, cash Rs. 2-14.

**ON BOTH SIDES OF THE SEA :** a story of the common wealth, and the restoration. By the author of "Chronicles of the Schonbeig-Cotta Family," &c. Post 8vo. credit Rs. 4-8, cash Rs. 3-12.

**INORGANIC CHEMISTRY :** a manual arranged to facilitate the experimental demonstration of the facts and principles of the science. By Professor O. W. Eliot and F. H. Stover. Second edition, revised. Post 8vo. credit Rs. 7-6, cash Rs. 6.

**THE CRITICAL ENGLISH TESTAMENT,** being an adaptation of Bengel's *Gnomon*, with numerous notes showing the precise results of modern criticism and exegesis. Edited by the Rev. W. L. Blackley, M.A., and the Rev. James Hawes, M.A., vol. 3, concluding the work. 12mo. credit Rs. 4-2, cash Rs. 3-8.

**LIGHT AND TRUTH :** or Bible Thoughts and Themes, (Old Testament). By Horatius Bonar, D. D. 12mo. credit Rs. 3-8, cash Rs. 2-14.

**STONEWALL JACKSON.** Life of Lieut. Genl. Thomas J. Jackson, abridged from the larger work of Professor Dabney. 12mo. cloth, credit Rs. 2-8, cash Rs. 2.

**CLIMBING THE HILL.** A story for the household. By the author of "A Trap to catch a Sunbeam." 12mo. credit Rs. 3-8, cash Rs. 2-14.

**LIFE OF JAMES FERGUSON, F.R.S.** In a brief autobiographical account and further extended Memoir, with numerous notes, 115 illustrative engravings and portraits. By E. Henderson, LL. D. 8vo. credit Rs. 9-12, cash Rs. 8.

**FAR AWAY :** or, sketches of scenery and society in Mauritius. By C. J. Boyle. Post 8vo. credit Rs. 6-4, cash Rs. 5-2.

**COMPLETION OF RAWLINSON'S ANCIENT MONARCHIES.** The Five Great Monarchies of the Ancient Eastern World, or the History, Geography, and Antiquities of Chaldaea, Assyria, Babylon, Media and Persia, with maps and 650 woodcuts, vol. 4, (Media and Persia.) 8vo. credit Rs. 11-8, cash Rs. 9-4.

**THE SILENT HOUR:** Essays for Sunday Reading, original and selected. By the author of "The Gentle Life." 12mo. credit Rs. 4-2, cash Rs. 3-8.

**CHRISTMAS BOOKS.** By C. Dickens, (the Charles Dickens' Edition.) 12mo. credit Rs. 2, cash Rs. 1-8.

**HAND-BOOK OF THE SPIRYGMOGRAPHY:** being a guide to its use in clinical research. By J. B. Sanderson, M.D. Post 8vo. credit Rs. 2-8, cash Rs. 2.

**THE DERVISHES:** or, Oriental Spiritualism. By J. P. Brown, 24 illustrations. Post 8vo. credit Rs. 9-12, cash Rs. 8.

**GYMNASTS AND GYMNASTICS.** By J. H. Howard. Second edition, revised and enlarged, 135 engravings. 12mo. credit Rs. 7-6, cash Rs. 6.

**MEMORIES OF OLIVET.** By J. R. Macduff, M.D., author of "Morning and Night Watches," &c. Post 8vo. cloth, credit Rs. 4-8, cash Rs. 3-12.

**THE SAVAGE CLUB PAPERS FOR 1868.** Literary and Artistic Contributions, by eminent authors and artists. Edited by Andrew Halliday. Post 8vo. credit Rs. 8-6, cash Rs. 6-12.

**UNDER THE PALMS IN ALGERIA AND TUNIS.** By the Hon. Lewis Wingfield. 2 vols. post 8vo. credit Rs. 14-10, cash Rs. 12.

**TREASURES OF THE EARTH;** or, Mines, Minerals, and Metals; with anecdotes of men who have been connected with mining. By W. Jones, F.S.A., 12mo. credit Rs. 2-8, cash Rs. 2.

**THE CHANDOS POETS:** The Legendary Ballads of England and Scotland, compiled and edited by John S. Roberts, with original illustrations and steel portrait. 12mo. credit Rs. 5-4, cash Rs. 4-6.

**THE VOYAGE ALONE IN THE YAWL "ROB ROY."** From London to Paris and back by Havre, the Isle of Wight, South Coast, &c. By J. Macgregor, M.A., author of "The Rob Roy on the Baltic," 12mo. credit Rs. 3-8, cash Rs. 2-14.

**THUNDER AND LIGHTNING.** By W. DeFouvielle. Translated from the French and edited by P. L. Phipson, Ph. D., &c., 39 engravings on wood. 12mo. credit Rs. 2-8, cash Rs. 2-14.

**OPTICAL WONDERS.** By F. Marion. Translated from the French and edited by C. W. Quin, F.C.S., 70 engravings on wood. 12mo. credit Rs. 3-8, cash Rs. 2-14.

**THE OLD PICTURE BIBLE:** or, Stories from the Life of Christ. By the author of "Doing and Suffering," plain and coloured illustrations. 2 series in one, post 8vo. credit Rs. 3-8, cash Rs. 2-14.

**PICTURES IN TYROL AND ELSEWHERE:** from a Family Sketch Book. By the author of "A Voyage en Zigzag." Crown 8vo. credit Rs. 14-10, cash Rs. 12.

**THE PARIS EXHIBITION:** Notes and Sketches. By G. A. Sala. 8vo. credit Rs. 10-8, cash Rs. 8-10.

**AGNES.** By Mrs. Oliphant, author of the "Life of Edward Irving," &c. 12mo. credit Rs. 3-8, cash Rs. 2-14.

**FAR ABOVE RUBIES,** a Novel. By Mrs. J. H. Riddell, new and cheaper edition. Post 8vo. credit Rs. 4-2, cash Rs. 3-8.

**A BUSHEL OF MERRY THOUGHTS,** described and ornamented by W. Busch. Oblong, Credit Rs. 3-8, cash Rs. 2-14.

**GUIDE TO NATAL.** By Dr. R. J. Martin, Superintendent General of Education in the Colony. Map, 12mo. credit Rs. 1-6, cash Rs. 1-2.

**THE CORNHILL MAGAZINE, VOL. XVI.,** July to December, 1867. 8vo. credit Rs. 5-4, cash Rs. 4-6.

**THE GOVERNMENT OF ENGLAND:** its structure and its development. By W. E. Hearn, LL. D., Prof. of History, &c. 8vo. credit Rs. 9-12, cash Rs. 8.

**DODGSON'S DETERMINANTS.** An Elementary Treatise on Determinants, with their application to simultaneous linear Equations and Algebraical Geometry. Small 4to. credit Rs. 7-6, cash Rs. 6.

**CRADLE LANDS—Egypt, Syria and the Holy Land.** By Lady Herbert, illustrated with several fine engravings. Imperial 8vo. credit Rs. 14-10, cash Rs. 10.

**HISTORY OF THE FRENCH IN INDIA:** from the Founding of Pondichery in 1674 to its capture in 1761. By Major G. B. Mangleson. 8vo. 2 maps, credit Rs. 11-8, cash Rs. 9-4.

**OUTLINES OF PHYSIOLOGY,** Human and Comparative. By J. Marshall, F. R. C. S., 122 woodcuts. 2 vols. 8vo. credit Rs. 22-8, cash Rs. 18-8.

**CURIOSITIES OF NATURAL HISTORY.** By F. Buckland, 3rd series, a new and cheaper edition. 2 vols. fcap. 8vo. with illustrations. Rs. 8-6.

**SKETCHES OF CENTRAL ASIA:** additional chapters on "My Travels, Adventures and Ethnology of Central Asia." By A. Vambery. 8vo. credit Rs. 11-8, cash. Rs. 9-8.

**THE UNITED STATES' GOVERNMENT:** eighty Years of Republican Government in the United States. By L. J. Jennings. Post 8vo. credit Rs. 7-6, cash Rs. 6.

**WESTMINSTER ABBEY:** Historical Memorials of Westminster Abbey. By Dean Stanley, illustrations. 8vo. credit Rs. 11-8, cash Rs. 9-4.

**THE ILIAD OF HOMER,** rendered into English Blank Verse. By the Earl Derby, 6th revised and cheaper edition, with additional Translations from Latin, German, Italian, &c. 2 vols. fcap. 8vo. credit Rs. 7, cash Rs. 5-12.

**PALGRAVE'S ARABIA,** fourth and cheaper edition, with portrait of the author, maps, and plans. Crown 8vo. credit Rs. 5-4, cash Rs. 4-6.

**THACKERAY'S WORKS:** new edition, the History of Pen-  
denis, vol. 1, with 20 steel engravings and numerous woodcuts. 8vo. credit Rs. 4-5, cash Rs. 4-6.

**HISTORY OF THE FRENCH REVOLUTION.** By H. Von Sybel, translated from the 3rd edition of the German, by W. C. Perry. Vols. 1 and 2, 8vo. cloth, credit Rs. 16-12, cash Rs. 13-8.

\*\*\* We may congratulate Professor Von Sybel on his introduction to the English public, and the English public even more on their introduction to Professor Von Sybel.—*Athenæum*.

**BURKE'S PEERAGE AND BARONETAGE FOR 1868,** corrected throughout. 1 vol., royal 8vo. credit Rs. 26-10, cash Rs. 22.

**ALBUMINURIA.** On the Pathology and Treatment of Albuminuria. By W. H. Dickinson, M. D., &c., plain and coloured plates. 8vo. credit Rs. 9-12, cash Rs. 8.

**WILLIAM BLAKE,** a Critical Essay. By Algernon C. Swinburne, with illustrations in *facsimile*. 8vo. credit Rs. 11-8, cash Rs. 9-4.

**THE CHANDOS POETS,** Sir W. Scott's Poetical Works, including introduction and notes, with original illustrations, engraved by the Dalziels, portrait and autograph. 12mo. cloth, gilt edges, credit Rs. 5-4, cash Rs. 4-6.

**ENGLISH WOMAN'S DOMESTIC MAGAZINE.** Vol 8,  
Second Division, from July to December, 1867. Imperial 8vo. credit  
Rs. 5-4, cash Rs. 4-6.

**THE SPORTING RIFLE AND ITS PROJECTILES.** By  
Lieut. James Forsyth, 2nd edition, re-written and enlarged. 12mo.  
cloth, credit Rs. 5-4, cash Rs. 4-6.

**THE PIRATE'S TREASURE:** a Legend of Panama, and  
other amusing Tales for Boys, Soldiers and Sailors. 12mo. credit  
Rs. 2-8, cash Rs. 2.

**THE LIFE OF NELSON,** with original anecdotes, notes, &c.  
By the Old Sailor. 18mo. credit Rs. 2-8, cash Rs. 2.

**REPRESENTATIVE MEN,** in Literature, Science, and Art.  
By E. Walford, with Photographic Portraits from Life. Crown 8vo.  
credit Rs. 14-10, cash Rs. 12.

**SUN VIEWS OF THE EARTH:** or, The Seasons illustrated.  
By R. A. Proctor. 4to. credit Rs. 4-2, cash Rs. 3-8.

**STUDIES OF A WANDERING OBSERVER.** By W. W.  
Ireland, M. D. Post 8vo. credit Rs. 6-4, cash Rs. 5-2.

**ENGINEERING POCKET BOOKS FOR 1868.** Haswell's  
Engineer's and Mechanics. Morocco tuck, credit Rs. 8-6, cash Rs. 6-12.  
Weare's Engineer's, Architect's and Contractor's: roan tuck, credit Rs. 4-2,  
cash Rs. 3-8.  
Adcock's Engineers: roan tuck, credit Rs. 4-2, cash Rs. 3-8.

**ROUTES IN ABYSSINIA,** presented to the House of Lords,  
November, 26th. Royal 8vo. credit Rs. 3, cash Rs. 2-8.

**BRAITHWAITE'S RETROSPECT OF MEDICINE,** vol. 56,  
July to December, 1867. Credit Rs. 4-2, cash Rs. 3-8.

**RANKING'S ABSTRACT OF THE MEDICAL SCIENCES,**  
Vol. 46, July to December, 1867. Credit Rs. 4-8, cash Rs. 3-12.

**DYSPEPSIA.** The Diagnosis and Treatment of the Varieties,  
of Dyspepsia, considered in relation to the pathological origin of  
the different forms of indigestion. 8vo. credit Rs. 5 4, cash Rs. 4-6.

**THE HOLY LAND.** By Hepworth Dixon, with illustrations.  
3rd edition. Post 8vo. credit Rs. 7-6 cash Rs. 6.

**THE BROTHERS.** By Anna H. Drury, new edition. Post 8vo.  
credit Rs. 4-2, cash Rs. 3-8.

**WHO'S WHO** for 1868. Credit Rs. 1-12, cash Rs. 1-8.

**M**ECCHANICAL THERAPEUTICS : a Practical Treatise on Surgical Apparatus, Appliances, and Elementary Operations, embracing Bandaging, Minor Surgery, Orthoproxy, and the Treatment of Fractures and Dislocations. By P. S. Wales, M. D., Surgeon U. States Navy, 642 illustrations. Royal 8vo. credit Rs. 19-8, cash Rs. 16.

---

*Just Published.*

**E**LBERLING'S LAW OF INHERITANCE, translated into Oordoo. By Moulvee Abdool Luteef Khan Bahadoor, under the Authority of Govt. Royal 8vo. stitched, price Rs. 6.

\* \* \* This work has been made by the High Court a text-book for the Examination of the first and second grades of Pleaders.

---

*Copies of the undermentioned beautiful Picture have just been received.*

**T**HE TAJMAHAL. A Magnificent Steel Engraving (copyright) executed by the famous *Willmore* and published by Messrs. Colnaghi and Co., Publishers to Her Majesty, taken from a Photograph by an eminent Photographer, Artists' Proofs, Rs. 20, or in gilt frame Rs. 25, size of picture 25 by 27 inches.

"Of all the structures erected by Shah Jehan there is none which bears any comparison with the Tajmahal at Agra, a mausoleum of white marble decorated with Mosaics, which for the richness of the material, the chasteness of the design and the effect at once brilliant and solemn, is not surpassed by any other edifice in Europe."—*Elphinstone's India*.

## Illustrated Books Suitable for Presentation, &c., &c.

*Nett Cash.*

**TENNYSON'S IDYL "Vivien,"** illustrated by exquisite Photographs from Gustave Doré's Pictures. Folio, extra cloth case ... 36 0

**TENNYSON'S IDYL "Guinevere,"** in uniform style. ... 36 0

**SIR DAVID WILKIE:** Twenty-six Photographs from celebrated engravings of his most important Paintings, with descriptive account of the Pictures, and Memoir of the Artist. Large quarto, cloth, gilt ... 24 0

**MASTER-PIECES of ITALIAN ART:** Twenty-six Photographs of Drawings and Engravings, after the most celebrated Paintings of Italy, with Memoirs of the Pictures. Large quarto, cloth ... 24 0

**THE LIFE of MAN:** Symbolised by the Months of the Year in a Series of illustrations. By John Leighton, F. S. A., and portrayed in their Seasons and Phases, with passages selected from Ancient and Modern Authors. By Richard Pigott. Large quarto, cloth ... 24 0

**POEMS.** By Jean Ingelow, illustrated. Quarto, cloth, 12 4

**LONGFELLOW'S POEMS,** complete, illustrated by John Gilbert, and beautifully printed with Red Line Borders. 8vo. cloth ... 6 4

**APOSTLES and MARTYRS:** Brief Meditations in Prose and Verse on the Acts of the Apostles, with twelve Photographs from celebrated Paintings. Small quarto, cloth ... 7 8

**ROSES and HOLLY:** A Gift Book for all the Year, illustrated. Quarto cloth ... 6 4

**STORY of a FEATHER.** By Douglas Jerrold, illustrated by Du Maurier. Quarto, cloth ... 9 8

**EASTWARD:** A Book of Travel. By Norman Macleod, D. D., with seventy illustrations. Large 8vo. cloth ... 8 4

**GEMS of LITERATURE,** Elegant, Rare, and Suggestive, illustrated. Quarto cloth ... 6 4  
Ditto ditto ditto. Morocco ... 12 4

**JAPANESE MANNERS AND CUSTOMS:** Sketches. By Lieutenant J. M. W. Silver, with original coloured pictures, by native artists. Imperial 8vo. cloth ... 24 8

**HOLY BIBLE, The:** Illustrated by Gustave Doré, with 238 large engravings in two superb volumes. Folio cloth ...

**THE THAMES**, Richmond to Cliefden, illustrated by Photographs. Square 8vo. cloth ... 6 4

**O-KEE-PA** : a religious Ceremony and other Customs of the Mandans. By George Calin, 13 colored illustrations. Quarto, cloth ... 8 0

**PILGRIM'S PROGRESS**. By John Bunyan, with Memoir by H. W. Dickens, Ph. D., and 100 illustrations by Thomas Dalziel. Quarto, cloth ... 6 4

**ARABIAN NIGHTS ENTERTAINMENTS**, with upwards of two hundred illustrations by eminent artists, engraved by the Brothers Dalziel. Quarto, cloth ... 12 4  
Ditto ditto ditto, morocco ... 18 0

**REMBRANDT'S ETCHINGS** : Thirty Photographs from the collection in the British Museum, &c. Edited by Joseph Cundal. Quarto, cloth ... 24 8

**HOLY LAND**, The : Egypt, Constantinople, Athens, &c., &c., a series of forty-eight photographs taken by Francis Bedford, with descriptive text and introduction. By W. H. Thompson. Quarto, cloth ... 24 0

**WAYSIDE POSIES** : Original Poems of Country Life. Edited by Robert Buchanan, pictures by Pinwell North and Walker, engraved by the Brothers Dalziel. Quarto, cloth ... 12 4  
Ditto ditto ditto, morocco ... 36 0

**DON QUIXOTE DE LA MANCHA** with 100 illustrations. By A. B. Haughton, engraved by the Brothers Dalziel. Quarto, cloth ... 7 8

**NEW TABLE-BOOK** : or, Pictures for Young and Old Parties. By Frederick Eltze, with a copy of verses to each picture, and a page for everybody's favourite, edited by Mark Lemon. Quarto, cloth ... 15 0

**LYRA GERMANICA** : Hymns for the Sundays and Chief, Festivals of the Christian Year, illustrated. Quarto, cloth ... 12 4

**BISHOP HEBER'S HYMNS** illustrated. Quarto, cloth ... 6 4

**PILGRIM'S PROGRESS**. By John Bunyan, with Memoir and Note by Offor, and illustrated with one hundred and ten Designs, by J. D. Watson. Quarto, cloth ... 12 4

**SACRED POEMS**. Edited by Rev.\* Robert H. Baynes and illustrated by H. D. Watson, Selours, &c., &c. Quarto, cloth, gilt ... 6 4

**PRODIGAL SON**. By James Hamilton, D.D. with illustrations by H. C. Selous. 8vo. cloth ... 5 4

**CHRISTIAN LYRICS** : Chiefly selected from modern authors, with upwards of one hundred illustrations. Small 4to., cloth ... 6 4

**VOYAGE AUX PYRENEES.** Par H. Taine, illustrated par Gustave Doré. 8vo. half-bound ... 4 8

**LA MYTHOLOGIE DU RHIN ET LES CONTES DE LA MERE-GRAND.** Par X. B. Saintine, illustree par Gustave Doré. 8vo. Half-bound ... 8 12

**LE CHEMIN DES ECOLIERS PROMENADE DE PARIS A MARY LEROY EN SUIVANT LES BORDS DU RHIN.** par X. B. Saintine, illustree par Gustave Doré. 8vo. Half-bound ... 11 8

**TWO CENTURIES OF SONG,** with Notes, &c. By Walter Thornbury, illustrated. Quarto, morocco, gilt ... 20 0

**PEN AND PENCIL** Pictures from the Poets, illustrated. Quarto, morocco gilt ... 12 4

**A ROUND OF DAYS,** described in Original Poems. By Celebrated Authors; and in Pictures by Eminent Artists. Quarto, morocco 20 0

**IMITATION OF CHRIST.** By Thomas A. Kempis, with Red-line Borders, and illuminated. Small quarto morocco ... 16 12

**LYRA GERMANICA :** Hymns for the Sundays and Chief Festivals of the Christian Year. Quarto, morocco, ... 24 8

**LYRA GERMANICA :** 1st and 2nd Series, in one volume. 8vo, morocco ... 8 12

**HYMNS** on the HOLY COMMUNION. By Ada Cambridge. Square 8vo. morocco ... 6 4

**SAMPSON'S WORKS,** complete in 3 volumes. 8vo. full morocco ... 40 0

**MACAULAY'S MISCELLANEOUS WRITINGS** and SPEECHES. 8vo. full tree calf ... 7 8

**THE ARABIAN NIGHTS' ENTERTAINMENT.** 8vo. full tree calf ... 5 12

**SHAKESPEARE'S WORKS:** Globe edition. Full tree calf ... 6 0

**TRUTHS,** illustrated by Great Authors. 8vo morocco, 7 0

**THE ANGEL** in the HOUSE. By Coventry. Patmore. Foilsap 8vo. morocco ... 7 8

**LONGFELLOW'S POEMS,** complete, pocket edition. Full tree calf, ... 4 8

**SONGS AND SONNETS.** By William Shakespeare. 32mo. tree calf ... 4 0

## Books Slightly Soiled,

*And offered at Reduced Prices.*

**BRITISH BALLADS, BOOK of.** By S. C. Hall, Esq., with many hundred illustrations. Large quarto cloth, Rs. 16, now offered for 10 8

**GRISSET'S GROTESQUES :** or Jokes drawn on Wood with Rhymes. By Tom Hood. Quarto cloth, Rs. 5-12, now offered for ... 3 12

**BIBLE ALBUM, The :** or Sacred Truths illustrated by the Poets, being Poems illustrative of Holy Scripture. By H. W. Dulcken, rh. D., Forty-six illustrations, tinted. Quarto cloth, Rs. 16, offered for ... 10 8

**LEGENDS AND LYRICS.** By Adelaide Anne Proctor, with Introduction by Charles Dickens, new edition illustrated. Quarto cloth, Rs. 16, now offered for ... 10 8

**BIRKET FOSTER'S PICTURES OF ENGLISH LAND-SCAPE,** engraved by the Brothers Dalziel, with Pictures in Words. By Tom Taylor. Quarto cloth, Rs. 16, offered for ... 10 8  
Ditto ditto ditto, morocco, Rs. 27-4, offered for ... 17 0

**HOLY WAR, The.** By John Bunyan, with Life of the Author. By Rev. William Brock, D. D. Large 8vo. cloth, Rs. 8, offered for ... 5 4

**MONOGRAMS :** An Alphabet of, comprising upwards of 500 Designs. By Henry Lillie. Large 8vo. cloth, Rs. 16, offered for ... 10 8

**RAPHAEL SANZIO of URBINO :** a Series of thirty Photographs from the best Engravings of his most Celebrated Paintings. Edited by Joseph Cundal. Quarto cloth, Rs. 32, offered for ... 21 0

**ART AND SONG :** a Series of Original highly finished Steel Engravings, from Master-pieces of Art of the Nineteenth Century. Edited by Robert Bell. Large quarto cloth, Rs. 24, offered for ... 15 12

**ATLANTIC TELEGRAPH, The.** By W. H. Russell, LL. D., and illustrated by Robert Dudley. Large 8vo. cloth, Rs. 16, offered for ... 10 8

**TOUCHES of NATURE.** By Eminent Artists and Authors, profusely illustrated. Large quarto cloth, Rs. 16, offered for... 10 8

**ENOCH ARDEN.** By Alfred Tennyson, and illustrated by Alfred Hughes. Quarto cloth, Rs. 16, offered for... 10 8

**LALLA ROOKH.** By Thomas Moore, illustrated. Quarto, cloth, Rs. 16, offered for ... 10 8

**PEN and PENCIL PICTURES** from the POETS, illustrated. Quarto cloth, Rs. 8, offered for ... 5 4

**WORDSWORTH'S POEMS.** Selected and edited by Robert Aris Willmott, illustrated with 100 Designs by Birket Foster. Quarto cloth, Rs. 16, offered for ... .. 10 8

**POETS of the NINETEENTH CENTURY.** Selected and edited by Robert Aris Willmott, illustrated with 100 Engravings. 8vo. cloth Rs. 9-8, offered for ... .. 6 0

**MARMION:** a Tale of Floddon Field. By Sir W. Scott, illustrated with 15 Photographs. Small quarto, Rs. 13-8, offered for ... 9 0

**CRESSY and POICTIERS:** or the Story of the Black Prince's Page. By J. G. Edgar. 8vo. cloth, Rs. 5-12, offered for ... 3 12

**GEMS of ENGLISH POETRY,** with illustrations, by Great Artists. Large 8vo. cloth, Rs. 11-4<sup>2</sup>, offered for ... .. 7 8

**PEN and PENCIL PICTURES** from the **POETS**, illustrated. Large 8vo. cloth, Rs. 6, offered for ... .. 5 4

**OLD ENGLISH BALLADS:** a Collection of favourite Ballads of the Olden Time, with fifty illustrations. By Birket Foster and others. Quarto, cloth, Rs. 16, offered for ... .. 10 8

**POEMS.** By Samuel Rogers, illustrated. Octavo cloth, ... .. 9 4

**MEMORIALS OF MULREADY.** Collected by F. G. Stephens, and illustrated with fourteen Photographs of the most celebrated Paintings. Large quarto, cloth, Rs. 32, offered for ... .. 21 0

**INGOLDSBY LEGENDS,** The: or Mirth and Marvels. By Thomas Ingoldsby, Esq., illustrated by Cruikshank, Leech, and others. Quarto cloth, Rs. 16, offered for ... .. 10 8

**THE ORE-SEEKER:** a Tale of the Hartz. By A. S. M., with twenty-six illustrations. Quarto, cloth, Rs. 11-4, offered for .. 7 8

**THE PRINCESS:** a Medley. By Alfred Tennyson, with twenty-six illustrations. Large 8vo. cloth, Rs. 8, offered for ... 5 4

**BOOK of COMMON PRAYER.** Beautifully printed in Colours with Notes and Illustrations. 8vo. cloth, Rs. 13-8, offered for ... 9 0

**MEMORIALS OF THE MARRIAGE OF THE PRINCE AND PRINCESS OF WALES.** By W. H. Russell, LL. D.; the various Events and the Bridal Gifts, illustrated by Robert Dudley. Folio cloth, published at £5-5, offered for ... .. 40 0

**SHAKESPEARE: his Birth-place, Home, and Grave.** By Rev. J. H. Jephson, illustrated with 15 Photographs. Small quarto cloth, Rs. 16, offered for ... .. 10 8

**TENNYSON'S POEMS,** with illustrations. By Millais, Stanfield, Creswick, &c. Quarto cloth, Rs. 16, offered for .. .. 10 8

**SHAKESPEARE,** Bowdler's Family Edition in one Vol. 8vo. cloth, Rs. 10-8, offered for ... .. 7 0

**SONG of HIAWATHA.** By Longfellow, illustrated. 8vo. cloth, Rs. 9, offered for ... .. 4 0

**LIFE PORTRAITS of WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE.** By J. Hain Friswell, illustrated with photographs. Large 8vo. cloth, Rs. 16, offered for ... .. 10 8

**SCENES from the WINTER'S TALE:** Beautifully printed in colours and illuminated. Quarto cloth, Rs. 32, offered for... .. 21 0

**RHYMES and ROUNDELAYS in PRAISE of A COUNTRY-LIFE,** adorned with many Pictures. Large 8vo. cloth, Rs. 16, offered for ... .. 6 0

**MONTGOMERY'S POEMS.** Edited by Robert Aris Willmott, and 100 Illustrations, by Gilbert Birket Foster, &c. Quarto cloth, Rs. 6, offered for ... .. 10 8

**POEMS.** By Eliza Cook, illustrated. Quarto, cloth, Rs. 16, offered for ... .. 10 8

**CAMPAIGN in the CRIMEA.** By George Brackenbury, with 80 illustrations, by William Simpson. 2 vols. large 8vo. cloth, Rs. 32, offered for ... .. 18 0

**SUMMER TIME in the COUNTRY.** By Robert Aris Willmott, illustrated. Small quarto, cloth, Rs. 9-8, offered for ... .. 6 8

**LYRA INNOCENTIIUM: Thoughts in Verse for Christian Children.** 8vo. morocco, Rs. 8, offered for ... .. 5 4

**ROBINSON CRUSOE,** with Portrait and 100 Illustrations. By J. D. Watson. Quarto morocco, Rs. 24, offered for ... .. 15 12

## VALUABLE ENGINEERING, MATHEMATICAL, AND DRAWING INSTRUMENTS, MATERIALS, AND STATIONERY.

*Manufactured by Messrs. Troughton and Simms, Elliott, Brothers, Chesterman, Pastorelli, Smith and Beck, Negretti and Zambra, Parkes, and other eminent Makers, all warranted of the best description and manufacture.*

Rs. As.

**THEODOLITES.** Troughton and Simms' best 6 inch Theodolite, Everest construction, with improved centres complete, in mahogany box with tripod stand ... .. 500 0

Elliott Brothers' new Improved Everest Theodolite, 6 inch, made very strong throughout; the S. and centre made in one solid piece, and the level fixed very firm, the upper one having an independant bearing, the tangent screws are made similar to those of a transit instrument, with springs, bronzed, divided upon silver, complete in mahogany box with stand .. 500 0

Pastorelli's 5 inch Traversing Theodolite, arranged by W. E. Metford, C.E. The advantages of this form of Theodolite are universally acknowledged by the most celebrated Military and Civil Engineers, and they are such as to render it by far the most expeditious and accurate triangulating instrument for its size and price yet made, complete with stand ... .. 450 0

Ramsden's 4 inch ditto on tripod stand ... .. 150 0

**LEVELS.** Elliott's Drainage or Road Level in mahogany case with stand, 10 inch ... .. 80 0  
Ditto ditto, 9 inch ... .. 65 0

**PRISMATIC COMPASSES.** Pastorelli's new and improved Prismatic Compass,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inch in leather case, without stand ... 60 0

**MATHEMATICAL INSTRUMENTS.** Superior Magazine Case of Mathematical Instruments of best electrum, containing needle-points, three bars, large bows, spring bows, road pen, wheel pen, meter, small dividers, five pens, bar, proportional compass, needle-holder, set of best chain scales with offsets, three six-inch ivory rules, 12-inch ebony rolling parallel rule, with 14 cakes of colours, brushes, &c., in tray; in best finished walnut wood case, brass-bound for India, made expressly to our order in the very best style, with strong outer leather case for travelling .. 250 0

Elliott's Sets of Mathematical Instruments, complete, for Engineers, electrum metal, of the very highest finish, in walnut-wood boxes, bound with white metal, lock and key .. 150 0

A Set of best Mathematical Drawing Instruments in electrum, consisting of a pair of 5-inch steel-pointed compasses, a pair of 6-inch compasses, with moveable leg and pointed pen and pencil-holder to fit, lengthening-bar, two ivory-handled drawing-pens, needle-holder with reservoir ivory handled, two bow-pens, knife, file, and turnscrew combined, ivory scale, ivory sector, ivory parallel rule, in German silver bound rosewood box, lined with silk velvet ... .. 85 0

Rs.As.

Sets of Instruments in Fish Skin cases of brass, containing one compass with pen and pencil, joints and boxwood scale and pencil top ... .. 2 0

**SETS OF MATHEMATICAL INSTRUMENTS FOR ENGINEERS**, in best electrum, finished in a superior manner, comprising large and small compasses, pen and pencil points, bow-pen, pencil, and divider, 3 drawing pens, of sizes, with Ivory Handles, 6-inch Ivory Protractor, Half-Circle Metal Protractor, and 6-inch boxwood scale, in polished mahogany box, with lock and key ... .. 40 0

Parkes' Patent Mathematical Drawing Instruments for Colleges and Schools, in long walnutwood lock case with tray, containing electrum 6-inch compass, pen and pencil points, divider, bow-pen, hand pen, pencil, ivory scale, electrum protractor, and ebony parallel and set of boxwood marquois scales ... .. 24 0

Similar Sets to the above, without the set of boxwood marquois scales ... .. 16 0

Ditto ditto ... .. 20 0

Spare Sets of boxwood marquois scales without case .. 6 8

**COMPASSES.** Proportional Compass in case ... .. 35 0

Froude's Electrum ditto in ditto ... .. 32 0

Napier Compass in morocco case .. .. 12 0

Pillar do. do. do. ... .. 25 0

Tube Compass with pen and pencil point and drawing pen, in case ... .. 5 0

Ditto do., without the drawing pen, with needle points ... .. 28 0

Six-inch Compass, with shifting pen and pencil joints, and key, best German silver, highly finished, in morocco leather case .. .. 18 0

—————electrum without case .. .. 14 0

Six-inch brass dividers ... .. 5 0

Six-inch best Electrum Dividers .. .. 10 0

Parkes' Small Bow Divider ... .. 3 0

Elliott's Set of Pen, Pencil, Point divider, and Drawing Pen in case, 18 0

Set of Compass, Pen, and Pencil in small case ... .. 12 0

Best Drawing Pens, from Rs. 2 to ... .. 6 0

Parkes' Patent Dividers, 6 inch ... .. 1 8

Best Spring Bow-pens, ... .. 4 8

**BEST ELECTRUM WHEEL PENS**, in Ivory Holders, with box of reserve Wheels ... .. 8 0

Road Pens Electrum ... .. 8 0

Pairs of Bow-pen and Pencils, double joint in case ... .. 16 0

# ADVERTISEMENTS.

	Rs.	As.
Double jointed Bow-pen, needle point ... ..	10	0
—— Ditto Pencil ... ..	10	0
PROTRACTORS, RULES, &c. Six-inch Ivory Protractors ...	6	0
—— Ditto Brass fully divided ... ..	7	0
—— Ditto Electrum very fully divided ... ..	11	0
—— Best Electrum Circular Protractors, divided in half Degrees, in solid mahogany circular case ... ..	27	0
—— Brass Circular Protractors, divided in half degrees, in solid mahogany case ... ..	20	0
Elliott's six-inch in mahogany case ... ..	25	0
Howlett's Improved Ivory Protractors, on Wheels, all the scales fully divided, in Russia leather cases ... ..	35	0
Six-inch Boxwood Clinometers, with folding sights for measuring inclines, slopes, and angles, giving the rise in degrees; also a Table to give the rise in inches, per yard; with Compass, in morocco case ... ..	25	0
Engineer's Brass Circular Slide Rules, $3\frac{1}{2}$ inch with Electrum Slides, the Gauge Points engraved, in morocco case ... ..	25	0
Hoare's Universal Calculators, or improved double Slide Rule, 32 inch with book of instructions ... ..	25	0
Boxwood Plotting Scales, separate Scales, 10, 20, 30, 40, 50, 60, 80, and 100, each ... ..	5	0
—— Ditto offsets ... ..	1	0
—— Ivory Plotting Scales, 10, 20, 30, 40, 50, 60, 80, 100, each ... ..	10	0
—— Ditto offsets for ditto, each ... ..	2	0
Troughton and Simms' Marquois Scales in boxwood of extra thickness, made specially for India, in mahogany box ... ..	12	0
Metford's double set of Ivory Pocket Scales, arranged for Engineers, Architects, and Surveyors, in Russia case leather for the the pocket ... ..	30	0
Three sided grooved and divided, 12 Scales, from 1-10th to 3 inches ... ..	6	0
12 inch plain Pearwood Flat Rulers, superior ... ..	0	8
Ivory 12 inch drawing scale ... ..	10	3
Ivory Rules, divided to 8ths, 12 inches, Rs. 3-8, 9 inches Rs. 2-4, and 6 inches ... ..	1	8
Hoare's Engineer's Rules, two-fold, 2 feet arch joint with Book of Instructions ... ..	10	0
2 feet two-fold Boxwood Rule ... ..	2	8
2 feet do. with level ... ..	6	0
2 feet four-fold arch joint Rules ... ..	1	12
Aston's 4 feet four-fold Boxwood Rule with brass slide rule ... ..	6	0
Brass Parallel Rulers rolling, 15 inch ... ..	30	0
—— Do. do. 12 inch ... ..	25	0

Rs. As.

Brass Parallel Rulers rolling, 24 inch, Casellas' in mahogany Box	...	...	...	...	55	0
Do. do. 12 inch Elliott's, in mahogany box	...	...	...	...	21	0
Elliott's Ebony, with brass edges, divided to 10ths and 12ths, 12 inch	...	...	...	...	18	0
Do. do. do. 9 inch	...	...	...	...	12	0
Do. do. do. 6 inch	...	...	...	...	9	0
Best Ebony Rolling Parallel Rulers, with Brass Bridges, 24 inch	...	...	...	...	20	0
Do. 18 inch	...	...	...	...	15	0
Do. 15 inch	...	...	...	...	13	0
Do. 12 inch	...	...	...	...	12	0
Do. 6 inch	...	...	...	...	10	0
Captain Toynbee's Revolving Parallel Rule for maps and Charts	...	...	...	...	20	0
Adkin's Parallel Rule, boxwood, 15 inch	...	...	...	...	10	0
Ivory Parallel Rules, 6 inch	...	...	...	...	4	8
Ebony ditto	...	...	...	...	1	12
CHESTERMAN'S BEST STEEL STRAIGHT EDGES, 18 inches long $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches wide	...	...	...	...	3	0
24 " $1\frac{3}{4}$ " " "	...	...	...	...	4	0
36 " $1\frac{3}{4}$ " " "	...	...	...	...	6	0
48 " 2 " " "	...	...	...	...	8	0
HOLTZAPFELS' ENGINE-DIVIDED SCALES, on fine card-board, of ordinary drawing scales, series A. B. 12 scales in case	...	...	...	...	6	8
Series A. B. C. D. 24 scales in case	...	...	...	...	13	0
Sets of Chain Scales, series A. B. 12 scales in case	...	...	...	...	6	0
Series A. B. C. D. 24 scales in case	...	...	...	...	13	0
Tachet's Architect's Curves, each	...	...	...	...	2	8
Set Squares	...	...	...	...	0	8
CHESTERMAN'S PATENT METALLIC TAPE MEASURES.						
50 feet	...	...	...	...	8	0
66 "	...	...	...	...	10	0
100 "	...	...	...	...	12	0
Ditto all Steel, 50 feet	...	...	...	...	20	0
BEST PROVED EIGHT INCH SPIRIT LEVEL, in wood	...	...	...	...	4	0
Circular Brass Spirit Levels	...	...	...	Rs. 2-8 &	3	0
Three Inch Brass Spirit Levels, in case	...	...	...	...	2	8
UNIVERSAL SUNDIALS. For all positions North of the Line, with 2 Levels, and adjusting Screws, in neat mahogany case	...	...	...	...	55	0
POCKET UNIVERSAL SUNDIALS, Casella's Pocket Universal Sundial, with Compass complete, in morocco leather case, size of a watch	...	...	...	...	20	0

	Rs.	As.
COMPOUND HORSE-SHOE MAGNETS, with keepers, made of the best steel, 6 and 7 inches long ...	Rs. 2 and	3 0
GLAZIER'S DIAMOND, EDWARD'S PATENT ...	...	20 8
MUSIC PENS FOR RULING MUSIC, THE FIVE LINES OF THE STAVE IN ONE PROCESS ...	...	6 0
SETS OF GENTLEMEN'S TOOLS, in folding leather cases, containing hammer, two chisels, two pairs of pincers, one pair nippers, file, screw wrench, screw driver, punch bradawl, and gimlet, size 9 inches long, 5 inches wide, and 2 inches deep ...	...	10 0
THE ELLIPSOGRAPH, an instrument for drawing Ovals of various kinds and sizes ...	...	22 0

*This instrument consists of a cruciform plate of Albata Metal, with fine points inserted on the under-side for fixing it on a sheet of paper.*

*In this plate are two dovetail grooves crossing each other at right angles, in which grooves two up-right arms work freely. These arms carry a sliding bar, with a drawing pen fixed at one end. The size of the oval is regulated by the distance which this pen is removed from the up-right arms which support it.*

### Drawing Paper.

DEMY, 20 by 15½ inches, per sheet As. 4, per quire Rs. 5, or per ream ...	...	90 0
ROYAL, 24 by 19½ inches, per sheet As. 6, per quire Rs. 6, or per ream ...	...	110 0
IMPERIAL, 30 by 20 inches, per quire Rs. 9, or per ream ...	...	160 0
DOUBLE ELEPHANT, 40 by 27 inches, single sheet, Rs. 1-8, per quire Rs. 12, or per ream ...	...	200 0
ANTIQUARIAN, 53 by 31 inches, per sheet, Rs. 3, or per quire, ...	...	50 0
CRAYON PAPERS, coloured size, 23½ by 18½ inches, per sheet As. 4, or per quire ...	...	5 0
FINE WHITE DRAWING CARTRIDGE PAPER, per quire Rs. 1-8, or per ream ...	...	20 0
MOUNTED DOUBLE ELEPHANT PAPER on Brown Holland, per sheet ...	...	2 8

NEWMAN'S CARTOON CONTINUATION DRAWING PAPER, 4 feet 6 inches wide in rolls, or 25 yards, per yard ...	...	3 0
Ditto, ditto, unmounted, in rolls of 25 yards, per roll ...	...	20 0
MOUNTED SECTION PAPER, 18 inches wide, in rolls of 18 yards ...	...	20 0
Williamson's Sectional Paper, 14 by 12, divided into 8ths, 10ths, 12ths, and 20ths to an inch, per sheet ...	...	0 12

Rs.As.

<b>TRACING CLOTH AND PAPER.</b> Superfine Vellum Tracing			
Cloth, in pieces containing 24 yards, 36 inches wide, per piece, ...	28	o	
Best English Tracing Paper, size 30 by 40 inches, rolls, containing 5 quires ...	...	...	20 o
<b>DRAWING PENCILS.</b> Faber's, Mordan's, De la Rue and Co.'s, and Rowney's, per dozen from Re. 1 to ...			
	...	...	3 o

## SUPERIOR MICROSCOPES

BY

SMITH AND BECK, ANDREW ROSS, BAKER, POWELL AND  
LEALAND, AND PARKES.

### CASH PRICES.

Rs. As

**POWELL AND LEALAND'S 8 $\frac{1}{4}$  INCH MICROSCOPE**, on stand on firm base on axis for inclination, compound body with spring, object-holder and diaphragm, with shutter, concave mirror, side illuminator, with complete ball and socket movement, 2-inch, 1-inch,  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch, and  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch object glasses,  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch object to adjust, and adjuster. Matthew's Valentine's knife—microscopic anatomical case No. 1, complete. Box of objects mounted and spare glasses for objects reduced to ... 300 o

**SMITH AND BECK'S EDUCATIONAL MICROSCOPE**, with 1 inch (22°) and  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch (57°) object-glasses, and two eye-pieces, magnifying, when successively combined, about 55, 100, 200, and 350 times linear; a firm stand, with a joint for varying the position, quick and slow motions to the body; and spring stage, concave mirror, with complete adjustments; a side condensing lens; diaphragm, with a shutter; forceps; glass-plate, and pair of pliers, with additional apparatus, as follows:—

Lieberkuhn two 1-inch Object-glasses and Dark Wall.

Wenham's Parabolic Reflector for "dark field illumination."

Flat Mirror.

Polarizing Apparatus complete, with prisms and silenite.

Wollaston's Camera Lucida, for drawing an object.

Glass Micrometer, ruled into 100ths and 1,000ths of an inch.

Small Live Box.

Glass Trough, complete, with wedge and spring.

Mohogany Board, required for packing any of the above parts.

Complete, in strong mahogany case ... 250

Rs. As

**THE UNIVERSAL MICROSCOPE**, on stand with firm circular base, on axis for inclination, quick and slow motions to the body, stage with object-holder and spring, diaphragm with shutter, concave mirror, in a semi-circle and on a sliding tube, side illuminator with complete ball and socket movements, 1 inch and  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch object-glasses, five eye-pieces, pliers, forceps, and glass-plate, in upright mahogany case ... .. 100

**ANDREW ROSS'S SIMPLE MICROSCOPE**, with single lenses of 1,  $\frac{1}{2}$ ,  $\frac{1}{4}$ , and 1-10th inch focal length, 1-20th Wollaston's Doublet, with large stage for dissecting, and superior movements in mahogany case, lock and key ... .. 125

**GOULD'S IMPROVED COMPOUND MICROSCOPE**, for the Naturalist, Mineralogist, and Botanist, in mahogany box ... 20

**CASELLA'S SCHOOL OR GARDEN MICROSCOPE**, peculiarly suited for educational purposes, being fitted in every particular for the examination of botanical specimens, small insects, or parts of insects, water-fleas, the larger animalculæ, and other objects, such as young people may readily collect and prepare for themselves, in mahogany box ... .. 20

Cloth Microscopes, or Linen Provers, folding for the waistcoat-pocket ... .. 2

Pocket Microscopes in Tortoise shell frame, one and two lenses, ... .. Rs. 1-8 & 3

Live Box, Brass ... .. 3

**MICROSCOPIC GLASS FOR MOUNTING OBJECTS, CIRCULAR AND SQUARE.** Microscopic Objects mounted on glass, embracing Vegetable, Animal, and Mineral Subjects, each 1 rupee, or per dozen ... .. 10

Specimens of Diatomaceæ, prepared by Norman, London, per dozen 10

**MICROSCOPIC PHOTOGRAPHS, each Rs. 2.**

The Empress Eugénie.  
Napoleon le Grand.  
Prince of Wales.  
Lord John Russell.  
A. V. Humboldt.  
Sir W. Herschell.  
Lt.- Genl. Sir Colin Campbell.  
David Livingstone.  
Washington.  
Handel.  
Nell Gwynne.  
Marshall Pelissier.  
Albert Smith.  
Lord Panmure.  
Miss Amy Sedgwick  
Charles Dickens.

Bridge at Prague.  
Sickness and Health.  
80-Pounder Whitworth Gun.  
Odin by Sir E. Landseer.  
The Auld Man's best Argument.  
The Deliverance of St. Peter from Prison.  
Refreshment after Landseer.  
Spurgeon's Tablet.  
Shoeing the Horse.  
Laying down the Law.  
The Fishermen.  
Cartoon,—Elymas, the Sorcerer, struck with blindness.  
—Christ's Charge to Peter.  
The Holy Family.

Rs. As.

Louis Seize.		The Birthday Present.	
The Creed.		A Glimpse of an English	
The Lords' Prayer.		Homestead.	
Bolton Abbey in the Olden		David with the Head of Goliath,	
time.	•	With the Stream.	
		The Return, First Class.	

## WORKS ON THE MICROSCOPE.

Beck on the Microscope	...	...	...	13	4
Beale's How to Work with the Microscope, 4th Edit., post 8vo. cloth	...	...	...	16	0
Davies on the Preparation and Mounting of Microscopic Objects. 18mo. cloth	...	...	...	1	10
Griffith's Elementary Text-book of the Microscope, post 8vo. cloth	...	...	...	4	12
Lardner on the Microscope. 12mo. cloth	...	...	...	1	4
Hannover on the Microscope. 8vo. cloth	...	...	...	3	4
Hogg's, The Microscope, its History, Construction, and Applications. 8vo. cloth	...	...	...	3	4
Schacht's, The Microscope and its Application to Vegetable Anatomy and Physiology, post 8vo. cloth	...	...	...	3	4
Ward's Microscopic Teachings, descriptions of various objects adapted for Microscopic Observation. Square 18mo. cloth	...	...	...	4	12

## METEOROLOGICAL INSTRUMENTS, &amp;c.

PORTABLE SETS OF METEOROLOGICAL INSTRUMENTS,  
MADE BY MESSRS. NEGRETTI AND ZAMBRA, LONDON,  
CONSISTING OF An Aneroid Barometer, with Card Dial.

A Patent *Maximum* Thermometer, porcelain scale, and metal scale.

A Patent *minimum* ditto, ditto.

An Hygrometer, with Wet and Dry Bulb.

A 4-inch Copper Rain Gauge, with graduated Glass Measure.

A Sundial Compass, in square mahogany case.

And's Anemometer.

*led Papers, for recording the Observations of the various Instruments, such as used by the Meteorological Society.*

*ed securely in a strong wooden box, with compartments, lock and key, especially adapted for travellers in India....* 200

*The above sets have been prepared and made expressly for us. Each instrument is warranted to be the best that can be made. Size of the containing the instruments, 16 inches long, 11 wide, and 6½ inches deep. They will be found most convenient for scientific observations and in India.*

Rs.As.

<b>NEGRETTI AND ZAMBRA'S BAROMETERS, Admiral</b> ...			
FitzRoy's Storm Barometer	...	...	85 0
Upright, oak pediment, screwed frames, single verniers, Thermometer in front, with plate-glass	...	...	60 0

<b>NEGRETTI AND ZAMBRA'S DRY AND WET BULB HYGROMETER, OR PSYCHROMETER</b> , as used by the Members of the British Meteorological Society, consists of two parallel Thermometers, as nearly identical as possible, mounted on a wooden bracket, one marked <i>dry</i> , the other <i>wet</i> . The bulb of the wet Thermometer is covered with thin muslin, round the neck of which is twisted a conducting thread of lamp-wick, or common darning-cotton; this passes into a vessel of water, placed at such a distance as to allow a length of conducting thread, of about three inches; the cup or glass is placed on one side, and a little beneath, so that the water within may not affect the reading of the <i>Dry Bulb Thermometer</i> . In observing, the eye should be placed on a level with the top of the mercury in the tube, and the observer should refrain from breathing whilst taking an observation. The temperature of the air and of evaporation is given by the readings of the <i>two Thermometers</i> , from which can be calculated the dew point. In strong woodbox, complete			
			42 0

<b>NEGRETTI AND ZAMBRA'S PATENT MAXIMUM THERMOMETER</b> , with porcelain scale and metal scale ...			
Patent Minimum ditto ditto	...	...	21 0
Garden Maximum Thermometers, divided on the stems, and figured on Casella's Indelible porcelain scales, for registering the Highest Temperature during absence	...	...	10 0
Garden Minimum Thermometers, to correspond with above, to register the Lowest Temperature during absence	...	...	8 0

*To L. P. Casella was awarded the first-class Certificate of the Royal Horticultural Society of London at the last Meeting, for his numerous improvements in the above and other Garden Instruments for foretelling the weather.*

Best Standard Radiation Minimum Thermometers, etched on the stem, in Glass Cylinders, on short brass supports, for registering Minimum Temperature on the Grass	...	...	16 0
---	-----	-----	------

Best Standard Solar Radiation Maximum Thermometers, mounted as above for registering the extreme heat of the sun's rays,	...	...	16 0
--	-----	-----	------

Best Standard Maximum Thermometers, mounted as above, for registering the Maximum Radiation of Temperature on the Grass	...	...	16 0
---	-----	-----	------

Circular Thermometer with Sundial, by straight in morocco case	...	...	14 0
--	-----	-----	------

Best Standard Wet and Dry Bulb, or Mason's Hygrometer, affording the best known means of indicating the Dryness and Humidity of the Air	...	...	35 0
Dying and Zage's improved Saccharometer	...	...	110 0

<b>NEGRETTI AND ZAMBRA'S POCKET THERMOMETERS</b> , three inches long, in German silver, size of a pencil case			
			8 9

Rs. As.

- A SET OF TWO CLINICAL THERMOMETERS**, specially graduated for the use of Medical Men, arranged by Dr. Aitken, of the Army Medical Corps, and of the Royal Victoria Hospital, Netly. Just designed, and made only by L. Casella, London, Maker to the various Government Departments. In neat case for the pocket. ... 25 0
- 1.—An ordinary but very sensitive Thermometer, made with a curve, in order that its bulb may be the more easily and perfectly fitted into the axilla, while the stem, being carried upwards, renders the reading in situ more easy.
  - 2.—A Straight Thermometer, which being a Maximum self-registering one, known as (" Philip's Maximum"), does not require to be read in situ, but may be removed from contact with the part and read when convenient. Both Thermometers are graduated up to at least 120 Fahr., and each degree is sub-divided into fifths.
- THE IMPROVED CHONDROMETER.** An Instrument used for ascertaining the value, by inspection only, of Rice, Wheat, Rye, Hemp, Linseed, Rape, Canary, Peas, Gram, and other kinds of grain. In neat mahogany box, with printed instructions for use ... Rs. 45 0
- SETS OF BIRD-STUFFING INSTRUMENTS**, in leather cases, complete ... 20 0
- Best Entomological Gilt Pins, of sizes, per oz. ... 4 0
- BEST CORK SHEETS FOR ENTOMOLOGICAL SPECIMENS**,—
- |                    |     |  |      |
|--------------------|-----|--|------|
| 16 by 16 inches .. | 3 0 | 10 $\frac{3}{4}$ by 8 inches thin, 8 in. thick | 0 12 |
| 12 " 12 " ..       | 2 0 | 16 by 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ " ..                     | 1 8  |
- MAGNETO-ELECTRIC MACHINES** of improved construction, complete, in mahogany case, 8 by 4 inches, with revolving armature, of the highest value as a curative agent for personal use or medical practice ... 40 0
- UNIVERSAL SUNDIALS**, for all positions North of the Line, with 2 levels and adjusting screws, in neat mahogany case ... 55 0
- CASELLA'S POCKET UNIVERSAL SUNDIAL**, with Compass complete, in morocco leather case, size of a watch... 20 0
- DENT'S PATENT DEPLEIDOSCOPE**, or Double reflecting Meridian and Altitude Instrument, with Compass and Level. In polished mahogany box with lock and key ... 65 0
- CAVALLO'S PITH-BALL ELECTROMETERS**, for indicating the amount of Electricity contained in the air ... 20 0
- SACCHAROMETERS** or Glass for Brewers, with Tables and Instructions ... 4 0
- MINERALOGIST'S HAMMER AND CHISEL**, in folding leather case; size 5 inches long 3 inches wide, by 1 inch deep ... 5 0
- GARDENERS' ROLLS**, containing 5 Garden Instruments, all fitting to one spring buck horn handle ... 8 0
- CASELLA'S TWO FEET MARINE TELESCOPE** covered with morocco One draw Extra deep power in wooden box ... 80 0

	Rs.	As.
ROSS' TWO FEET MARINE—ditto one draw covered with calf-plated mountings ... ..	70	0
DITTO 16 INCHES: DITTO ditto ... ..	60	0
SALOM THREE DRAW TELESCOPE, wooden body brass mounted ... ..	25	0
PILOT TELESCOPE ACHROMATIC three draw Brass ..	32	0
DITTO THREE DRAW RECONNOITTEING TELESCOPE, leather and brass mounted ... ..	10	0
Military or Naval Reconnoitering Two draw Telescopes, perfectly achromatic, in dark Turkey morocco leather cases, with leather sling strap, shutting up to a length of 12½ inches, by Casella, London, Maker to the Admiralty, Board of Ordnance, &c. ...	55	0

*These Telescopes are warranted to be of very superior workmanship, and the Object Glasses of the best description.*

## ELECTRIC TELEGRAPH INSTRUMENTS,

*Adapted for the use of Lecture-Rooms, Colleges, &c.*

Two Large Double-Needle Telegraph Instruments, in mahogany case ... ..	350	0
Two Twelve-Cell Glass Batteries complete ... ..		
Five Hundred Feet of Copper Wire, covered with Gutta Percha ...		
Two Engraved and Coloured Diagrams, with Instructions for Working, Price, Complete, ... ..		

*The above Instruments are adapted and sent out expressly for use in a College or Lecture-Room, to illustrate and practically explain to the natives of India, the principle of the Electric Telegraph.*

**Writing Desks and Cases, Despatch Boxes Blotting Books, Dressing Cases, Trinket Boxes. Travelling Bags, &c., &c.**

	Rs.	As.
RUSSIA LEATHER WRITING DESK, fitted with Stationery, spring inkstands, three fixed tablets, with Bramah's patent lock and key in duplicate, measuring 18 by 12 by 7 inches, in brown solid leather outer case ... ..	125	0
Ditto ditto ditto, 16½ by 10 by 6, ditto ditto ... ..	100	0
Ditto Despatch Box, and Writing Case, ditto measuring 15½ by 10 by 6 ditto ... ..	45	0
Ditto ditto, with partitions for stationery, spring inks, double lid, with blotting book, &c. Bramah's patent lock and key, measuring 17 by 11 by 7 inches, ditto ditto ... ..	82	0
Ditto ditto, self-acting ditto with fittings complete, 15 by 10½ by 6 inches ... ..	65	



	Rs.	As.
<b>GENTLEMEN'S MOROCCO ROLL UP DRESSING CASE</b> , fitted with requisites, spring, lock and key ... ..	25	0
—————, folding Dressing Case, with fittings, spring, lock and key, nett ... ..	40	0
<b>GENTLEMEN'S DRESSING CASE</b> , of morocco, with fittings, strap and lock .. ..	16	0
—————of morocco, with fittings, $9\frac{1}{2}$ by 7 inches ..	25	0
—————of morocco, with fittings with brass sunk handles, 13 by 9 inches ... ..	50	0
<b>LADIES' ELEGANT JEWEL CASE</b> , of walnut wood, plated binding, silver mounted, with fittings complete, lock and key, 12 by $8\frac{1}{2}$ inches, in outer leather case ... ..	160	0
<b>GENTLEMEN'S DRESSING CASES</b> , of Calf Skin, fitted with necessities, strap and buckle ... ..	45	0
<b>GENTLEMEN'S DRESSING CASES</b> , of green morocco, with silver mounted fittings, $9\frac{1}{4}$ by $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches, steel bound with lock and key ... ..	40	0
<b>LADIES' DRESSING CASES</b> , of walnut wood, lined with rich velvet, fitted with glass bottles, silver mounted 12 by 9 inches, nett ... ..	150	0
<b>GENTLEMEN'S RUSSIA LEATHER FOLD UP DRESSING CASE</b> , spring lock and key, nett ... ..	50	0
—————morocco, ditto steel mountings, fitted with requisites, ..	25	0
<b>COURIER BAGS</b> , with spring locks and shoulder straps Rs. 10 and 9 ..	9	0
<b>RUSSIA LEATHER WRITING AND DRESSING CASE</b> , combined with fittings complete, 12 by $8\frac{1}{2}$ by 6 inches, in outer solid crown leather case ... ..	110	0
<b>LADIES' ROSEWOOD WRITING DESK</b> , brass inlaid, lined with green velvet, measuring $11\frac{1}{2}$ by $9\frac{1}{2}$ by 6 inches... ..	25	0
<b>CUMNOCK WARE LADIES' CARD CASE</b> , ... ..	4	0
<b>TORTOISE SHELL</b> ; ditto ditto ... ..	5	0
<b>MOTHER-O-PEARL</b> ditto ditto ... ..	10	0
<b>TORTOISE SHELL BOXES</b> $9\frac{1}{2}$ by $2\frac{1}{2}$ by $2\frac{1}{2}$ ... ..	10	0
<b>OCTAVO SIZE BLOTTING BOOKS</b> , with flowered paper covers ..	0	8
<b>OVERLAND PORTMANTEAUS</b> , iron bound, secured with brass nails, measuring 2 feet, 7 inches, by 14 inches, by 14 inches with inner tray, straps, buckles, lock and key ... ..	32	0
<b>ROSEWOOD WRITING DESK</b> , with Copying Press attached, two glass plated screw top, inkstands and copying requisites ..	60	0
<b>WALNUT WOOD WRITING DESK AND DESPATCH BOX</b> , with fittings complete, measuring 15 by 11 by 7 inches ... ..	45	0
<b>LADIES' ditto ditto</b> , measuring 12 by $8\frac{1}{2}$ by $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches ... ..	35	0
<b>OAK-WOOD PAPER AND ENVELOPE CASE</b> , with porcelain tablets, date cards, &c. ... ..	32	0

Rs. As.

<b>OAK-WOOD WRITING CABINET</b> , with partitions for paper and envelopes of sizes, 3 pigeon holes, 2 drawers, receptacle for letters, date cards, 2 ink bottles with gilt hinge tops, 12 inch flat rule, ivory paper slice, morocco blotting book, 2 porcelain slates, cruser, a pair of scissors, with holding doors and full length brass hinges, with spring lock and key, size 19 by 16 by 10 inches .. .. .				140 0
<b>OAK-WOOD SLOPE WRITING CASE</b> , with partitions for paper and envelopes, a porcelain slate, date card, a drawer and spring lock and key, size 16½ by 11 by 14 .. .. .				32 0
<b>OAK-WOOD PAPER AND ENVELOPE CASE</b> , 14½ by 7½ by 9 .. .. .				10 0
<b>LADIES' MOROCCO LEATHER WORK BOX</b> , with gilt edging, lined with red silk, podded with fittings, complete and spring lock .. .. .				35 0
<b>UNIVERSITY DESK DISPATCH-BOXES</b> , with Bramah lock, sunk brass handles, brass tube hinges, lined with morocco, 2 trays for Stationery, 2 Account Books, and loose Blotting Book, size 16 by 11 by 5½ inches .. .. .				85 0
<b>DISPATCH-BOXES</b> , in French morocco leather, with Bramah lock, lined with leather, tray, ink range, and leather handles, size 16 by 10 by 6 inches .. .. .				50 0
<b>DISPATCH-BOXES</b> .—Registered in Best Russia leather, with Bramah locks, sunk handles, Brass tube-hinges, and with solid leather outer case and strap, size 16½ by 11 by 6½ inches .. .. .				80 0
<b>DITTO MADE OF THE BEST GRAINED RUSSIA LEATHER</b> , filled with Stationery, Blotting Pad, Inkstand, Scissors, Pen-knife, Ivory Folder, Pen-holder and Pencil, with patent locks and keys, and sunk handle, size 14 by 10 by 6 inches .. .. .				70 0
<b>TOURIST'S CASES</b> .—Large quarto size, made of best Russia leather, fully fitted with Stationery, Blotting Case, Pablet, &c., with spring lock and key .. .. .				45 0
<b>DITTO LARGE OCTAVO SIZE</b> , in best morocco leather, fitted with Stationery, &c., spring lock and key .. .. .				25 0
<b>WRITING DESKS</b> .—Russia leather Tourist's Writing Desks, made in the very best style, with gilt spring lock, and lined throughout, with calf or morocco fitted with Scissors, Pen-knife, ever pointed Pencil, Ivory Folder, Pen-holder, Patent Inks, Vesta Box, and Blotting Book, large 8vo. size, 9½ by 7 by 2½ small 8vo. size 9 by 6 by 2 .. .. .				28 to 38 0
<b>ENVELOPE CASES</b> .—Dome shape top, in best Russia leather, Blotting cases to match ditto .. .. .				20 0
<b>THE PATENT SELF-ACTING WRITING-DESK AND DISPATCH-BOX</b> , in best Russia leather, with patent lock, sunk brass handle, brass tube hinge, lined with morocco leather throughout, fitted complete with porcelain tablet, inks, knife, paper-folder, pen-holder, pencil, blotter, scissors, and stationery. Size, 15 inches long 10 wide. 7¼ deep .. .. .				00

	Rs.	As.
DITTO DITTO, ditto, second quality, with roan linings, skin tablets, fitted as above. Size 15 inches long, 10½ wide, 6¼ deep	55	0
LADIES' WRITING-DESK, in Walnut-wood, brass-screwed, fitted complete, with porcelain tablet, stationery, blotter, knife, paper-folder, &c., lined with roan leather throughout. Size, 12 inches long, 8½ inches wide, and 5 inches deep	40	0
SUPERIOR RUSSIA AND MOROCCO LEATHER CARD CASES. (Round edged) Gentlemen's size 1 and ...	1	8
DITTO, in Limp Russia, silk lined 1-3 and...	2	8
COURIER BAGS.—Gentlemen's of the very best Turkey morocco, with gilt spring, locks and swivel slings, 11 by 9 inches, Rs. 15 ; 10 by 8 inches Rs. 14 ; 9 by 7	13	0
BLOTTING CASE, Folio size, in Turkey morocco leather, with lock and key	6	0
—DITTO—Quarto size, do.	3	0
STATIONERY CASES.—Best Walnut-wood, with lock-up doors, drawer, and compartments, brass jointed and screwed expressly for India, for different sized Writing Papers, Envelopes, Inkstands, &c., complete	45	0
DITTO CASES.—Best Oak brass rivetted and glued, with best Russian glue	50	0
DITTO BEST WALNUT, ditto	52	0
CASH BOXES—Mordan's, of superior strength and finish, with inner tray for Notes, Bills, &c., fitted with patent 5 and 7 guard locks and 2 keys, 6 to 16 inches	28	0
WALNUT WOOD STANDISH, with LETTER-COPYING PRESS, and paper and envelope case attached	40	0
WALNUT WOOD WRITING DESK, with two ink bottles, morocco lined, with recess for paper with Bramah's patent lock and key in duplicate	30	0
ROSE WOOD DITTO, with two ink bottles, lined with red velvet, with lock and key	20	0
ditto ditto inland with mother-o-pearl, with	18	0
ditto lined with ditto	32	0
ditto STANDISH, with letter-copying Press	10	0
EBONY WRITING DESK, brass inlaid slightly damaged	10	0
MOROCCO LEATHER gentlemen's writing and dressing case, with fittings complete	60	0
LADY'S MOROCCO LEATHER RETICULE, with fittings complete	35	0
Ditto small ditto with straps Rs. 2, 2-8, and...	8	0
BROWN MOROCCO LEATHER TRAVELLING WRITING CASE 12 inches square with brass hinges, running the whole width of CASE, of 12 the box	16	0
GREEN ditto ditto ditto	16	0
BROWN ditto ditto 15 by 12 inches ditto	16	0

	Rs.	As.
GREEN MOROCCO LEATHER COMBINED WRITING and DRESSING CASE ... ..	30	0
LADIES' TRINKET BOX with padded Satin covered with rich velvet, brass bound with lock and key 8 by $5\frac{1}{2}$ by $4\frac{1}{2}$ ...	30	0
WALNUT WOOD WRITING and PAPER and ENVELOPE CASE, with 4 pigeon holes, 2 patent screw top inkstands. and lock and key ... ..	40	0
A SUBSTANTIAL PLAIN WOOD WRITING DESK, with 2 ink bottles with lock and key ... ..	14	0
ROSE WOOD WRITING DESK, with 2 screw-top bottles and Mordan's quarto copying press with copy book and damping brush patent lock and key... ..	60	0
ROSE WOOD WRITING DESK, with velvet lining, partitions for envelopes of sizes, with lock and key ... ..	32	0

## INKSTANDS, &c.

PLATED SHELL PATTERN STANDISH, with two cut-glass ink bottles, with plated hinge tops, taper stand and wafer box, measuring $13\frac{1}{2}$ by 8 inches ... ..	100	0
PLATED STANDISH, with two colored Bohemian ink bottles, with plated stoppers, taper stand and wafer-box, measuring 16 by 11 inches ... ..	100	0
Ditto with raised sides, with two cut-glass ink bottles, plated hinge tops, taper stand and wafer-box, measuring 9 by $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches, ...	90	0
Ditto with two plated hinge top glass, with bottles, taper stand and wafer-box, measuring $10\frac{1}{2}$ by $8\frac{1}{2}$ inches ... ..	80	0
EBONY AND IVORY STANDISH, with one solid cut-glass ink bottle, hinge top ... ..	25	0
EBONY FLAT SQUARE ditto, ditto $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches square and 3 inches high, ... ..	10	8
SOLID BLOCK CUT-GLASS INKSTAND, octagon shape, with brass hinge top, $6\frac{1}{2}$ by 9 inches high ... ..	50	0
Ditto, with brass hinge top, 3 inches square ... ..	7	0
Ditto, ditto, $2\frac{1}{2}$ ditto ditto ... ..	5	0
Ditto, ditto, 2 ditto ditto ... ..	4	0
Ditto, with glass stopper, $2\frac{1}{2}$ ditto ditto ... ..	5	0
Ditto, ditto, $2\frac{1}{2}$ ditto, ditto ... ..	4	0
Ditto, ditto, 2 ditto ditto ... ..	3	0
DE LA RUE'S PATENT SPRING INKSTAND in morocco leather case, 3, inches square ... ..	6	0
MORDAN'S ditto ditto, $1\frac{1}{2}$ ditto ditto ... ..	3	0

					Rs.As.
FLAT GLASS INKSTAND, with brass screw top, 2 inches square by 1 inch high	...	...	...	...	1 0
MORDAN'S ditto, with bronze screw top, 3 inches square by 1½ inches high	...	...	...	...	5 0
Ditto ditto ditto, 2½ ditto by 1 ditto	...	...	...	...	3 0
Ditto ditto ditto, 2½ ditto by ditto	...	...	...	...	3 0
Ditto ditto ditto, 2 ditto by ditto	...	...	...	...	2 0
BOHEMIAN GLASS ditto, fitted to glass Standish brass hinge top, 12 inches in circumference, 4 inches high	...	...	...	...	15 0
Ditto, 10½ ditto, 4 ditto	...	...	...	...	14 0
OPAQUE GLASS ditto 10 ditto 4 ditto	...	...	...	...	16 0
PORCELAIN FOUNTAIN ditto	...	...	...	...	2 0
GLASS HYDRAULIC INKSTAND, 11 inches in circumference, 4 inches high	...	...	...	...	8 0
CUT SOLID GLASS INK BOTTLE, hexagon shape, with brass hinge top, 3½ inches in diameter, 4½ inches high	...	...	...	...	8 0
RANSOME'S PATENT SPRING POCKET INKSTAND	...	...	...	...	3 8
BRONZE SQUIRREL PATTERN INKSTAND, with glass eyes and glass bottle	...	...	...	...	10 0
Ditto BEAR ditto, with ditto receptacle for pens	..	...	...	...	12 0

## PAPIER-MACHE GOODS.

LADIES' WORK BOX, handsomely illuminated, with mother-o-pearl fittings, measuring 12 by 9½ by 6 inches, with lock and key...	...	...	...	...	50 0
Ditto ditto, ditto 12 by 9 by 5, ditto ditto...	...	...	...	...	25 0
Ditto ditto, ditto 10 by 7 by 4 ditto ditto...	...	...	...	...	16 0
GIRLS ditto, ditto 9½ by 3½ by 2 ditto ditto	...	...	...	...	14 0
Ditto oval ditto, ditto 6½ by 4½ by 1 ditto ditto	...	...	...	...	10 0
LADIES' HANDSOME DRESSING CASE, lined with velvet, glass bottles and silver mounted fittings, gilt, and highly illuminated with shells and flowers, size 12½ by 9½ inches	...	...	...	...	150 0
Ditto ditto, with a sporting picture, measuring 11 by 8½ inches	...	...	...	...	100 0
Ditto ditto, gilt and illuminated, size 10 by 7½ inches	...	...	...	...	60 0
Ditto ditto, with plated mounted fittings, lined with red velvet and morocco, measuring 10 by 7½ by 4½ inches	..	...	...	...	65 0
STANDISHES, with two solid cut-glass ink bottles with hinge tops, handsomely gilt and illuminated	...	...	...	...	50 0

			Rs. As.
Ditto with single ink bottle, ditto ditto ...	..	...	25 0
Ditto highly gilt and illuminated, ditto ditto ...	...	...	30 0
Ditto with two ink bottles, plain tops ...	...	...	18 0
Ditto ditto ditto ...	...	...	17 0
Ditto with one blue porcelain blue pat ..	...	...	6 0
WRITING DESK, lined with red velvet, measuring 12 by 9½ by 4 inches ...	...	...	40 0
Ditto ditto, ditto brass mounted, with screw top inkstand, size 12 by 9 by 4 inches ...	...	...	28 0
Ditto ditto, ditto ditto 12½ by 9 by 4 ditto ..	...	...	28 0
Ditto Case, measuring 12½ by 10 by 2½ inches ...	...	...	17 0
Ditto ditto 10 by 1 by 2½ ditto ...	...	...	15 0
Ditto Brass-mounted with standish to match, 12 by 8 by 3 inches, 40			0
BLOTTING BOOK, ditto 12 by 9 inches ...		Rs. 8 and 12	0
Ditto ditto, 9½ by 7½ ditto ...	...	...	12 0
Ditto ditto, 9 by 6 ditto ..	...	...	10 0
ENVELOPE BOX, ditto 61 by 3½ by 4½ ditto ...	...	...	18 0
PAPER SLICES, 8 inches long ...	...	...	2 8
CARD BOX, containing 4 boxes for cards and a long one for counters, size 12 by 10½ by 2½ inches ..	...	...	50 0
Ditto ditto, 11 by 10 by 3 ditto ...	...	...	40 0
LADIES' CARD CASES, with hinges ..		Rs. 4, 5, and	6 0
Knitting Box, 9 by 3 by 4 inches ...	...	...	18 0
Ditto Case, 10 by 7½ by 2½ ditto ...	...	...	12 0
Ditto and Work Box, with fittings, 10 by 4 by 3 inches ...	...	...	15 0
TEA CADDY, measuring 9 by 6 by 6 ditto ...	...	...	30 0
GLUE BOX, ditto, 9 by 5 by 2½ ditto ..	...	...	18 0
Ditto ditto, 9½ by 3½ by 2 ditto ...	...	...	16 0
JEWEL BOX, brass-mounted, ditto, 12 by 8 by 3 ditto ...	...	...	35 0
RETICULE, measuring 7 by 3½ by 3 inches ...	...	...	6 0
FLOWER HOLDES, 5½ by 2½ inches, per pair ...	...	...	10 0
WATCH-STAND ...	...	...	6 0
Ditto, with Thermometer ...	...	Rs. 15 and 18	0
CIGAR CASE ...	...	...	6 0
TRAY 10 inches in diameter ...		Rs. 4, 8, 12 and 15	0
Ditto, 5 inches in ditto ...	...	...	1 8
Ditto, 4½ inches in ditto ...	...	...	1

## Gold and Silver Pencil Cases. Penholders, Tablets, Tooth Picks, also Leads for Pencils, &c.

Rs. As.

<b>PENCIL CASES</b> —Mordan's ever-pointed fine 16 carat gold double slide Telescope, for Pen and Pencil, engine-turned, with reserve for Leads, closing to 3 inches in length ... ..				70	0
————Ditto ditto, with ring for attaching to guard, closing to 2 inches ... ..				55	0
————Mordan's ever-pointed Pencil Case, fine 16 carat gold brequet, engine-turned, with ring for attaching to chain, closing to 1½ inches ... ..				35	0
Ditto ditto Gold Cross, full engraved, closing to 1½ inch ... ..				25	0
<b>MORDAN'S GOLD CROSS</b> , ever-pointed Pencil, 16 carat gold ... ..				20	0
————Ivory and gold-mounted, with "Wellington," Pen and Pencil, 4 inches in length ... ..				18	0
————Ivory and gold-mounted, with large and small Pen blades, 4 inches in length ... ..				16	0
————Ivory and gold-mounted "Wellington" Telescope Pencil, engine-turned, closing to 2½ inches in length ... ..				14	0
————Ivory "Wellington" Pencil, gold-mounted, closing to 3 inches in length ... ..				10	0
Ditto Silver Cross ever-pointed Pencil ... ..				5	0
————Silver double slide Telescope Pen and Pencil Case, engine-turned, W. size, 3 inches when closed ... ..				8	0
<b>W. LEAD'S</b> for ditto, in packets of 1 dozen ... ..				1	8
————Ever-pointed Ivory Pen and Pencil Case, with large Leads and Pen-knife ... ..				5	0
————Ivory Pencil Case, silver-mounted, with screw off pencil point at one end, and pair of 2½ inch Compasses inserted at the top of handle, with scale ruled to 4 inches ... ..				16	0
————Ivory Pen and Pencil Case, silver-mounted, with Thermometer on side, and Compass enclosed in Glass Seal at top, 4 inches in length ... ..				12	0
<b>IVORY SILVER-MOUNTED</b> , with large and small Pen blades, Pen and Pencil-holder, 4 inches in length ... ..				7	0
————Ditto ditto with two small Pen blades, 4 inches in length ... ..				7	0

	Rs.	As.
———— Ditto ditto with one small Pen blade, 3½ inches in length ... ..	7	0
IVORY RULE PENCILS, silver-mounted, combining Pen blade and Pencil, 3 inches when folded ... ..	4	0
———— Ditto Ivory Rule Pencil, with divider, shut up to 4 inches ... ..	6	0
MORDAN'S UNION PENCIL CASE, with double slides for Red and Blue, ever-pointed Pencils, Ivory, silver-mounted, 3 inches long ... ..	3	8
———— Packets of Red and Blue Leads for ditto ... ..	0	8
MORDAN'S LEADS' M., in cases of one dozen ... ..	1	8
PERRY & CO'S ALUMINUM BRONZE PENCIL, with sliding Pen and Pencil ... ..	3	0
———— Ivory Pencil Aluminum Bronze, with sliding pen and pencil ... ..	2	0
———— Aluminum Bronze Pens, on cards of 6... ..	0	6
MORDAN'S FINE GOLD TOOTH PICKS, with Seals at end, plain and engine-turned, 2½ inches in length ... ..	16	0
MORDAN'S SILVER TOOTH PICKS, engine-turned ... ..	2	0
———— Ivory ditto with gold elastic point, as recommended by eminent Dentists ... ..	5	0
MORDAN'S LADIES' TABLETS, silver gilt, engraved and engine-turned with Ivory leaves, patent pencil, chain, and ring ... ..	20	0
PENCILS—Faber's finest Quality Red and Blue Pencils, (red at one end, blue at the other) per dozen ... ..	2	8
PEN-HOLDERS IVORY AND MOTHER-O-PEARL, Silver-mounted Pen-holders ... .. Rs. 2-8 to	5	0
PEN-HOLDERS—IVORY and silver-mounted .. Rs. 2 &	3	0
SHELDON'S UNIQUE POCKET COMPANION, or letter Weighing and Writing Apparatus,—embodying in the form of a handsome ever-pointed pencil case of moderate size, twelve distinct and important advantages ... ..	16	0
DERBY AND JONES'S new patent best ivory pencil with propelling and repelling action and Indian letter balance	5	0
ELECTRO-PLATED Ebony and Ivory new patent pocket Pencil .. ..	1	0
PATENT ever-pointed sliding Ebony Pencil Case ... ..	0	8
Ditto do. Ivory do. do. ... ..	1	4

	Rs.	As.
GOLD PENS, Mordan's best quality ...	14	0
Ditto second quality ...	3	0
PEN-HOLDERS—Perry's best India Rubber ...	4	0
Ditto Mordan's new silver pen-holder with odometer, an instrument for measuring curve lines ...	4	0
PENCIL CASES—Mordan's gold double slide Telescope pen and Pencil Cases, engine-turned W. size 3 inches, when closed ...	60	0
MORDAN'S silver ditto ditto ...	8	0
Ditto's union pencil case, red and blue pencil, ivory silver mounted ...	3	8
LEADS FOR ditto per packet ..	0	8
MORDAN'S TELESCOPE WELLINGTON PENCILS, with ivory cases and gold engine-turned movement ...	14	0
Ditto „ ivory sliding pencils, silver-mounted...	2	8
Ditto Mordan's ivory handle silver desk, pencil, with knife and scale of 3 inches ...	4	0
Ditto „ ditto with pen-knife ...	3	0
DUNN'S MARKING INK PENCIL ...	1	0
PENCILS—MELVILLE'S INDELIBLE SOLID INK, electro and ebony pencil cases, black ..	1	8
Ditto coloured pencils, vermilion and blue combined, red polished, gold round ...	2	8
Ditto Faber's office pencils, polished cedar, per dozen ...	0	12

## DRAWING MATERIALS.

*Cash Prices.*

### Newman's best water-colour boxes.

- 24-CAKE BOX, with extra colours, chalks, brushes, slabs, &c., fully fitted, in best polished mahogany, brass bound, with drawer, lock and key. Size 12 by 9 inches, 4 inches deep ... Rs. 80 0
- 18-CAKE BOX, with extra colours, &c., as above, in best polished mahogany, with drawer, lock and key. Size 11 by 8½ inches, 4 inches deep ... Rs. 60 0
- 16-CAKE BOX, (smaller size) in polished mahogany, brass bound, drawer, lock and key. Size 9½ by 6 inches, 3½ inches deep ... Rs. 35 0

STUDENT'S COLOUR BOX, containing brushes, palette, &c., in mahogany box with lock and key 8 by 4 in.  $1\frac{1}{2}$  deep, Rs. 14 0

ENGINEER'S AND ARCHITECT'S COLOUR BOX, 12 cake, in Japan black tin case, made expressly for India. Size  $8\frac{1}{2}$  by 4 inches, 2 inches deep ... Rs. 20 0

### Winsor and Newton's improved Japanned-tin boxes of oil-colours and Materials.

Improved Portable Box. Size  $13\frac{1}{2}$  inches by 9,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  deep; containing the following 24 colours, viz., Aurcolin, Raw Sienna, Naples Yellow, Yellow Ochre, Brown Ochre, Pale Cadmium Yellow, Cadmium Yellow, Burnt Sienna, Light Red, Indian Red, Vermilion, Rose Madder, Crimson Lake, Brown Madder, Cobalt, Prussian Blue, Terre Verte, Brown Pink, Raw Umber, Purple Brown, Bitumen, Flake White (double) Ivory Black, and Megilp (double); also Sable Brushes, Hog-hair Brushes, and Badger Softener, Chalk, Portecrayon, Palette Knife, Capped Dipper, Mastie Varnish, Pale Drying Oil, and Mahogany Palette ... .. Rs. 32 0

### EMPTY JAPANNED BOXES for TUBE COLOURS,

Rs.As.

24 colours	...	...	...	...	12 0
18 Ditto	...	...	...	...	8 0
— for Moist colours in cups, 8 colours	...	...	...	...	4 0
— for Parry's Diagonal colours, 18 colours	...	...	...	...	5 8
— 16 colours, Rs. 4-8, 12 colours	...	...	...	...	3 8

### MANSON'S PHOTOGRAPHIC COLOURS.

Boxes containing 24 colours, gold and silver shells, &c. Rs. 20 0

### NEWMAN'S PHOTOGRAPHIC COLOURS.

In small bottles, sealed and tied over each ... .. 1 0

Newman's Colours for Wax Flower Painting, 18 colours with brushes, in box ... .. Rs. 24 0

### NEWMAN'S WATER COLOURS IN CAKES.

At Rs. 5.

Ultramarine, Rs. 5.  
Burnt Carmine.  
Carmine.  
Cadmium Yellow.  
Gallstone.  
Purple Madder.  
Scarlet.  
Smalt.

Rs. 3.

French Blue.  
Indian Lake.  
Marsh Orange.  
— Yellow.  
Lemon Yellow.  
Pink Madder.  
Rose Madder.

Rs. 2.  
Cobalt Blue.  
Azure Blue.  
Cyanine.  
Permanent Yellow.

Rs. 1-8.  
Brown Madder.  
Constant White.  
Permanent Scarlet.  
Crimson Lake.  
Indian Yellow.  
Purple Lake.  
Scarlet ditto.  
Sepia.  
Sepia Warm.  
Sepia Roman.  
Turner's Brown.

Re. 1.  
Antwerp Blue.  
Brown Pink.  
Blue Black.  
Burnt Sienna.  
— Umber.  
Chinese White.  
Chinese Vermilion.  
Chrome Yellow, 1, 2, 3.  
Cologne Earth.  
Emerald Green.  
Flake White.  
Gamboge.  
Green Bice.  
Hooker's Green, 1, 2.

Aureolin (a new primitive Yellow)	...	...	2	0
Superfine Indian Ink, large sticks	...	...	1	0

Re. 1- .  
Indigo.  
Ivory Black.  
Indian Red.  
Italian Pink.  
King's Yellow.  
Light Red.  
Lamp Black.  
Neutral Tint.  
Naples Yellow.  
Olive Green.  
Orange Ochre  
Orange Lead.  
Prussian Blue.  
Prussian Green.  
Purple Brown.  
Purple.  
Payne's Grey.  
Roman Ochre.  
Raw Sienna.  
Raw Umber.  
Red Lead.  
Red Chalk.  
Red Orpiment.  
Sap Green.  
Terra verto  
Venetian Red.  
Verdigris.  
Vandyke Brown.  
Verditer.  
Vermilion.  
Yellow Lake.  
Yellow Ochre.

### MISCELLANEOUS PAINTING MATERIALS.

Flake white, in large tubes	...	...	0	12
Permanent Chinese White, in bottle	..	...	1	0
Liquid Ox Gall, in bottle	...	...	1	0
Ox Gall, in cups	...	...	1	0
Newman's Best Mastic Varnish, in $\frac{1}{2}$ pint bottles	...	...	2	8
—Ditto Liquid Carmine, in stoppered bottles	..	...	1	0

				Rs. As.
Copal Varnish $\frac{1}{4}$ pint	...	...	...	1 0
Megilp, per bottle	...	...	...	1 0
Drying Oil, Pale, per bottle	...	...	...	1 0
—Strong, per bottle	...	...	...	1 0
Nut Oil, per bottle	...	...	...	1 0
Poppy Oil, per bottle	...	...	...	1 0
Indian Liquid, per bottle	...	...	...	1 0
Silver Shells, each	...	...	...	1 0
Gold Shells, each	...	...	...	1 0
Tinted Saucers, pink, blue and lilac, each	...	...	...	0 8

### Brushes.

#### *Badger Hair Softeners.*

No. 3	Rs. 1 0	No. 6	...	...	1 12
„ 4	... 1 4	„ 7	...	...	2 4
„ 5	... 1 8	„ 8	...	...	3 8
Camel Hair Pencils, best, per dozen	...	...	...	...	2 0
Ditto, second quality, per dozen	...	...	...	...	1 0
Camel Hair Brushes, in tin, flat 1 inch, Re. 1, $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches,					
Rs. 1-12; 3 inches Rs. 3; 4 inches	...	...	...	...	3 0
Crowquill Sable Pencils, each	...	...	...	...	0 12
Duckquill Sable Pencils, each 1 Re., or per dozen	...	...	...	...	10 0
Goosequill Sable Pencils, each Rs. 1-8, or per dozen	...	...	...	...	15 0
Hog Hair Brushes, in tin (flat or round,) Nos. 1 to 6 each	...	...	...	...	0 6
No. 7	... 0 7	No. 10	...	...	0 12
„ 8	... 0 8	„ 11	...	...	0 14
„ 9	... 0 10	„ 12	...	...	1 0

### Winsor and Newton's Finest Brown Sable Brushes.

Of assorted sizes, including Large 5 Rs., Middle 4 Rs., and Small Swan, 3 Rs., Goose, Duck, and Crow, per dozen...	5 0
Brown and red water-colour sable brushes in tin from 8 As. to	2 0
Quill sable brushes duck, goose, and swan sizes, 8 As. to	4 0

Rs.As.

### China Palettes.

Oval or oblong $4\frac{1}{2}$ by $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches	...	...	0 8
Ditto ditto, $5\frac{1}{4}$ by 4 inches	...	...	0 12
Ditto ditto, 7 by 5 inches	...	..	1 0
Ditto oblong 9 by 7 inches	...	...	1 8
Ditto ditto, 10 by $7\frac{3}{4}$ inches	...	...	1 12

### China Tiles.

Plain flat glazed, with rim, $7\frac{1}{4}$ by $4\frac{3}{4}$ inches, Rs. 1-4, $9\frac{1}{4}$ by $6\frac{1}{4}$ inches	..	...	...	1 12
5 Ditto ditto	...	...	...	1 4
Slabs $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches square	...	...	...	1 8
Circular Colour Saucers, set of 6, in cloth case small size,				
Rs. 3, large size	...	...	...	6 0

### Lead Pencils.

De La Rue and Co.'s Fine Art Drawing Pencils for the use of Artists, Engineers, Architects, &c., in boxes of one dozen each

H. HH. 3H. 4H. HB. BBB. F., per dozen	...	...	2 8
FHB. BBB.	...	...	3 8
Drawing pencils, Faber's best Siberian lead, Gold, hexagon			2 8
Ditto New polygrade, gold round	...	...	2 0
Ditto Polygrade silver	...	..	1 8
Faber's very best and finest Red and Blue Pencils, per dozen	...	...	3 0
Galpin's Broad Line Drawing Pencils, per doz.	..	...	3 0
Mordan's Superior Drawing Pencils, each As. 6, or per dozen	...	...	3 4
—Ditto, second quality, per dozen	...	...	2 8
Rowney's and Smith's Best Polygrade Pencils, all shades, per dozen	...	...	2 8
Polished Cedar Pencils, all shades (a capital Office Pencil,) per dozen	...	...	1 0
Pencils for Compass Legs per dozen	...	...	2 0
Red and Blue pencils, best per dozen	...	...	2 0

	Rs.As.
Winsor and Newton's Patent ever-pointed Tubular Drawing Pencils, the set of Four, complete in leather case ...	7 0
Cases of six leads for replenishing the Four Holders ' ...	1 8
Mordan's Bronzed Metal Pencil Holders, containing 6 Pencils, each ... ..	4 0

### Chalk, Crayons, &c.,

BLACK CHALK (Conte) No. 1, square or round, per stick As. 2, per dozen .. ..	1 4
— — — No. 2, square, per stick ... ..	0 2
— — — No. 3, square per dozen, As. 12, per gross ...	6 0
ITALIAN CHALK, BLACK, per dozen ... ..	1 0
— — — Red per dozen ... ..	1 0
STUDENT'S BLACK CRAYONS, in boxes 1 dozen, assorted degrees, Hard, Middle and Soft ... ..	2 0
CONTE CRAYONS, BLACK and WHITE, in boxes of 1 gross ... ..	5 0
STEEL ERASERS, each ... ..	1 0
BEST LEATHER STUMPS, As. 4, 6 and 8, each ...	
BRISTOL BOARDS, per sheet ... ..	1 0
PREPARED CANVAS for OIL PAINTING, 36 inches, per yard ... ..	2 0
MAHOGANY PANNELLED DRAWING-BOARDS, size 22 by 17 inches ... ..	10 0

### Canvas Drawing, Tracing Papers, &c.,

DRAWING PAPER WHATMAN'S ANTIQUARIAN, per sheet ... ..	3 0
SUPERFINE DRAWING PAPER, Double Elephant size, all insides 140lbs., per quire Rs. 12, or per sheet ...	1 0
— — — IMPERIAL DRAWING PAPER, in reams of 72 lbs., per quire Rs. 6, or per ditto ... ..	0 8
— — — ROYAL DRAWING PAPER, in reams of 44lbs., per quire Rs. 4, or ditto ... ..	0 6
MOUNTED DOUBLE ELEPHANT PAPER on Brown Holland, per quire 50, or per sheet ... ..	3 0

	Rs.	As.
<b>DRAWING PAPER</b> —Newman's Cartoon continuation drawing paper mounted on white linen, 4 feet, 6 inches wide, per yard ... ..	4	0
Ditto ditto unmounted, per yard ... ..	1	0
<b>CONTINUOUS DRAWING CARTRIDGE PAPER</b> 5, feet, wide per yard... ..	0	12
<b>SECTION PAPER MOUNTED</b> , 18 inches wide, per roll of 18 yard ... ..	20	0
<b>DRAWING PAPER</b> —TINTED CRAYON, drawing paper imperial size of various tints .. ..	0	4
<b>SECTIONAL PAPERS</b> —Williamson's sectional papers 24 by 15, divided into 8ths, 10ths, 12ths, and 20ths, per sheet .. ..	0	12
<b>BALSEMA'S ITALIAN TRACING-PAPER</b> , in continuous lengths, 44 inches wide, per yard ... ..	1	0
<b>BEST ENGLISH TRACING PAPER</b> . Size, 30 by 40 inches, rolls containing five quires per qr. .. ..	5	0
<b>BLACK-LAID TRACING PAPER</b> , for Transfer and Tracing purposes 44 inches wide, in continuous lengths per yard ... ..	1	0
<b>FINE WHITE CARTRIDGE PAPER</b> , Royal size 42lbs. the ream .. ..	25	0
<b>BEST VELLUM</b> or <b>TRACING CLOTH</b> , No. 6, 36 in. wide, 24 yards long ... ..	28	0
<b>LEON'S PATENT FRENCH PAPER</b> , size, 60 inches by 40.		

### Newman's Solid Sketch Books.

#### HALF-BOUND ROUGH HOT-PRESSED AND CRESWICK PAPER.

Quarto 14 by 10 ... ..	13	0
Octavo 12 „ 9 ... ..	9	0
—11 „ 9 ... ..	8	0
—10 „ 7 ... ..	7	0
<b>DRAWING BLOCKS</b> 18 by 12 ... ..	11	0
Ditto 14 by 10 ... ..	7	0
Ditto 12 by 9 ... ..	5	8
<b>DRAWING BOOK</b> 14 by 10 marble cover ... ..	3	0
—Drawing Books, Crayon paper, 14½ by 10½ ... ..	5	0
<b>MAHOGANY CASE</b> , for oil-paintings, ... ..	12	0

# STATIONERY.

## WRITING NOTE PAPER—THIN.

	Rs.	As.
Medium Octavo Cream Wove and Blue Wove Note Paper and Envelope combined, for Overland correspondence, in boxes of 5 qrs. ...	2	0
Large Octavo Water-lined or Linear Note Paper for Overland correspondence 5 quire packet ...	2	0
Blue Tinted Linear 8vo. Note Paper for Overland correspondence in 5 quire packets ...	1	8
Extra Superfine Cream Wove Foreign Note Paper ...	1	4
Rose, Violet, Amber, Cream Shade Envelopes to match, per 100 ...	1	8
Superfine Water-lined or Linear Note Paper, large, 8vo. size, Rose, Buff, Violet, Blue, and Creamlaid, in 5 qre. packet ...	1	8
Envelopes to match, per 100 ...	1	8
Superfine Water-laid or Linear Note Paper, large, 8vo. size, Cream and Blue Wove, in half ream packet ...	2	0
Octavo Linear Note Paper, in 5 qre. packet, Rose, Violet, Buff, Creamlaid ...	1	0
Envelopes to match, per 100 ...	1	0
Superfine Water-lined or Linear Note Paper, large 8vo. size, Blue, Buff, Rose, Lilac, and Creamlaid, 5 qre. packet ...	1	0
Envelopes to match, square and French shape, per 100 ...	1	0
Medium Octavo Water-lined Note and Envelope combined, Rose, Blue, Amber, Violet, Cream, and Blue Wove, in Boxes of 5 quires ...	2	0

## NOTE PAPER—THICK.

Superfine Large, Thick, Cream, and Blue-laid 8vo. Note in packets of half ream ...	2	0
Ditto extra Thick, 5 qrs. ...	2	4
Superfine thick Creamlaid Treasury Note Paper, large 8vo. size, per 10 qre. packet ...	4	0
Superfine Imperial Treasury Creamlaid highly glazed 8vo. Note Paper in 5 quire packet ...	2	0
Ditto ditto extra Thick ditto ...	2	4
Ditto Velum thick ditto ...	1	12
Ditto Ivory Medium ditto ...	1	12

	Rs.As.
Superfine Creamlaid Treasury Note Paper, Albert size, 5 qre. packet ...	1 12
Ditto ditto Queen's size ...	1 4
Envelopes to match, per 100 ...	1 8
Superfine extra Thicklaid Note Paper, Albert size, per 5 qre. packet	2 0
Ditto ditto, Queen's size, per 5 quire packet ...	1 12
Envelopes to match, per 100 ...	2 0
Superfine Creamlaid Queen's size Note Paper in 5 quire packet...	1 0
Superfine thick Creamlaid 8vo. Note Paper in 5 quire packet...	2 4

### MERCANTILE WRITING PAPERS.

Whatman's Hand-made Superfine Large 8vo. extra Thick Blue-laid Note in 5 quire packet ...	3 0
Envelopes to match, per 100 ...	2 0
Foolscap Folio, ditto 7lbs., per ream ...	15 0
Medium Quarto Bank Post, in half ream packet ...	14 0
Medium Octavo, ditto ditto ...	7 0
Large Post Octavo, ditto ...	6 0
Whatman's Superfine Cream Wove medium Bank, 13lbs., Hand-made ...	25 0
Superfine extra Large Blue Wove Folio Bank Post Machine-made, per ream ...	12 0
Large 4to. lined Bank Post Blue and Cream Shade in 5 qre. packet ...	2 8
Whatman's Large 4to. Post, Thin Blue-laid, ruled faint lines, in half ream packet ...	3 8
Superfine Creamlaid large Quarto Letter Paper, medium thickness, in half ream packet ...	4 0
Extra Superfine, ditto ... ditto ...	4 8

### ENVELOPES.

Superfine Creamlaid large Letter Envelopes 6 by $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches, per 100	1 12
Large Letter size Blue and Cream Wove for Overland correspondence, with "Viâ Marseilles" and "Viâ Bombay and Marseilles" printed on them, per 100 ...	1 12

Rs.As.

**OFFICIAL ENVELOPES.**

Creamlaid, per 100	As. 8 to...	...	...	...	1	8
Bluelaid, per 100	...	...	...	...	1	4
Cartridge, 100	...	...	...	...	1	4

**CLOTH LINED OFFICIAL ENVELOPES.**

10½ by 4½ inches, per packet of 25	...	...	...	1	12
8½ by 4 inches, per packet of 25	...	...	...	1	8
7 by 4 inches, per packet of 25	...	...	...	1	4

**WEDDING ENVELOPES.**

Per packet of a dozen at As. 4, 6, 8, 10, 12, and Re. 1, 1-4, and 1 8

**BLACK BORDERED NOTE PAPERS AND ENVELOPES.**

Violetlaid large Octavo and Broad Border, in 5 qre. packet	...	2	0
Small Octavo, ditto ditto	...	1	14
Albert size, ditto ditto	...	1	12
Creamlaid Octavo size, ditto	...	2	0
Albert size, ditto ditto	...	1	14
Cream Wove, Octavo size, ditto	...	2	0
Albert size, ditto	...	1	14
Envelopes to match each kind of the above papers, per packet	...	0	4
Superfine Thick Creamlaid Octavo Note, with Broad and Middle Borders, in 5 quire packet	...	2	8
Envelopes to match, per 100	...	2	0
Black-bordered Note Paper, 8vo. narrow, middle, broad and extra broad border, in 5 qre. packet	...	2	4
Albert size, ditto ditto	...	2	0
Queen's size, ditto ditto	...	2	0
Envelopes to match, per 100	...	2	0
Thick Creamlaid 8vo. Note Paper with extra Broad and Broad Black Borders, in 5 qre. packet	...	2	0
Thin Creamlaid 8vo. Note Paper, extra Broad and Broad Borders in 5 qre. packet	...	1	12
Envelopes to suit the above, per 100	...	2	0

	Rs.	As.
Superfine Creamlaid large Octavo Note Paper, with double extra broad Borders, 5 quire packet ... ..	3	8
Ditto ditto, Octavo ditto ... ..	3	0
Envelopes to match, per packet ... ..	0	6
Cream Wove Mourning Paper, for Overland correspondence, large 8vo. size, middle and broad, Black Borders, per 5 quire packet ... ..	2	8
Envelopes to match, per 100 ... ..	2	0
Creamlaid Linear Overland Note Paper, with Broad and Middle Black Borders, in 5 quire packet ... ..	2	0
Envelopes to match, per 100 ... ..	2	0
Large Octavo Note Paper and Envelope combined, middle and broad black Borders, in Boxes containing 5 quires, each ... ..	3	0
Large Medium Octavo Super-Creamlaid Note, broad and middle Borders, 5 quire packets ... ..	2	8
Envelopes to match, per 100 ... ..	2	0
BLOTTING PAPER, per quire re 1, 1-8, 1-12, and ... ..	2	0

### WRITING PAPER. T. H. SAUNDERS.

Royal 44lbs. Best Hand-made Bluelaid ... ..	40	0
Medium 34lbs. ditto ... ..	30	0
Demy 25lbs. ditto ... ..	20	0
SUPERFINE BLUELAID FOOLSCAP, 14lbs., per ream ... ..	7	0
Superfine Bluelaid Foolscap Writing Paper, 11lbs., per ream ... ..	5	8
Fine Bluelaid Foolscap, ruled faint, per quire ... ..	0	12
Superfine Hand-made Bluelaid Foolscap, 16lbs, per ream ... ..	14	0
Ditto in quarter reams, with cut edges .. ...	4	0
FINE WHITE WOVE BLOTTING PAPER, 29lbs, per quire... ..	1	0
Fine thick ditto ditto, 38lbs ... ..	1	8
SUPERFINE LITHOGRAPHIC ATLAS PAPER, 107lbs, "T. H. Saunders," per ream ... ..	85	0
Or per Sheet ... ..	1	0
Or ditto ... ..	0	8
Or ditto ... ..	0	6
Or ditto ... ..	0	4
LITHOGRAPHIC PAPERS. T. H. Saunders' make, Imperial size, 80lbs, per ream ... ..	45	0
Ditto ditto, 40lbs, .. ...	30	0
CARTRIDGE PAPER—FINE White, Royal size, 42lbs, ... ..	20	0

Rs. As.

**BANKER'S AND MERCHANT'S CHEQUE PAPER, Folio**

size, of the following tints:—

Olive, Green, Light and Dark-Green, Drab, per ream	...	16	0
<b>FINE CREAM WOVE STRAW</b> Foolscap, 12lbs. ...	...	5	0
Ditto ditto 9lbs. ...	...	3	8
<b>DRAB-COLOURED IMPERIAL PAPER</b> , 30 by 22 inches, 29lbs. per ream	... ..	10	0
<b>BROWN PAPER</b> —Imperial size, 29lbs. per ream	...	10	0
<b>THIN PACKING PAPER</b> , Double and Single, per ream	...	8	14
<b>SUPERFINE WHITE TISSUE</b> , Double crown size, per quire	..	0	8
<b>SUPERFINE COLOURED TISSUE PAPERS</b> , Full Double Crown size, of the following tints:—			
Green, of three different Shades, per quire	... ..	0	8
Blue ditto ..	... ..	0	8
Yellow ditto ...	... ..	0	8
Pink, Light and Dark	... .. 1—0	&	1 8
Brown ditto ditto	... ..	0	8

**Tracing Cloth.**

Dowse's Best, No. 6, 36 inches wide in rolls of 24 yards 28 0

**Parchment.**

<b>BEST WRITING SIZE</b> , 30 by 26 inches	...	2	0
„ Thin „ „ 40 by 30 inches	...	3	0

**Large Writing, Printing, Lithographic, Mapping  
and Cartridge Papers.***Wholesale Nett Cash Prices.***PRINTING PAPERS.**

			Rs. As.
Double Royal	... 54 lbs.	per ream	... 15 0
Super-royal	... 32 „	„	... 11 0
Royal	... 24 „	„	... 8 4
Double Foolscap	... 23 „	„	... 8 0
Do.	... 15 „	„	... 5 10
Demy	... 20 „	„	... 6 12
Do.	... 18 „	„	... 6 2

Rs.As.

**LITHOGRAPHIC PAPERS.**

Atlas	...	34	by	26	107	lbs.	...	70	0
Imperial	...	30	by	22	40	"	...	25	0
Royal	...	26	by	22			...	20	0

**MAPPING PAPERS.**

Imperial Brown	...	30	lbs.	...	8	0
Small Hand	...	11	lbs.	...	3	12
Ditto	...	6	lbs.	...	2	4

**CARTRIDGE PAPER.**

Royal size	...	30	&	31	lbs.	...	13	8
------------	-----	----	---	----	------	-----	----	---

**HAND-MADE WRITING PAPERS.**

Blue-laid Super Royal	54	lbs.,	Ansell,	per	ream	...	40	0
Ditto Ditto ruled faint	54	"	Saunders	"		...	45	0
Ditto Imperial	72	"	do.	"		...	60	0
Ditto Royal	44	"	do.	"		...	35	0
Ditto	40	"	do.	"		...	33	0
Ditto	45	"	do.	"		...	35	0
Ditto ruled faint	44	"	do.	"		...	37	0
Ditto Medium	32	"	do.	"		...	26	0
Ditto Demy	25	"	do.	"		...	20	0
Ditto Medium	34	"	Hodgkinson			...	27	0
Ditto Foolscap	15	"	Ansell			...	12	0
Creamlaid Bank Folio Post	13	"	Whatman			...	24	0

**MACHINE MADE WRITING PAPERS.**

Blue-laid Super Royal ruled faint	54	lbs.	...	...	36	0
" " Royal ruled faint	40	"	...	...	26	0
" " Folio Post	18	"	...	...	12	0
Blue Wove Bank Folio Post	11	"	...	...	9	8
Blue-laid double Foolscap	24	"	...	...	11	8
Do. Foolscap made expressly for Indian climate by						
John Dickinson & Co.	13	lbs.	...	...	5	8
Do. Do. ruled faint	11	"	...	...	5	0

**Account Books.**

**MADE OF T. H. SAUNDERS' BEST WRITING PAPERS.**

Foolscap, 2 qre. ruled faint, $\frac{1}{2}$ basil cloth sides	...	...	3	0
" 3 " " "	...	...	3	8
" 4 " " "	...	...	4	0
" 5 " " "	...	...	4	8
" 6 " " "	...	...	5	4
" 7 " " "	...	...	6	8
" 8 " " "	...	...	6	4
" 2 " ruled common and faint	...	...	3	4
" 3 " " "	...	...	4	12
" 4 " " "	...	...	4	8

						Rs. As.
Foolscap,	5	qre.	ruled common and faint	...	...	5 4
"	6	"	" " " "	...	...	6 0
"	2	"	plain " "	...	...	3 0
"	3	"	" " "	...	...	3 8
"	4	"	" " "	...	...	4 0
"	5	"	" " "	...	...	4 8
"	6	"	" " "	...	...	5 4
"	7	"	" " "	...	...	6 0
"	8	"	" " "	...	...	6 8
Deiny	3	qre	ruled faint $\frac{1}{2}$ basil cl. sides	...	...	6 0
"	4	"	" " "	...	...	6 12
"	5	"	" " "	...	...	7 8
"	6	"	" " "	...	...	8 12
"	7	"	" " "	...	...	9 8
"	8	"	" " "	...	...	10 8
"	3	"	plain " "	...	...	6 0
"	4	"	" " "	...	...	6 12
"	5	"	" " "	...	...	7 8
"	6	"	" " "	...	...	8 12
"	7	"	" " "	...	...	9 8
"	8	"	" " "	...	...	10 8
Medium,	3	quire	ruled, faint or plain	...	...	7 8
"	4	"	" " "	...	...	9 0
"	5	"	" " "	...	...	10 4
"	6	"	" " "	...	...	11 8
"	7	"	" " "	...	...	13 0
"	8	"	" " "	...	...	14 8

Indexes to the above—Rs. 1-8 to 5.

### Manuscript Books.

Post Quarto size, bound in limp morocco, ruled faint and plain, of the best Creamlaid Paper—96 leaves	Rs. 3-8, 112 leaves	...	4 4
——Ditto do. Post, 18mo. $4\frac{1}{2}$ by 3in, 60 leaves, plain	...	...	1 0
——Ditto do. smaller size, $3\frac{1}{2}$ by $2\frac{1}{2}$ , 60 leaves, plain	...	...	1 8

MEMORANDUM-BOOKS AND ACCOUNT-BOOKS, post 8vo.			
100 leaves in limp morocco	...	...	1 1
150 do.	...	...	1 20
200 do.	...	...	2 8

### Memorandum Books and Account Books.

Johnson and Rowe's $3\frac{1}{2}$ in. to 7 inch, with clasp, each 8 ans, to ...	12 1
——with round corners, pocket inside, cover and elastic band, $3\frac{1}{2}$ to 5 inch, each 8 as. to ...	1 4

### Memorandum Books.

Superior Round-cornered Metallic Memorandum, with Pencils, gilt edges, fastened with elastic silk band, $3\frac{1}{2}$ by 2 inches to 5 by $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches	...	...	1 8
--	-----	-----	-----

Rs.As.

## Quills.

Best Goose Quills, per hundred Rs. 3 or per bundle of 25...	1	0
Best Quill Pens, ready made, in boxes 25 ...	1	8
Best Quill Pens, large size in boxes of 6 pens...	0	8
Ditto ditto, boxes of twelve ...	1	0
Quill Nibs, Mordan's in boxes containing 50 and 100 each		
1-8 and ... ..	2	8

## Steel Pens.

GILLOTT, S HYDES', HUGHES', PERRY AND CO.'S, W. MITCHELL'S  
AND J. MITCHELL'S.

*Less 20 per cent. for Cash.*

HYDES' BANK OF ENGLAND PEN, fine medium and broad points, in 1 gross box ...	2	0
HUGHES' SUPERB SHOULDER PEN, per gross box ...	1	8
PERRY AND CO.'S BANK PEN, fine medium and broad points, per gross ...	2	8
———DOUBLE-ACTION, Electro-gilt Pen, fine medium and broad points, in boxes of 3 dozens ...	1	0
———Ditto ditto in $\frac{1}{2}$ gross boxes ...	2	0
JOSEPH GILLOTT'S NEW BANK PEN, No. 810, fine in boxes of 1 dozen ...	0	8
———EAGLE PEN No. 289, fine, per box of 1 dozen	0	8
———PRINCIPALITY PEN, No 2, 3, 4, fine medium and broad points, per gross box ..	3	0
———School Pen, Nos. 351, 2-3 ; fine medium and broad points, per gross box ...	2	0
National School Society's medium point, No. 602, per gross box ... ..	1	8
Public Pen, No. 293, medium point, per gross box	1	8
Magnum Bonum Commercial Pen, No. 225, fine, per 1 dozen box ... ..	1	4
Per gross ... ..	12	0
Bank and Office Pens, No. 5, per 1 dozen box ...	0	8
———Per Gross ... ..	4	8
Mapping Pens, per card of 1 dozen with holder...	1	8

	Rs.	As.
MITCHELL'S (W.) G. Pen, in 1 gross box ..	...	1 8
———J. ditto ...	...	1 8
———N. in boxes of 1 dozen ...	...	0 8
———R. in 1 gross box ..	...	1 8
———Q. in ditto ...	...	1 8
———S. in boxes of 1 dozen ...	...	0 12
MITCHELL'S (J.) No. 0112, Swan-slip pen, per gross ...	...	0 12
———No. 686, Classical Pen, per gross ...	...	1 4
———No. 0257, Swan Quill, 1 dozen box ...	...	0 10
———No. 0468, per gross box ..	...	1 0
———No. 0321, ditto ...	...	1 0
———No. 0323, ditto ...	...	0 12
———No. 086, ditto ...	...	1 4
———No. 084, ditto ...	...	1 4
———No. 0260, Eagle Pen, 1 dozen box ...	...	0 4
———J. Pen, ditto ...	...	0 4
———M. Pen, ditto ...	...	0 4
———N. Pen, Swan Quill, ditto ...	...	0 8

### Writing Inks.

STEPHEN'S BEAUTIFUL WRITING INKS, *which are strongly recommended as being very pleasant and liquid-flowing Inks, and most agreeable to write with.*

THE BLUE-BLACK OR ORIGINAL WRITING-FLUID, which writes first of a clear blue colour, but turns to a deep black in a short time, and is the thinnest and clearest flowing Ink ever known.

3 half pint Bottles (36oz.) ...	per dozen	18 0
Pint Bottles ...	" "	12 0
Half pint Bottles ...	" "	7 0

THE PATENT UNCHANGEABLE LIGHT BLUE WRITING FLUID.—This beautiful and new composition for writing has the peculiar and very valuable property of never losing any of the elements of its colour; having no vegetable products, it will not undergo spontaneous decay, like common ink.

Pint Bottles ...	per dozen	12 0
Half pint Bottles ...	" "	7 0
Quarter pint Bottles ...	" "	4 0

				Rs.As.
<b>BLACKWOOD'S IMPROVED BLACK WRITING INK.</b>				
Quart Bottles	...per quart...	... per dozen	12	0
Pint Bottles	.. ..	.. " "	7	0
<b>BLACKWOOD'S BEST MERCANTILE COPYING INK.</b>				
Quart Bottles	... ..	... per dozen	18	0
Pint Bottles	... ..	... " "	10	0
<b>ARNOLD'S BRILLIANT RED WRITING INK.</b>				
Pint Bottles	... ..	... per dozen	12	0
Half pint Bottles	... ..	... " "	7	0
Quart pint Bottles...	... ..	... " "	4	0
<b>ARNOLD'S JAPAN WRITING INK.</b>				
Half Pint Bottles	... ..	.. per dozen	7	0
Quarter Pint Bottles	... ..	... " "	4	0
<b>MORRELL'S BLACK INK POWDER.</b> Put up in				
packets of 6 per dozen packet...	... ..	... ..	3	0
<b>MORRELL'S RED INK POWDER.</b> Put up in packets				
16 per dozen packet	... ..	... ..	3	0

### Wallets, Purses, Pocket Books, &c.

<b>BEST PATENT SPRING WALLETs</b> in Russia, lined with Kid, extra Pocket Memo. Book, and gilt spring clasps; sizes 6 by 3½ inches and 5½ by 3½ inches					12	8
<b>RUSSIA WALLETs, EXTRA POCKETs,</b> lined with Kid, with patent spring gilt clasp; sizes 6 by 3½ inches, and 5½ by 3 inches					10	0
<b>PATENT SPRING-BACK PURSES</b> in best Russia, with numerous Pockets lined with Silk and Kid, with spring gilt clasp					12	0
<b>SUPERIOR SEAL SKIN ditto,</b> lined with Kid, gilt spring clasp					9	0
<b>SUPERIOR RUSSIA LEATHER WALLET PURSES,</b> with 6 Pockets, Division for stamps, Memorandum Book, and Pencil. Size 4½ inches long by 2½ inches wide and 3½ by 2 in plain and elegant Styles of Finish, with gilt clasps, gilt rims, and also Painting of "Forget me not" on side, from Rs. 6 to					18	8
<b>PATENT METALLIC MEMO. BOOKs,</b> in Russia and morocco, round corners or gilt edges; sizes 5½ by 3½ inches, 5 by 3 inches, 4½ by 3 inches, 4 by 2½, and 3½ by 2½ inches					Rs: 1-4 to 5	

---

	Rs.As.
EXTRA SPARE BOOKS for ditto ... ..	0 8
PLAIN METALLIC MEMO. BOOKS, oblong clasped ; sizes 6 by 3½ inches, 5 by 3 inches ... Rs. 1-8 and ...	1 12
JOHNSON AND ROWE'S PATENT SELF-CLOSING SPRING POCKET-BOOKS. Bound throughout in best Russia leather, with spring lock. Size 5½ inches long by 3 inches wide ... ..	12 8

---

### Rulers.

BEST ROUND RULERS, 12 inches long, 8 ans. ; 15 inches, 12 ans. ; 18 inches, re. 1 ; 24 inches ..	1 4
---	-----

---

### Sealing Wax.

BEST HARD RED SEALING WAX, 0-4 per stick, and per box of 1lb. ... ..	2 8
BEST HARDBLACK ditto in boxes of 1lb. ...	2 8

---

### India Rubber.

Best Bottle India Rubber, per lb. ... ..	3 0
Ditto in pieces from 4 annas to ..	1 8

---

### Ink and Pencil Erasers.

Faber's improved Ink and Pencil Erasers ... ..	0 4
--	-----

---

### Paper Knives.

Best Ivory Paper Knives ... Rs. 1-4, 1-8, 2, 3, 6 and ..	10 0
--	------

---

### Elastic Bands.

Perry's improved Patent elastic Bands, in boxes containing six sizes, 1 doz. bands of each size Rs. ... 1-8 and	2 0
Elastic Bands, Perry & Co.'s Royal Aromatic Patent Elastic Bands, in boxes of half gross each, strong and extra strong 12 as., re. 1, 1-4, 1-8, and ...	2 0

Rs.As.

### Slates.

SCHOOL SLATES, 10 by 8 in., as. 6, and per doz. ...	3	8
Ditto 13 by 9½ in., as. 8, and per dozen ...	5	0
BOOK SLATES, 15 by 10½ in., rs. 1-8, and per dozen ...	15	0
NEW GERMAN SCHOOL SLATES ruled on one side for music, in neatly varnished wood frames, 12 by 9 inches as 12, and per dozen ...	6	0
— 13 by 9½ inches re. 1 and per dozen ...	9	0

### Porcelain Slates.

Porcelain Slates, in morocco leather frames, 8 by 6 inches ...	3	0
---	---	---

### Wafer Seals.

Brass with wooden handle ...	0	8
------------------------------	---	---

### Perforated Card Boards.

PERFORATED CARD BOARD for fancy work, fine and medium holes, per sheet ...	1	0
---	---	---

### Blank Forms of Bills of Exchange.

BLANK FORMS OF BILLS OF EXCHANGE, per set of three 4 as., and per book of 50 sets of Bills and Counter- foils ...	6	0
---	---	---

### Blank Forms of Bills of Lading.

BLANK FORMS OF BILLS OF LADING for sailing vessels and steam ships, per set of three 4 as., and per 100 ...	4	0
---	---	---

### Adhesive Luggage Labels.

LUGGAGE LABELS, adhesive in books, of 24 labels in each ...	6	4
--	---	---

Rs.As

**Programme Cards.**

Per Packet of 25	...	...	...	...	3	0
------------------	-----	-----	-----	-----	---	---

**Programme Pencils.**

Per dozen	...	...	...	...	1	8
-----------	-----	-----	-----	-----	---	---

**Cards.**

SUPERFINE TINTED ENAMELLED SURFACE  
PRINTING CARDS OF VARIOUS TINTS, large size,

per dozen packs	...	...	...	...	6	0
————Double large size per ditto	...	...	...	...	12	0

**Printing Cards Extra Superfine.**

DOUBLE LARGE SIZE, in packs of 52 each, per doz.	..	12	0
Quadruple small do.	...	15	0
————do. large do.	...	24	0

**Millboards.**

STEAM ENGINE MILLBOARDS WELL SEASONED, size 36 by 24 inches $\frac{1}{4}$ , $\frac{3}{8}$ $\frac{1}{2}$ inch thick, per lb.	..	0	8
PERFORATED BOARDS FOR FANCY WORK OF FINE AND MEDIUM HOLES, of sizes 4 as., 6 as., 8 as., 10 as., and ...	...	0	12

**Copying Presses, &c.**

MORDAN'S BEST SCREW PRESSES, Foolscap size, fitted on mahogany stand	...	145	0
————Ditto ditto, without stand	...	85	0
MORDAN'S COPYING PRESS, and Writing Desk with ————Cover back and damping brush, patent lock and bar	...	60	0

Rs.As.

*The above is an ordinary Rose-wood Writing Desk containing the above in a drawer with screw pressure from inside of Desk.*

COMBINED STANDISH AND COPYING PRESS, with paper and envelope case attached	...	...	40	0
COPYING PAPER, Letter Books, Large Post 4to., letter size, 500 pages, with Index half-bound	...	...	3	8
————Ditto ditto 1,000 pages	...	...	6	0
————Foolscap Folio, 500 pages, with index, half-bound	...	...	5	0
basil	...	...	...	...

### Manifold Writers.

WEDGWOODS LARGE 4TO. SIZE MOROCCO, with lock and key, fitted, complete	...	...	20	0
————Ditto ditto Foolscap size	...	...	32	0
————Copying Books, for Wedgwood's Manifold Writers, large letter size	...	...	1	8
————Copying Paper ditto per quire	...	...	1	0

### STEEL PEN BRUSHES.

On Brouze stands	...	...	1	4
------------------	-----	-----	---	---

### DOT WAFERS.

Per box As. 4, 8, 12, and	...	...	1	0
---------------------------	-----	-----	---	---

### LEATHER CASES FOR PENCILS,

As. 8 and	...	...	1	0
-----------	-----	-----	---	---

### GUARD-BOOKS,

15 by 10½ inches with Index	...	...	5	0
-----------------------------	-----	-----	---	---

Rs.As.

**COLORED PAPER FOR WRAPPERS,**

Per quire	...	...	...	...	1	0
-----------	-----	-----	-----	-----	---	---

---

**COLORED CARDS,**

6 by 4½ inches per packet at 25	..	..	0	12
---------------------------------	----	----	---	----

---

**PEN-HOLDERS,**

4 annas each, or per dozen	...	...	1	8
----------------------------	-----	-----	---	---

**VELVET SPONGES,**

Each	...	...	...	0	8
------	-----	-----	-----	---	---

---

**FABER'S COLORED PENCILS,**

Red and blue, 4 annas each, or per dozen	...	...	2	8
--	-----	-----	---	---

---

**FABER'S OFFICIAL PENCILS,**

Per dozen	...	...	...	1	4
-----------	-----	-----	-----	---	---

---

**MORDAN'S DRAWING PENCILS,**

6 annas each, or per dozen	...	...	...	3	0
----------------------------	-----	-----	-----	---	---

---

**COHEN'S DRAWING PENCILS,**

4 annas each, or per dozen	..	...	...	2	2
----------------------------	----	-----	-----	---	---

---

**BENDA'S COLORED PENCILS,**

2 annas each, or per dozen	...	...	1	4
----------------------------	-----	-----	---	---

---

**PEON'S BOOK.**

Paper slightly damaged, Price reduced from	rs. 2 to	...	0	8
--	----------	-----	---	---

# GAMES.

For in and Out-Door Pastime.

## SQUAILS.

	Rs. As.
A lively Game, played on an ordinary table, producing great fun and amusement .. ...	7 0

## RED, WHITE, AND BLUE.

This capital Game is played by two or more persons, and affords endless amusement and exercise ... ..	12 0
---	------

## AUNT SALLY.

A Capital Out-door Game, adapted for two or more persons ...	18 0
--	------

## PARLOUR BOWLS.

A new and interesting Game, adapted for any number of players ...	6 0
---	-----

## GAME OF THE RACE.

Of Mahogany, to fold into two; when opened out measures 4 feet long and 19 inches broad, complete with Horses, Dice, and full instructions for playing the game ... ..	45 0
--	------

## CROQUET.

By Jacques, superior quality, large size, in box complete nett cash ..	50 0
--	------

## PARLOUR CROQUET.

A highly interesting Game played on a mahogany board, lined with green cloth, 3 feet 8 inches long, with Balls, Mallets, Clips, Hoops, &c., in box, complete ... ..	18 0
---	------

Rs.As.

## CARPET CROQUET.

This Game may be played without the slightest chance of injuring the carpet or mat, as the arches are constructed so as to stand quite firm in their places upon the surface of the carpet or mat, and will not move if struck by the Ball,—in strong deal-wood box, with Book of rules complete ... 30 0

## HISTORICAL LOTO.

A new and capital Game, instructive and interesting both to young and old. It affords great amusement to the players, and possesses the advantage of impressing firmly on the mind the dates of all the principal events of English History, in mahogany box... 12 0

## THE SPELLING OR ALPHABET GAME.

This fashionable and highly amusing Game is played with 12 sets of letters of the Alphabet on ivory, in polished mahogany box 4 & 3 0  
Ditto ditto on Card Board ... 1 8

## BOXES OF CONJURING TRICKS.

In Mahogany Boxes, containing ten capital tricks, with instructions, Rs. 5; large size ... 10 0

## GAME OF THE MOORISH FORT.

A Round Game of Skill, played on an ordinary table covered with cloth, complete with instructions, in mahogany box ... 16 0

## BACKGAMMON OR DRAUGHT AND CHESS BOARDS.

Calf Skin covered Backgammon or Draught Boards, folding into 17 by 10 inches having Black and White and Red and White squares, with Men, Dice, and Dice Boxes ... 12 0

## CHESS BOARDS.

Marble Chess Board in Wooden frame ... 8 0  
Sheep Skin Chess Board folding flat 16 inches square ... 4 0

Rs.As.

## CHESSMEN.

Staunton's Medium size	...	...	...	25	0
Wooden Chessmen of sizes	...	...	8, 10, 12, 14, 16, and	20	0
China Ivory Chessmen	...	...	...	24	0
In Statuquo Chess Board in morocco case	...	...	...	35	0
Ditto in a Mahogany case	...	...	...	75	0

## GAME OF PATCHESI, OR HOMEWARD BOUND.

A new Game played by four persons on a leather board. It affords endless amusement for wet weather, with instructions, complete 8 0

## SIEGE OF SEBASTOPOL.

A very Amusing Game ... 4 12

## PORTABLE B. C. D. BOARD.

Jacques' patent ... 4 0

## SALLY COME UP.

This Capital Game is played by any number of persons ... 5

## TABLE CROQUET.

By Jacques ... 12 0

## PRACTICAL BUILDING TOY.

With directions and working drawings ... 12 0

## BUTLER'S TANGIBLE ARITHMETIC AND GEOMETRY.

For children, Large size ... 5 0

Rs.As.

**THE ARENA.**

With board : A highly amusing Game for any number of players 11 0

**THE GAME AT IMPERIAL CONTEST.**

Or the allied armies, with board... .. 12 0

**THE NEW GAME OF PONTOONS.**

With board ... .. 7 0

**NON-PLUS.**

A new and lively Game of skill for two players, more interesting  
 than Draught, and less complicated than Chess, played on an  
 ordinary Chess Board ... .. 4 12

**CIRCULAR POOL.**

With Board ... .. 30 0

**CANNONADE.**

Or castle Bagatelle, a capital Round Game, with board ... 32 0

**THE NEW GAME OF THE OXFORD  
UNIVERSITY BOAT.**

With folding cloth Board ... .. 20 0

**DOMINOES.**

Sets in Ivory ... .. 3 0  
 do., large size ... .. 5 0

**CRIBBAGE BOARDS.**

Folding to hold a pack of Cards with ivory pegs ... 4 0  
 Plain flat ditto with ditto 12 by 3½ ... 4 0

**WHIST COUNTERS.**

Chappuis' ... .. 2 8

Rs.As.  
**GAME OF ENFIELD SKITTLES.**

By Jacques ... .. 20 0

**RACKET BATS.**

Jefferies ... .. 14 0

**QUOITS.**

Best wrought iron, hard polished Quoits, 3lbs., 3½lbs. 4lbs. & 4½lbs.,  
per set of four rs. 10 and ... .. 12 0  
Pins for ditto per pair ... .. 1 8

**A COLLECTION OF OBJECTS TO ILLUSTRATE THE SCIENCE OF MAGNETISM.**

With book of directions ... .. 7 0

**ALEXANDRA BILLIARD TABLE.**

By Asser and Sherwin—size 6 feet 3 inches by 4 feet 4 inches, with  
Mace and Balls ... .. 250 0

**CRICKET BATS.**

Dark's plain Bats ... .. 5 0

**PLAYING CARDS.**

Delarue's Best Mogul Gold Backs, per pack ... .. 2 0  
do. coloured Backs ... .. 1 8  
Goodall and Son's Best Mogul Gold Backs ... .. 2 0  
ditto — New Florigated Patterns ... .. 1 8

**ROUGE ET NOIRE.**

In Bohemian Glass ... .. 6 0

**SPRING DICE.**

In ditto ... .. 6 0

## Phantasmagoria Lanterns and Dissolving Apparatus.

PASTORELLI'S IMPROVED DISSOLVING VIEW APPARATUS, with very superior combination of condensing lenses  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter, mounted in brass cells, brass sliding focussing tubes, powerful fountain, solar lamps, and parabolic reflectors, dissolving fans moved by rackwork, sliding trays for arranging the light, will give a clear, brilliant, and well-defined disc 12 feet in diameter, packed in box with division for slides, with extra lamp, glasses, and cottons ... .. Rs. 145

## SUPERIOR VIEWS, COLOURED PHOTOGRAPHS, &c.

*Selected from Messrs. Carpenter & Westley's Stock, and all of the very best description.*

Pair of Napoleons (2 sliders)	...	...	...	Street in Canton	...	Ra. 16	0		
...	...	...	Ra. 20	0	Canton	...	...	16	0
Soldier's Dream and Effect	...	...	...	...	Golden Island	...	...	14	0
(ditto)	...	...	22	0	Chinese Hair-dresser	...	...	16	0
Mosque of Omar (ditto)	...	...	26	0	Chinese Visit of Ceremony	...	...	16	0
Mount Ararat, and Lightning	...	...	...	...	Chinese Pedlar	...	...	16	0
(ditto)	...	...	20	0	Chinese Cat Merchants	...	...	16	0
Natural Bridge	...	...	10	0	Chinese Devotees	...	...	16	0
Carnarvon	...	...	10	0	Welcome	...	...	12	0
Giant's Causeway	...	...	14	0	God save the Queen	...	...	15	0
The Staulbach	...	...	14	0	Dripping Well	...	...	10	0
Lago Maggiore	...	...	14	0	Niagara Falls	...	...	10	0
Castle of Klunn	...	...	14	0	Holyrood	...	...	10	0
Vallie de Commeyer	...	...	14	0	Perforated Rocks	...	...	10	0
Snow Bridge	...	...	14	0	Sebastopol	...	...	14	0
Domo ditto	...	...	14	0	Col de Balme	...	...	14	0
St. Bernard (Hospice of)	...	...	14	0	Reichenbach	...	...	14	0
Tell's Chapel	...	...	10	0	Innsbruck	...	...	14	0
Lucerne	...	...	14	0	Avalanche	...	...	12	0
Balmoral	...	...	16	0	Lausanne	...	...	14	0
Westminster Abbey	...	...	16	0	Lugano	...	...	14	0
Interior and Exterior of Salisbury Cathedral (2 sliders)	...	...	35	0	Interlachen	...	...	14	0
London by Moonlight	...	...	16	0	Gorge of the Tamina	...	...	14	0
Stratford-on-Avon	...	...	14	0	York Minster	...	...	16	0
Windsor from the Meadows (2 sliders)	...	...	28	0	St. Paul's Cathedral	...	...	16	0
The Terrace, Windsor	...	...	16	0	Durham Cathedral	...	...	14	0
General View of London	...	...	16	0	Dover Castle	...	...	14	0
Chinese Bargemen	...	...	16	0	Wolsey's Hall	...	...	16	0
Lantern Warehouse	...	...	16	0	Whippingham Church	...	...	16	0
Yellow Pagoda	...	...	14	0	Stonehenge	...	...	14	0
Chinese Dyeing Silk	...	...	16	0	Tintern Abbey	...	...	14	0
Chinese Idol Worship	...	...	16	0	Eddystone Lighthouse	...	...	14	0
Chinese Marriage Procession	...	...	16	0	The Needles	...	...	14	0
Chinese Jugglers	...	...	16	0	Source of the Jumna	...	...	14	0
					The Ganges	...	...	14	0

**CARPENTER AND WESTLEY'S BEST PAINTED  
SLIDES FOR DISSOLVING APPARATUS.**

Itinerant Doctor ...	Rs. 16 0	King of Delhi ...	Rs. 16 0
Plunder of Kaiserbagh ...	16 0	Pursuit of Rebels ...	15 0
Slaughter at Delhi ...	16 0	Rohlen Pass ...	16 0
Calcutta ...	16 0	Bethlehem ...	14 0
Benares ...	16 0	Jerusalem ...	16 0
Simoom ...	16 0	Fall of the Cydnus ...	14 0
Ascent of Sinai ...	14 0	Fords of Jordan ...	14 0
Antioch ...	14 0	Petrifying Springs ...	14 0
Cairo ...	16 0	Mediterranean Battery ...	14 0
Teneriffe ...	14 0	Strada San Giovanni, Naples ...	16 0
Southampton ...	16 0	Grotto at Capri ...	14 0
Europa Point ...	14 0	Natural Bridge (day) ...	14 0
Bridge of Sighs ...	16 0	Melrose Abbey ...	12 0
Rolling Sea ...	25 0	Barnard Castle ...	12 0
Caverns ...	12 0	Lee Priory ...	12 0
Fingal's Cave ...	12 0	Arundel Castle ...	12 0
Port Aberglyn ...	12 0	Carisbrooke ...	12 0
Symonds Yat ...	12 0	Kenilworth ...	12 0
Dryburgh ...	12 0	Clown ...	5 0
Llangollen ...	12 0	Combat ...	5 0
Lanercost ...	12 0	Peacock ...	5 0
Naples ...	14 0	Highlander ...	5 0
Macbeth ...	5 0	Woodman ...	5 0
Cupid and Rose ...	4 0	Tulips ...	5 0
Impudent Monkey ...	5 0	Good Night ...	5 0
Black Draught ...	5 0	Farewell ...	14 0
Roy and Hât ...	5 0	Poor Puss ...	5 0
Insect Changes ...	5 0	Court of Convent of St. Cethe-	
Smuggler's Cave ...	5 0	rine, (2 slides) ...	20 0
Adieu ...	14 0	British Oak, and Effect (2 slides) ...	18 0
Naval Combat ...	5 0	Good Night and Wreath ...	14 0
Rebels blown from Guns ...	16 0		

**PHOTOGRAPHIC SLIDES,**

*Beautifully Coloured.*

Horse Guards ...	Rs. 10 0	Monte Rosa ...	Rs. 10 0
Bridge of Sighs ...	10 0	Valley of Chamouni ...	10 0
Buckingham Palace ...	10 0	St. Etienne ...	10 0
Paris ...	10 0	Venice ...	10 0
St. Eugene ...	10 0	Rialto ...	10 0

**A SELECTION OF BEAUTIFUL CHROMATROPE  
SLIDES,**

INCLUDING

CHINESE, or ARTIFICIAL FIREWORKS, FOUNTAINS, MALTESE  
CROSSES, &c. ... .. Rs. 10 0

NEW COMIC SLIPPING AND LEVER SLIDERS, each ... .. 5 0

## SLIDERS FOR THE DISSOLVING APPARATUS.

Summit of the Great Pyramid	Rs. 12 0	Battle of Solforeno ...	Rs. 12 0
... ..	12 0	Melrose Abbey, Day and Night	20 0
Interior of ditto ... ..	12 0	Netley Abbey ... ..	10 0
British Residency, Hyderabad...	12 0	Tintern Abbey ... ..	10 0
Entrance to Bombay Harbour	10 0	York with Comet of 1811	12 0
Taj Mehal at Agra ... ..	12 0	Interior of York Minster	12 0
Cawnpore ... ..	10 0	Castle of Chillon ... ..	10 0
Source of the Ganges ... ..	10 0		
Cintra ... ..	10 0	Air Volcanoes ... ..	10 0
Geneva ... ..	10 0	Ice Floes... ..	10 0
Watermill, Winter and Night	24 0	The Simoom ... ..	12 0
The Fox stealing through the		Falls of Niagara ... ..	10 0
pack ... ..	10 0	Windsor Castle ... ..	12 0
Fingal's Cave ... ..	10 0	Natural Bridge, Virginia	10 0
Vale of Nazareth ... ..	10 0	Prince Consort... ..	12 0
Lake of Tiberias ... ..	10 0	Tell's Chapel ... ..	10 0
Ascent of Sinai... ..	10 0	Giant's Causeway ... ..	10 0
Waterspouts ... ..	10 0		

## A SET OF VIEWS TO ILLUSTRATE THE OVERLAND ROUTE TO INDIA.

### In 14 Sliders.

The Set	... ..	178 0
1. Steamer leaving Southampton	7. Summit of the Great Pyramid.	
2. Gibraltar.	8. Interior of Pyramid.	
3. Malta.	9. Dead Camel in the Desert.	
4, 5. Alexandria, with separate Slider	10. Suez.	
for effects of Steam blowing off	11. Aden.	
and moon rising. <i>Boat is seen</i>	12. Point de Galle (Ceylon.)	
<i>to leave Steamer to land Pas-</i>	13. Madras.	
<i>sengers.</i>	14. Calcutta.	
6. Boulac, (the Port of Cairo).		

## A SET OF VIEWS TO ILLUSTRATE THE ASCENT OF MONT BLANC

### In 8 Sliders.

The Set	... ..	104 0
1. Departure from Chamouni.	5. Grands Mulets.	
2. Mont Blanc, from Chamouni.	6. Snow Bridge.	
3. Mer de Glace.	7. Grand Plateau.	
4. Ascent of Mont Blanc.	8. Descent of Mont Blanc.	

## THE SET OF HOP-O'-MY-THUMB—A FAIRY TALE.

### In 8 Sliders.

The Set, with Descriptive Book	... ..	60 0
1. The Unnatural Parents.	5. The Wearied Giant.	
2. Lost in the Wood.	6. Hop's Skip and Jump.	
3. Discovered by the Ogre.	7. No Place like Home.	
4. The Hot Pursuit.	8. Presented at Court.	

Rs.As.

THE SET OF JACK AND THE BEAN-STALK—A FAIRY TALE.

*In 8 Sliders.*

The Set, with Descriptive Book ...	...	...	...	60	0
1. The Tattered Hag.			5. The Golden Hen.		
2. The Dazzling Fairy.			6. The Fairy Harp.		
3. The Wonderful Bean.			7. The Enraged Giant.		
4. The Mighty Stalk.			8. The Captive and the King.		

A SET OF THE DIVERTING HISTORY OF JOHN GILPIN.

*In 8 Sliders.*

Showing how he went further than he intended, and came safe home again ...	...	...	...	60	0
--	-----	-----	-----	----	---

A SET COMPRISING A SELECTION FROM ÆSOP'S FABLES.

*In 12 Sliders.*

The Set ...	...	...	...	80	0
The Dog and his Shadow.			The Dog in the Manger.		
The Wolf and the Lamb.			The Goose and the Golden Eggs.		
The Mouse and the Lion.			The Eagle and the Jackdaw.		
The Bull and the Frog.			The Obstinate Ass.		
The Raven and the Pitcher.			The Fox and the Crane.		
The Fox without his Tail.			Washing the Blackamoor.		

A SET, THE OLD MAN AND HIS ASS.

*In 8 Sliders.*

The Set ...	...	...	...	...	80	0
-------------	-----	-----	-----	-----	----	---

A SET OF SUPERIOR BOTANICAL SLIDERS

*14 Sliders in box.*

With Compendium ...	...	...	...	...	50	0
---------------------	-----	-----	-----	-----	----	---

LEVER SLIDERS.

Horse Drinking ...	...	...	...	...	...	10	0
Black Nurse ...	...	...	...	...	...	10	0
Taking a Dip ...	...	...	...	...	...	10	0
SLIPPING SLIDES, each ...	...	...	...	...	...	5	0

Policeman and Cook.  
Rat-catcher.  
Black Draught.

Tailor and Cribbage.  
Carnation.  
Laughter.

PORTRAIT of a LION from a Photograph ...	...	...	10	0
PORTRAIT of a TIGER from a Photograph ...	...	...	10	0

# PASTORELLI'S BEST SLIDES FOR DISSOLVING APPARATUS AND MAGIC LANTERNS—

*Beautifully painted.*

Each rs. 6.	Each rs. 8.
Table Rock, Falls of Niagara.	Mount Vesuvius by Day.
Bernard Castle, Durham.	Ditto ditto by Night.
Charlestown Harbour, South America,	Mount Stromboli by Day.
Each rs. 6-8.	Ditto by Night.
Balaclava Bay, Crimea.	Cork River, Ireland.
Aysgath Falls, Yorkshire.	Fall of the Wallow, North Wales.
Boiling Springs, Iceland.	Bolo Belia, Como.
Castle of Heidelberg.	Frozen Cascade, Switzerland.
Chateau of Henry IV. Pau.	St. Ruth's Priory.
Round Tower, Oberwesel, on the Rhine.	News head Abbey.
Each rs. 7.	Andrach, on the Rhine.
Bell Rock Lighthouse Day.	Tower of Hippins, Jerusalem.
Ditto ditto Night.	Garden of Gethsemane.
Pools of Solomon.	Mount Tabor.
Tyre.	Philadelphia,
Plains of Jordan.	Each rs. 9.
Arab Music, Ghaut, North Shore,	Prison of Abd-el-Kader Allom, France.
Dead Sea.	English Scene—Winter.
Mount Carmel.	Ditto—Summer.
Pool of Bethesda.	Port of Veneri.
Cana of Galilee.	Signal Point, Gibraltar.
Ruins of Baalbeck, from the Foun-	Mount Hor, Holy Land.
tain.	Ruins of Cæsarea, ditto.
Each rs. 7-8.	Thyatira, ditto.
Bethany.	Mount Sinai, Convent of St.
Fall of the Cydnus, near Tarsus.	Catherine.
Bathing at the Fords of the Jordan,	Peter Denying Christ.
Jericho.	Hong-Kong, China, rs. 10
Chapel of the Nativity.	Procession of the Golden Calf, rs. 11
Holy Sepulchre, Jerusalem.	Water Mill (Moon-light) Moving, rs. 4
SET of 12 SLIDES, (14 inches long, 3 subjects on each Slide).	Rs. As.
Subjects from the Old Testament. The Set	42 0
SET of 12 ditto, ditto, Subjects from the New Testament,	42 0
A LARGE VARIETY OF SLIPPING COMIC SUBJECTS	each 2 8
MILL with RUSTIC VIEW and RACKWORK	each 8 0
NEW CHROMATROPEs	each 8 0
Ditto with View in Centre...	each 9 8
ENLARGED PHOTOGRAPHS of MICROSCOPIC OBJECTS,	
on Glass, for the Magic Lantern or Dissolving Apparatus, on	
3 inch circles, in wood frames	each 5 0
Part of the Tongue of the Cricket,	Cross cutting of Aristolochia Ornitho-
<i>Acheta Domestica.</i>	cephalus.
Tongue of the Honey Bee, with	Cross cutting of the Mammoth Tree,
<i>Apis Mellifica.</i>	<i>Wellingtonia Gigantea.</i>
Age of Wing of the Honey Bee, with	Perpendicular cutting of the Mam-
Hooklets.	moth Tree, <i>Wellingtonia Gigantea.</i>
Scale or Feather of Butterfly, <i>Morpho</i>	Cross cutting of Sugar Cane, <i>Sac-</i>
<i>Menelaus.</i>	<i>charum Officinale.</i>
Perpendicular Cutting of Bone, show-	Cross cutting of hazel, <i>Colylus Avel-</i>
ing the Canaliculi.	<i>lana.</i>

Cross cutting of Pepper Plant, <i>Peper Nigrum.</i>	Cutice of the Stem of Lily, <i>Yucca Gloriosa.</i>
Cross cutting of Virgin's Bower, <i>Clematis Viticella.</i>	Part of the Leaf of the Sphagnum or Bog Moss.
Cross cutting of Date Palm, <i>Phoenix Dactylifera.</i>	Part of the Feather of a Humming Bird.
Cross cutting of Smilay Sarsaparilla.	Part of the Eye of the Common Fly.
Cuticle of the Stem of Wheat, <i>Triticum Hyburnum.</i>	Part of the Tongue of the Common Fly.
	Foot of the Horse Fly.
	Foot of the Spider.
	Triceratium Favus.
	Pinnularia Nobilis.

COLOURED PHOTOGRAPHS of BUILDINGS, STREETS, VIEWS, &c.,  
 Assorted subjects, on Glass, in wood frames .. .. each. 7 rs.  
 PLAIN ditto ditto ... .. each, 3 rs. 8 as.

*The above, either Plain or Coloured, are beautiful Subjects for Dissolving.*

### GREAT NOVELTY FOR MAGIC LANTERNS AND DISSOLVING APPARATUS.

JUST PRODUCED.

*In interesting series of Sliders.*

JONES' PHOTOGRAPHIC CARTOONS on Glass, suitable for Lanterns with condensers not less than 3 inches diameter.

### SCRIPTURE SCENES FROM THE OLD TESTAMENT.

Rebecca at the Well, After <i>Coyzel.</i>	The Fall of Dagon, After <i>Poussin.</i>
Laban Searching for his Images .. <i>De la Hire.</i>	David Playing before Saul ... <i>C. Van Loo.</i>
Joseph interpreting Pharaoh's Dream <i>Guercino.</i>	The Meeting of David and Abigail ... <i>Rubens.</i>
The Cup found in Benjamin's Sack ... ..	The Three Days' Pestilence ... <i>Mignard.</i>
Meeting of Jacob and Joseph ... <i>Rubens.</i>	The Judgment of Solomon ... <i>Rubens.</i>
The Finding of Moses .. <i>Poussin.</i>	The Shunamite's son restored to Life ... <i>West.</i>
Moses protecting Reuel's Daughters ... ..	The Gifts of Hiram to Solomon ... <i>Rubens.</i>
The Golden Calf ... ..	Esther before Ahasuerus <i>Poussin.</i>
The Burnt Offerings ... <i>Melville.</i>	Mordecai's Honour ... <i>H. Melville.</i>
Raising the Brazen Serpent ... <i>Poussin.</i>	The Desolation of Job ... <i>Picart.</i>
The Conviction of Achan <i>H. Melville.</i>	Belshazzar's Vision ... <i>West.</i>
Jephtha's Vow ... ..	Daniel in the Lion's Den, <i>Northcote.</i>
The Calling of Samuel <i>J. S. Copley.</i>	
... <i>B. A.</i>	

## SCENES FROM THE NEW TESTAMENT.

The Flight into Egypt ... After <i>Vanderwerf</i> .	Crucifixion ... After <i>Poussin</i> .
The Repose in Egypt ... <i>Guido</i> .	The Nativity ... <i>Guido</i> .
The Preaching of John the Baptist ... <i>Maratte</i> .	The Holy Family ... <i>Poussin</i> .
The Office of John the Baptist ... <i>Poussin</i> .	Christ raises the Widow's Son to Life ... <i>B. Van Overbeck</i> .
The Palsied Man cured .. <i>Jouvenel</i> .	Martha and Mary ... <i>Coyzel</i> .
The Death of John the Baptist ... <i>Guercino</i> .	The Prodigal Son ... <i>Leon Spada</i> .
The Lord of the Vineyard, <i>Rembrandt</i> .	Christ Blessing Little Children ... <i>Jouvenet</i> .
Christ's Entrance into Jerusalem ... <i>Poussin</i> .	The Tribute Money ... <i>Dietrich</i> .
The Syro-Phenician Woman imploring Christ <i>Dromas</i> .	Peter denies Christ ... <i>West</i> .
The Last Supper ... <i>Leonardo da Vinci</i> .	The Descent from the Cross ... <i>Rubens</i> .
The woman taken in Adultery ... <i>Caracci</i> .	Profaners expelled from the Temple ... <i>Jouvenet</i> .
The Raising of Lazarus <i>Rembrandt</i> .	Touch me not ... <i>Raffaello</i> .
Jesus washing his Disciples' Feet ... <i>Mutiano</i> .	The Lame Man healed by Peter and John .. <i>Nicolas Poussin</i> .
Christ bearing his Cross, <i>Andran</i> .	The Death of Sapphira .. <i>Poussin</i> .
	The Conversion of Saul ... <i>E. Dayes</i> .

Each 3 rs., or 32 rs per dozen Subjects.

MAHOGANY HOLDERS, or Mounts for Glass Cartoons each ... 1re.

*These holders are so arranged that the glass slide can be shifted as each Picture is shown; so that two Holders would be sufficient for any number of*

*Pictures or slides, thus economizing cost and bulk in transit.*

GROOVED BOXES, dovetailed and varnished, to contain 2 dozen Glass Slides  
 ... .. 3 rs. 8 as.

## GRIFFIN'S SLIDES.

The Merman, a set of 15 slides	Edinburgh ...	Rs. 4 0
... .. Ra. 25 0	Leaving Portsmouth ...	8 0
Vineyards on Mount Vesuvius 4 0	Rack Slide, Water Mill ...	5 0
The Needles ... 4 0	Napoleon the 1st ...	6 0
Holy Sepulchre ... 6 0	Chromatropes ...	5 0
Verona ... 8 0	Ship. Moonlight ...	8 0
Death of General Beuret at Montebello " ... 6 0	— The Storm ...	8 0
Palestro ... 6 0	Aladdin or the Wonderful Lamp, 2 slides ...	6 0
Peacock Shooting in India ... 8 0	Robinson Crusoe, a set of 6 ...	18 0
Mole of Genoa ... 8 0	Castle of Chillon ...	6 0
Alexandria ... 8 0	Mountain Pass ...	2 8
Turin ... 8 0	Brighton ...	2 8
Jacob's Well ... 8 0		

COMIC SLIDES, Rs. 2-8 and 1-8

Long Slides for small Lanterns each,  
rs 2.  
Robinson Crusoe, set of 3.  
John Gilpin, two slides.  
Cock Robin.  
Dick Whittington.  
Old Man and his Ass, two slides.  
Red Riding Hood.  
Jack and the Bean Stalk.  
Old Mother Hubbard, two slides  
Aladdin, or the Wonderful Lamp,  
3 slides.  
Old Woman and her Silver Penny,  
two slides.  
The House that Jack Built, three  
slides.  
Forty Thieves.  
Blue Beard.  
Jack the Giant-Killer, 3 slides.  
Slider of Views.  
——— Shipping.  
——— Winter.  
——— Fairy Car.  
——— The Magic Car.

Slider of Lord Mayor's Show.  
——— London Cries.  
——— Garland Dance.  
——— Harlequin.  
——— Nose Ground.  
——— Fishing Party.  
——— Dancing Bear.  
——— Magic Top.  
——— Barber and Sweep.  
——— Windy Day  
——— Figures.  
——— Mad Dog.  
——— Mad Bull.  
——— Dog and Kettle.  
——— May Pole.  
——— Mayday.  
——— Comic Musicians.  
——— Pig Race.  
——— Dog Race.  
——— Fox and Goose.  
——— Punch's Show.  
——— Village Ghost.  
——— Christmas Fare.  
——— Shooting Party

MISCELLANIES.

Stereoscopes, Slides, Carte de Visite Albums,  
Portraits, &c.

Rs.As.

STEREOSCOPE WITH SCREWING ADJUSTER, in  
walnut wood case ... .. 20 0

REVOLVING ditto with powerful magnifying Glasses and  
Reflectors for holding in Revolver 10 dozen Stereoscopic  
pictures, size 17 by 9½ by 9½ inches, in polished Mahogany  
case ... .. 100 0

A CHOICE ASSORTMENT OF CARTE DE VISITE  
ALBUMS, with Patent Guards to each Leaf, large  
4to. size, oblong 8vo. size, and 16mo. size, to contain  
from 50 to 200 portraits. In a variety of Bindings and  
finished in the most Modern Style, from ... Rs. 18 to 40 . 0

	Rs.	As.
CARTE DE VISITE ALBUMS, with Patent Guards, to contain 96 Portraits, oblong 8vo. size, elegantly bound in Turkey morocco, with gilt inlaid bordered Ornaments on side, and massive gilt clasp ... ..	48	0
DITTO ALEXANDERA PATTERN in best Turkey morocco, with full gilt corners and enchased gilt clasp ...	60	0
CARTE DE VISITE PORTRAITS of Celebrated characters, per dozen .. ..	6	0
STEREOSCOPIC VIEWS, per dozen .. ..	9	0
GLASS Ditto, each .. ..	2	0
CARTE DE VISITE size portraits taken from celebrated paintings, &c., per dozen .. ..	6	0
STEREOSCOPIC VIEWS OF LONDON, taken by V. Blanchard; embracing the most prominent Public Buildings, Royal Palaces, Public Statues, Bridges, and principal thoroughfares, each .. ..	1	0
A VARIETY OF PHOTOGRAPHIC REPRODUCTIONS FROM THE DRESDEN GALLERY. As Scraps for Albums, size 5 by 3½ inches, each As. 12, and	1	0
AN IMPROVED KALEIDOSCOPE, in a Mahogany case	5	8
CHARIMORPHOSCOPE .. ..	4	0

### Letter Clips.

ARMOUR BRONZE pattern Letter Clip on Marble stand .. ..	6	0
BRONZE EAGLE'S FOOT, ditto ditto .. ..	4	0
BRASS AND PLATED CLAW, pattern ditto .. ..	10	0
BRASS AND MOTHER-O-PEARL ditto ditto		
Rs. 5, 5-8, and .. ..	6	0
Ditto Medallion ditto .. ..	Rs. 3-8 and	5 0
Ditto Vine pattern ditto .. ..	4	0
BRONZE GREYHOUND'S head with glass eyes	4	8
Ditto DUCKS' head ditto .. ..	3	8
PLATED ditto ditto ditto .. ..	8	0
BRONZE MEDIUM SIZE ditto ditto... ..	5	8
Ditto BACCHUS pattern ditto... ..	2	0
LUNDS' PATENT BRONZE SPRING CLIP .. ..	1	0
BRONZE FOOLSCAP SIZE PAPER CLIPS .. ..	1	8
Ditto QUARTO ditto ditto .. ..	1	4

## Mineralogists' Case of Specimens of Minerals, Rocks, and Fossils.

Rs.As.  
WITH A CATALOGUE OF THE COLLECTION ... 150 0

### Chemical Case.

FULLY FITTED WITH CHEMICALS AND APPA-  
RATUS of all descriptions suited for Chemical experi-  
ments, &c. ... .. 150 0

### Autographic Press.

WATERLOW'S PATENT IMPROVED AUTOGRA-  
PHIC PRESS with apparatus and instructions com-  
plete ... .. nett ... 175 0

## Call Bells, Taper Stands, Trays, and Candle- Sticks.

PLATED CALL BELL	...	...	...	6 0
Ditto BRONZED—eagle-top	...	...	...	5 0
TAPER STANDS, with Coloured Glass receptacle for matches	...	..	...	6 0
SMALL PLATED CANDLE-STICK	...	...	...	4 0
Smaller Ditto Ditto	...	...	..	2 0
BRONZE OVAL TRAY, illuminated with picture in centre, 11 by 4 inches	...	...	...	5 0
BRASS ditto ditto	...	...	...	6 0
BRONZE CANDLE-STICK, Leaf Pattern	Rs. 3 and	4 0		
Ditto ditto with porcelain socket	...	...	...	8 0
BRASS ditto, Leaf Pattern	...	...	...	6 0
PLATED Ditto Lotus Pattern	...	...	Rs. 13 and	16 0

### Paper Weights.

COMPOSITION BEETLE Pattern Paper Weight	...	1 0
Ditto TORTOISE ditto ditto	...	1 0

				Rs.	As.
GLASS BLOCK, PAPER WEIGHT, with female figure...				10	0
Ditto	ditto	Building	...	8	0
Ditto	small	ditto	...	3	8
Ditto	with flowers and birds	...	...	8	0
ROUGE ET NOIRE BOHEMIAN GLASS PAPER					
WEIGHTS	...	...	...	6	0
SPRING DICE	ditto	ditto	ditto	6	0

### Mackintosh' Waterproof Goods.

SHEETING, Drab colour, best quality, 44 inches wide, per yard.	...	6	0
PATENT AIR-PROOF BEDS, size, uninflated, 88 by 36 inches,			
with bellows	...	65	0
Ditto MATTRESSES, size, uninflated, 78 by 36 inches, with do.		75	0
Ditto PILLOWS, size, uninflated, 18 by 13 inches	...	4	0
TENT SHEETS, 8 feet and 4 inches by 7 feet and 4 inches with			
eyelets for pegs	...	35	0
BED SHEETS for Domestic Purposes 3 feet square	...	4	0
CIRCULAR AIR CUSHIONS, Rs. 5-8 and	...	6	8
SQUARE DITTO, Rs. 4-8, 5-8, and	...	6	8
LIFE PRESERVERS, Rs. 8, 12 and	...	14	0
RAILWAY RUGS	...	15	0
BATH WITH INFLATING BELLOWS	...	20	0

### Magneto-Electric Machine, &c.

MAGNETO-ELECTRIC MACHINE of improved construction, complete, in mahogany case, 8 by 4 inches, with			
revolving armature, of the highest value as a curative			
agent for personal use or medical practice	...	40	0
GALVANIC COIL MACHINE, with BATTERY	...	45	0
GLESSIER'S GLASS ELECTRIC TESTS	Rs. 4-8 and	5	0

### Surgical and other Instruments.

*Set of Instruments, such as are used by Assistant Surgeons in the Royal Navy, &c., and as ordered by the Commissioners of Transports.*

	Rs.	As.
Amputating Saw, Metacarpal Saw framed, Two Amputating Knives, Catline, Twelve Needles, Artery Forceps, Two Tena- culums, Liston's Bone Nippers, Pair of Improved Tre- phines, Hey's Skull Saw, Skull Forceps, Trephine, Brush, Elevator, Two Trocars, Two Silver Catheters, Two Elastic Gum Catheters, Six Scalpels, Fox's Tooth Key, Two pairs of Tooth Forceps, Tooth Punch, Gum Lancet, Seton Needle, Gunshot Probe, Bullet Forceps, Ligature Thread, Improved Double Probang, Two Tourniquets, Six Pewter Syringes, in brass-bound mahogany case, lock and key...	160	0
A set of Amputating Instruments, consisting of Large Saw, Finger Saw, Straight, Two Knives, Catlin, Strong Screw Tourniquet, Bone Nippers, Artery Forceps, Needles, Tena- culum, in mahogany case, lined with velvet, lock and key...	50	0
A set of Midwifery Instruments, consisting of Clarke's, Denman's or Haighton's short Forceps, Vectis with Folding Joint, Clarke's Crochet and Blunt Hook, Perfo- rator, Silver Female Catheter, Scissors, in mahogany case, lock and key	40	0
A complete pocket set of Twelve Instruments, in Tortoise- shell Handles, consisting of straight Scissors, Curved Scissors, Two Silver Probes, Director, Curved Bistoury, Gum Lancet, Scalpel, either Spring or Bow Dressing Forceps, Abscess Lancet, Seton Needles, Spatula, Tenaculum, Paper of Needles, in roll-up morocco case, spring lock	35	0
Student's case of Dissecting Instruments, containing Six Knives, with best Ivory Handles, one Pair of Scissors, China Hooks, Forceps, in mahogany case	5	0
Maw's improved Fountain Reservoir Apparatus for adminis- tering Enema, and conveying the fluid in a continuous stream, of superior manufacture; the Reservoir made of brass, tinned inside, and bronzed outside, in mahogany case	16	0
———— Ditto, Reservoir covered with morocco leather, and the other parts electro-plated, in leather case, lock and key	25	0
Veterinary Instruments. A Set of Pocket Instruments in Buffalo horn, clasp handles, in morocco leather case	30	0
India Rubber Syringes...	8	0

### Postage Scales and Balances.

GREAVES'S INDIAN LETTER WEIGHER for Indian and Overland rates, German silver metal, in leather case, for the pocket	4	8
---	---	---

	Rs.As.
MORDAN'S POSTAGE SCALES with English and Indian	
Weights, complete, Rs. 7-8, 9, 10, 12, 16, and	.. 18 0
Ditto Ditto Large size, Rs. 20, 24, and	... 30 0
JOHNSON AND SON'S BANK BALANCES—with suit-	
able weights	... 60 0
Ditto Ditto for weighing sovereigns in quan-	
tities of 5 to 200 at a time, with appropriate sets of	
weights	... 80 0
ASSAY BALANCE in Mahogany Box	... 250 0

### Eyelet Presses and Eyelets.

MORDAN'S DOUBLE ACTION for perforating and	
fastening Papers, &c.	... 10 0
Compound double action, ditto	.. 20 0
Boxes of Eyelets for ditto, each containing 1,000	.. 1 0

### Cutlery.

PEN-KNIVES—Superior Sheffield made, Best Ivory, Mother-	
o-pearl and Buck-horn handles, 1, 2, 3, and 4 blades,	
with nail apparatus Rs. 1-8 to	... 5 0
SCISSORS.—Best Steel Nail-Scissors, for Ladies and Gentle	
men	... Rs. 1-4 and 1 8
PRUNING KNIVES	... 4 0
SPORTING KNIVES	Rs. 6, 9, 12, 18, and 25 0
MAPPIN'S ROLL UP MOROCCO LEATHER,	
GENTLEMAN'S HOUSE-WIFE, containing Scissors,	
Penknife, Bodkin, Piercer, Needles, Silk, &c.	... 10 0
BOWIE KNIVES BEST STEEL, in leather sheath,	
11 inches	... 5 0
Ditto Ditto 12 inches	... 6 0
KNIFE FORK AND SPOON, in leather case	... 6 0
GARDINE KNIVES 6 inches long, boxwood handle	... 1 0
GARDENER'S ROLLS, containing 5 garden instruments,	
all fitting to one spring buck horn handle	... 8 0

### Cigar Cases.

CIGAR CASES—Superior Russia Leather, of the best	
London make, solid frame	... 4 0

---

					Rs.As.
SIGAR CASES—do. stitched sides, and flexible, 5½ by 2½					
inches	...	...	...	...	3 0

---

### Pen-making Machine.

PEN-MAKING MACHINES, with Pen-knife blade, in Best					
African ivory	...	...	...	...	10 0
ditto ditto Ebony and Horn ditto...	...	...	...	...	7 0

---

### Tooth Brushes.

BEST LONDON-MADE three and four rows Tooth Brushes	1	4
--	---	---

---

### Cork Screws.

BEST POCKET CORK SCREWS of sizes 1½ to 3 inches					
when closed	...	...	...	1 Ro to	1 8

---

### Tooth Picks.

QUILL TOOTH-PICKS in boxes containing 50	...	0	8
--	-----	---	---

---

### Key Labels.

IVORY KEY LABELS for attaching to Keys, per doz.	...	0	12
--	-----	---	----

---

### Key Rings.

KEY RINGS, Perry's new Patent Steel metal plated and gilt, 1 inch, 1½, 1¾ inch, each 4 as. and	...	...	0	8
--	-----	-----	---	---

---

### Billiard Cue Tips.

Per box of 100	...	...	...	2	8
----------------	-----	-----	-----	---	---

---

### Geological Hammer and Chisel.

In a morocco case	...	...	...	...	8 0
-------------------	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----

Rs.As.

**Best Entomological Pins,**

Of sizes, per box	...	..	...	...	1	0
-------------------	-----	----	-----	-----	---	---

---

**Barber's Crimson Ink,**

For marking linen, per bottle	...	..	...	...	1	0
-------------------------------	-----	----	-----	-----	---	---

---

**Hones,**

For pen knives	...	..	...	...	0	12
----------------	-----	----	-----	-----	---	----

---

**Mayer's India Rubber Nipples,**

Each	...	...	...	...	0	8
------	-----	-----	-----	-----	---	---

---

**Chemical Gummed Labels.**

Including all the substances usually kept in the practical laboratory, with the symbols. Per set					..	0	12
--	--	--	--	--	----	---	----

---

**Matches.**

BRYANT AND MAY'S Patent Safety Wax Matches in Japanned tin boxes, containing 250 each. Per $\frac{1}{2}$ dozen boxes					1	8
--	--	--	--	--	---	---

---

**Globes.**

NEWTON'S 18 INCH	TERRESTRIAL	GLOBE	in	
mahogany stand	...	..	...	80 0
15 ditto	ditto	ditto	...	70 0
12 ditto	ditto	ditto	...	50 0
18 ditto	Celestial	ditto	...	80 0
15 ditto	ditto	ditto	...	70 0

Rs.As.

### Spare Brass Quadrants.

For Globes—of sizes, 1-8 and ... 2 0

### Dissected Globe.

BY MYERS, in box ... 20 0

### Picnic Cases.

Complete in leather round case ... 8 0

Ditto in square case with dram bottle and cup ... 12 0

### Eye Preservers.

Gauze wire sides, tinted glass fronts, in spectacle frames ... 2 0

Ditto ditto elastic bands ... 1 4

Ditto with curved tinted glasses, mounted  
in blue steel frames ... 2 8

### The Occhiombra.

Or transparent eye-shade ... 5 0

### Pins.

Kirby Beard & Co.'s royal diamond pins, two sizes, per  
packet of 12 papers of 480 pins each, Rs. 2-8 and ... 3 0

### Razors.

Stewart's Plantagenet Guard Razors ... 4 0

### Swimming Belts.

40 inches by 8 ... 7 8

44 „ by 9 ... 8 0

Rs.As.

**Rimmel's Ivory Folding Fans.**

With receptacle for scent	...	...	...	4	0
---------------------------	-----	-----	-----	---	---

---

**Gum Bottles.**

With brushes Rs. 1-8 and	...	...	...	2	0
--------------------------	-----	-----	-----	---	---

---

**Gum water.**

Per bottle	...	...	...	0	12
------------	-----	-----	-----	---	----

---

PENCIL SHARPENER	...	...	...	0	12
------------------	-----	-----	-----	---	----

---

BRONZE ASH RECEIVER	...	...	...	6	0
---------------------	-----	-----	-----	---	---

---

**Carriage Clock.**

An eight-day time Piece	...	...	...	60	0
-------------------------	-----	-----	-----	----	---

---

**Binoculars.**

From Gebhardt and Rottman & Co., and Marion & Co., in morocco leather and Japanned, of sizes, with outer sling case, rs. 35, 50, 55, and ...	..	...	60	0
From Casella and others in ditto rs. 25, 28, ...	...	...	30	0
From Ross in ditto ... rs. 55, 65, 90, 110 and ...	...	140	0	

---

**Stereoscopic & Reading Glasses.**

SMITH & BECK'S STEREOSCOPIC GLASSES	...	16	0
READING GLASSES	...	rs. 6, 12, & 25	0

---

**Electro-Galvanic Hair Brushes.**

Child's patent. Price reduced to ..	...	9	0
-------------------------------------	-----	---	---

Rs.As.

### Shaving Brushes.

Badgar hair. Reduced to rs. 1-8 and ... 2 0

### Water Filter.

Portable Water Filter, with India Rubber tube... 3 0

### Feeding Bottles.

Maw's Fountain Infants' Feeding Bottle, fitted in case with  
cleaning brush, tube, teat, and porcelain capsule Rs. 2 8  
Ditto ditto with tube, teat, and metal capsule ... 1 0

### Fancy Book-Markers.

Of sizes and patterns ... As. 8, 12, and 1 0

### Binding Materials.

ROAN SKIN, per skin ... 3 0  
SHEEP ditto, ditto ... 3 0  
CALF ditto, Light drab, Reddish Brown, Dark drab, Light  
ditto, Green, and Yellow nett... 7 0  
Light Maroon, Dark ditto, Slate, Drab, ditto, ditto ... 6 0  
BEST TURKEY MOROCCO, Red, Purple and Green do. 7 0  
RUSSIA LEATHER, ditto ... 20 0  
BINDING CLOTH, Wilson's best embossed 12 as., per  
yard, or per roll of 36 yards ... 20 0  
MARBLE CLOTH, per Sheet, As. 6, 7, 8, 9, 12, 14, and 1 0  
MARBLE PAPER, per quire ... 4 0  
GOLD LEAF, per packet of 25 books ... 20 0  
BOOK LOCKS, Mordans 1½, 2, 2½ and 2½ inches rs. 5, 6, and 7 0  
BOOK CLASPS, at As. 8, 12, and ... 1 0  
BINDER'S KNIVES, at Rs. 1-4 and ... 1 8  
SMOOTHING TOOL ... 4 0  
BRASS LETTERS. A set in handles ... 30 0  
A ditto ditto, German Text ... 35 0

Rs.As.

**Homœopathic Medicines.**

- 24 PHIALS OF GLOBULES, put up by Henry Turner & Co., in a brass bound Mahogany Box, with lock and key, reduced from Rs. 30 & 32 to ... rs. 22 and ... 24 0

**Homœopathic Works.**

- DOMESTIC HOMŒOPATHIC PRACTICE; or, Hints how to use a few of the Principal Medicines in the Absence of Professional Advice. By G. A. Allshorn, M.D. 8vo. cloth ... 2 0
- HOMŒOPATHIC VETERINARY MEDICINE; or, the Homœopathic Treatment of the Horse, the Sheep, the Dog and other Domestic Animals. By F. A. Ganther. 8vo. cloth ... 6 8
- JAHR'S POCKET DICTIONARY AND CONCORDANCE OF HOMŒOPATHIC PRACTICE, being a Guide for the Treatment of Acute and Chronic Diseases, translated by Charles Hempel, M.D., with Glossary and Index. By J. Laurie, M.D. 8vo. ... 7 8
- A MANUAL OF HOMŒOPATHIC PRACTICE FOR STUDENTS AND BEGINNERS, Part I, pharmacodynamics. By Richard Hughes, post 8vo. .. 7 0

## lbs. oz.


Long Primer	...	...	...	...	69	8
Small Pica	...	...	...	...	68	8
Pica	...	...	...	...	68	12
Brevier	...	...	...	...	32	8
Two-line Great Primer Roman	...	...	...	...	28	8
Canon Elongated	...	...	...	...	18	4
Long Primer Antique	...	...	...	...	4	9
Pica Antique	...	...	...	...	4	6
Five-line Skeleton Antique	...	...	...	...	20	3
Quotations	...	...	...	...	22	2
Space Rules	...	...	...	...	5	0
Leads (4 to Pica)	...	...	...	...	28	4
" (8 to Pica)	...	...	...	...	13	5

1 Pair Parchments for Press.	6 Best Double Cases.
1 „ fine Blankets for ditto.	2 Pair best Cases.
2 Cast-iron Folio Chases for Press.	1 Mahogany 8vo. Galley.
2 „ Double Card Chases.	1 „ 4to. Foolscap ditto.
2 „ Card Chases.	1 „ Crown Folio and Demy
6 Dozen each, Pica and Nonpareil	Folio ditto.
Reglets.	4 Bundles Page Cord.
6 „ Side and Foot Sticks.	3 Small-size Lye Brushes.
1 Mallet.	1 Dozen Bodkins.
1 Planer.	1 9-inch Iron composing stick ;
500 Quoins.	1 12-inch ditto.
1 Metal Shooting-Stick.	1 Roller and T'n. Box, with Fittings
2 Dozen Spring Rules (8 to Pica.)	for ditto
2 „ „ „ (4 to „ )	

Price of an entire Set	...	...	Rs. 1,200
------------------------	-----	-----	-----------

## FRAMED PICTURES.

---

 With a view to lessen our immense stock of Pictures, (the largest in Calcutta,) we have made a considerable reduction in their prices ; which, in many cases, (for cash) approach to nearly half the original prices. This reduction will not be permanent, as it is made only for the reason stated.

*N. B.*—The Pictures are all uncoloured unless otherwise stated.

B., H. & Co.

---

**THE VOYAGE OF LIFE.** A set of four Engravings—CHILDHOOD, YOUTH, MANHOOD and OLD AGE, framed in maple wood, and glazed, size of picture within the frame 29 by 23 in., reduced from, rs. 120 to rs. 90, cash rs. 76-8.

**THE PRINCE and PRINCESS of WALES.** A pair of Engravings in gilt beading frames, astregal corners 22 by 16½ in., reduced from rs. 32 to rs. 25, cash rs. 21.

**READING for HONOR and for PLUCK.** A pair, *colored*, bronze papier-mache frame 24 by 18 in., reduced from rs. 40 to rs. 30, cash rs. 25-8.

**THE MEET at MELTON.** Maple frame 32 by 22½ in., reduced from rs. 30 to rs. 20, cash rs. 17.

**THE ACQUITTAL of the SEVEN BISHOPS.** Bronze papier-mache frame 37 by 27½ in., reduced from rs. 40 to rs. 30, cash rs. 25-8.

**THE SOLEMNIZATION of MARRIAGE.** Black papier-mache frame 29 by 24 in., reduced from rs. 30 to rs. 20, cash rs. 17.

**THE MINISTRATION of HOLY BAPTISM.** Framed to match the above 29 by 24 in., reduced from rs. 30 to rs. 20, cash rs. 17.

**QUITTING the MANSE.** Maple frame 38 by 26 in., reduced from rs. 40 to rs. 30, cash rs. 25-8.

**FRIENDS in ADVERSITY.** Papier-mache frame 29 by 22 in., reduced from rs. 35 to rs. 25, cash rs. 21.

**THE BELIEVER'S VISION.** Papier-mache frame 29 by 22 in., reduced from rs. 35 to rs. 25, cash rs. 21.

**THE MOTHER'S DREAM.** Papier-mache frame 29 by 22 in., reduced from rs. 35 to rs. 25, cash rs. 21.

**LA TRES SAINTE VIERGE—LE CHRIST EXPIRANT—LA MADONE DE FOLIGNO.** A set of three colored engravings in black papier-mache frame 27 by 33 in., *colored*, reduced from rs. 100 to rs. 75, cash rs. 63-12.

**THE ALMS-DEEDS of DORCAS.** Papier-mache frame 29 by 22 in., reduced from rs. 40 to rs. 28, cash 23-12.

**THE SOLDIER'S HOME.** Papier-mache frame 30 by 23 in., reduced from rs. 40 to rs. 30, cash rs. 25-8.

**MY AIN FIRESIDE.** Papier-mache frame 30 by 23 in., reduced from rs. 40 to rs. 30, cash rs. 25-8.

**DADDY'S COMING.** Papier-mache frame 30 by 23 in., reduced from rs. 40 to rs. 30, cash rs. 25-8.

**THE DEATH-BED of CALVIN.** Papier-mache frame 32 by 26 in., reduced from rs. 25 to rs. 18, cash rs. 15-4.

**THE SUNDAY SCHOOL.** Papier-mache frame 34 by 27 in., reduced from rs. 50 to rs. 32, cash rs. 27-4.

**HOME and the HOMELESS.** Papier-mache frame 34 by 27 in., reduced from rs. 55 to rs. 35, cash rs. 29-12.

**GOODY TWO SHOES.** Carved wood frame 27 by 22 in., reduced from rs. 30 to rs. 20, cash rs. 17.

**SATURDAY NIGHT and SUNDAY MORNING.** A pair Papier-mache frame 27 by 18 in., reduced from rs. 50 to rs. 32, cash rs. 27-4.

**MATERNAL LOVE.** Gilt frame 25 by 19 in., reduced from rs. 20 to rs. 15, cash rs. 12-12.

**SIR FRANCIS BEAUFORT.** Papier-mache frame 21½ by 17 in., reduced from rs. 35 to rs. 22-8, cash rs. 19.

**THE MOUNTAIN DAISY.** *Colored.* Maple wood frame 22 by 19 in., reduced from rs. 16 to rs. 11, cash rs. 9-4.

**BASSANIO and PORTIA.** Maple wood frame 21 by 18 in., reduced from rs. 10 to rs. 7, cash rs. 6.

**THE PET LAMB.** Maple wood frame 25 by 21½ in., reduced from rs. 20 to rs. 15, cash rs. 12-12.

**THE FIRST BREAK** in the FAMILY. Maple wood frame 36 by 26 in., reduced from rs. 55 to rs. 40, cash rs. 34.

**THE EARL of ABERDEEN.** Maple wood frame 30 by 19 in., reduced from rs. 35 to rs. 22-8, cash rs. 19.

**THE DUKE of WELLINGTON**—(*Profile.*) Maple frame 21 by 17 in., reduced from rs. 20 to rs. 15, cash rs. 12-12.

**PRINCE ALBERT** in HIGHLAND COSTUME. Maple frame 31 by 18 in., reduced from rs. 35 to rs. 22-8, cash rs. 19.

**THE COMBAT**—*Stags fighting.* Maple wood frame 41 by 30 in., reduced from rs. 40 to rs. 26, cash rs. 22.

**THE CAT'S PAW.** Maple wood frame 30 by 26½ in., reduced from rs. 30 to rs. 40, cash rs. 35-8.

**REFRESHMENT SIR?** *Colored.* Maple wood frame 18 by 14 in., reduced from rs. 20 to rs. 15, cash rs. 12-12.

**FEEDING the HORSE.** Maple wood frame 37 by 27 in., reduced from rs. 35 to rs. 25, cash rs. 21-4.

**THE WATERLOO BANQUET** at APSLEY HOUSE. Maple wood frame 48 by 30 in., reduced from rs. 75 to rs. 47, cash rs. 40.

**VIEW** of the TRANSEPT of the GREAT EXHIBITION. *Colored.* Maple wood frame 38 by 37 in., reduced from rs. 30 to rs. 22-8, cash rs. 19.

**THE INUNDATION.** Gilt papier-mache frame 38 by 34 in., reduced from rs. 40 to rs. 25, cash rs. 21-4.

**DEPARTURE** of the HIGHLAND BRIDE. Maple wood 36 by 25 in., reduced from rs. 50 to rs. 40, cash rs. 34.

**ALEXANDER and DIOGENES.** Gilt frame 33 by 28 in., reduced from rs. 50 to rs. 32, cash rs. 27-4.

**THE SENTINEL.** Maple wood frame 29 by 26 in., reduced from rs. 30 to rs. 20, cash rs. 17.

**THE MOUNTAIN TORRENT.** Maple wood frame 29 by 26 in., reduced from rs. 50 to rs. 32, cash rs. 27.

**THE SOCIETY of FRIENDS.** Bronze papier-mache frame 27 by 26 in., reduced from rs. 30 to rs. 20, cash rs. 17.

**A DISTINGUISHED MEMBER** of the BENEVOLENT SOCIETY. Gilt papier-mache frame 28 by 23 in., reduced from rs. 35 to rs. 25, cash rs. 20.

**Ditto.** Maple wood frame 28 by 23 in., reduced from rs. 35 to rs. 25, cash rs. 20.

**THE EMPRESS EUGENIE.** Lithograph in Maple wood frame 27 by 21 in., reduced from rs. 25 to rs. 17-8, cash rs. 15.

**COMING EVENTS CAST THEIR SHADOWS BEFORE.** Maple wood 27 by 21 in., reduced from rs. 25 to rs. 15, cash rs. 15.

**THE MOTHERLESS BAIRN.** Black papier-mache frame. 31 by 24 in., reduced from rs. 55 to rs. 45, cash rs. 38.

**THE DEER PASS.** Maple wood frame 43 by 23 in., reduced from rs. 55 to rs. 45, cash rs. 38.

**GARIBALDI.** Carved wood frame 24 by 18 in., reduced from rs. 10 to rs. 8, cash rs. 6-8.

**THE NAUTCH.** Black papier-mache frame 29 by 21 in., reduced from rs. 40 to rs. 26, cash rs. 22.

**GENERAL SIR COLIN CAMPBELL.** Oval lithograph. Maple wood frame 21 by 17 in., reduced from rs. 20 to rs. 15, cash rs. 12-12.

**SIR JOHN LAWRENCE.** Maple wood frame 20 by 16 in., reduced from rs. 25 to rs. 20, cash rs. 17.

**REVEREND DANIEL WILSON.** Black papier-mache 21 by 17 in., reduced from rs. 35 to rs. 25, cash rs. 20.

**GENERAL HAVELOCK.** Black papier-mache frame 22 by 18, reduced from rs. 30 to rs. 22-8, cash rs. 19.

**REVEREND DR. SUMNER, ARCHBISHOP of CANTERBURY.** Maple wood frame 26 by 20, reduced from rs. 25 to rs. 18, cash rs. 16.

**LORD MACAULAY.** Maple wood frame 20 by 17 in., reduced from rs. 25 to rs. 18, cash rs. 16.

**SHOW ME THY WAYS O! LORD!** Black papier-mache frame 22 by 17½ in., reduced from rs. 18 to rs. 14, cash rs. 12.

**HOME.** Black papier-mache frame 32 by 25 in., reduced from rs. 40 to rs. 30, cash rs. 25.

**THE MOTHERS, GOATS AND SHEEP WITH THEIR KIDS.** Black papier-mache frames 29 by 26 in., reduced from rs. 45 to rs. 35, cash rs. 30.

**THE FREE KIRK.** Black papier-mache frame 30 by 24 in., reduced from rs. 40 to rs. 30, cash rs. 25-8.

**LORD WILLIAM RUSSELL TAKING LEAVE OF HIS FAMILY.** Maple wood frame 31 by 26 in., reduced from rs. 45 to rs. 32, cash rs. 27.

**THE STREAM of LIFE.** Gilt frame 30 by 27 in., reduced from rs. 38 to rs. 28, cash rs. 24.

**HORSES at THE FOUNTAIN.** Maple wood frame 32 by 27 in., reduced from rs. 40 to rs. 30, cash rs. 25-8.

**PHARAOH'S HORSES.** Maple wood frame 27 by 27 in., reduced from rs. 30 to rs. 22-8, cash rs. 19.

**NOBODY AX'D YOU SIR, SHE SAID.** Broad gilt frame 31 by 22 in., reduced from rs. 30 to rs. 25, cash rs. 21.

**REVEREND CHARLES WEBB LEBAS, LATE PRINCIPAL OF THE EAST INDIA COLLEGE.** Papier-mache frame 22 by 28 in., reduced from rs. 25 to rs. 16, cash rs. 13-8.

**TAMING of THE SHREW, (*Landseer*).** Maple wood frame 39 by 27 in., reduced from rs. 55 to rs. 50, cash rs. 42-8.

**WELLINGTON and HIS HORSE on the FIELD of WATERLOO.** Maple wood frame 24 by 21 in., reduced from rs. 20 to rs. 15, cash rs. 13.

**OTTER and SALMON.** Maple wood frame 38 by 27 in., reduced from rs. 50 to rs. 40, cash rs. 34.

**TO-NIGHT.** *Colored.* Gilt beading frame astregal corners 18 by 14 in., reduced from rs. 18 to rs. 13, cash rs. 11.

**EXTASY.** *Colored.* Carved wood frame 20 by 14 in., reduced from rs. 16 to rs. 12, cash rs. 10.

**THE FAIR TOXOPHOLITES and a SHOOTING YOUNG LADY, INDEED,** by Leech. A pair *Colored.* Broad gilt frames 30 by 24 in., reduced from rs. 36 to rs. 28, cash rs. 24. Or for the pair rs. 52, cash rs. 45.

**MARKSBURGH, BRANDBACK and STOLSENFELLS.** A chromo-lithograph. Broad gilt frame 31 by 27 in., reduced from rs. 44 to rs. 32, cash rs. 27-8.

**THE PICTURE BOOK.** Maple wood frame 22 by 20 in., reduced from rs. 22 to rs. 18, cash rs. 13-4.

**THE CAVALIER,** by Leech. *Colored.* Broad gilt frame 30 by 24 in., reduced from rs. 36 to rs. 28, cash rs. 24.

**STRICTLY CONFIDENTIAL.** *Colored.* Carved wood frame 28 by 21 in., reduced from rs. 35 to rs. 30, cash rs. 25-8.

**THE MILLER'S DAUGHTER.** *Colored.* Carved wood frame 27 by 19 in., reduced from rs. 35 to rs. 28, cash rs. 24.

**GENERAL HAVELOCK.** Maple wood frame 22 by 18 in., reduced from rs. 30 to rs. 20, cash rs. 17.

**LE REVEIL.** *Colored.* Gilt papier-mache frame 20 by 16 in., reduced from rs. 18 to rs. 12, cash rs. 10-4.

**BEAMING EYES.** *Colored.* Gilt papier-mache frame 22 by 17 in., reduced from rs. 16 to rs. 12, cash rs. 10-4.

**SARAH LE CREOLE.** *Colored.* Papier-mache frame 22 by 16 in., reduced from rs. 16 to rs. 12, cash rs. 10-4.

**FERVOUR.** *Colored.* Papier-mache frame 19 by 14 in., reduced from rs. 16 to rs. 12, cash rs. 10-4.

**STELLA.** *Colored.* Gilt papier-mache frame 22 by 16 in., reduced from rs. 16 to rs. 12, cash rs. 10-4.

**OLIVIA.** *Colored.* Gilt papier-mache frame 20 by 14 in., reduced from rs. 16 to rs. 12, cash rs. 10-4.

**LE LYS DANS LA VALLEE.** *Colored.* Gilt papier-mache frame 22 by 16 in., reduced from rs. 12 to rs. 10, cash rs. 8-8.

**LA TARANTELLA.** *Colored.* Gilt papier mache frame 19 by 15 in., reduced from rs. 16 to rs. 12, cash rs. 10-4.

**DID YOU RING SIR?** *Colored.* Maple wood frame 19 by 15 in., reduced from rs. 20 to rs. 16, cash rs. 13-8.

**THERE'S LIFE in THE OLD DOG YET.** Maple wood frame 36 by 31 in., reduced from rs. 50 to rs. 40, cash rs. 34.

**EMBLEMS of LOVE.** Gilt beading frame 18 by 15 in., reduced from rs. 30 to rs. 20, cash rs. 17.

**PARTING and RETURN.** A pair. *Colored* photographs in gilt frames 18 by 15 in., reduced from rs. 40 to rs. 30, cash rs. 25-8.

**MAY BLOSSOMS.** *Colored.* Gilt frames 18 by 15 in., reduced from rs. 20 to rs. 15, cash rs. 12-4.

**MORNING, NOON and NIGHT.** A set of three *Colored* photographs of female heads. Gilt frame 22 by 17 in., reduced from rs. 75 to rs. 65, cash rs. 55-4.

**THE POACHERS.** A chromo-lithograph kittens and rabbits, in gilt frame 28 by 23 in., reduced from rs. 35 to rs. 32, cash rs. 27-4.

**LORD LYONS.** *Colored.* The Winner of the Derby, 1866. Gilt frame 31 by 25 in., reduced from rs. 35 to rs. 30, cash rs. 25-8.

**GOING to the DRAWING-ROOM.** Maple wood frame 28 by 24 in., reduced from rs. 40 to rs. 32, cash rs. 27.

**HERMITAGE BRIDGE.** A chromo-lithograph. Gilt frame 28 by 22 in., reduced from rs. 36 to rs. 30, cash rs. 25-8.

**THAMES NEAR WINDSOR.** A chromo-lithograph. Gilt frame 27 by 20 in., reduced from rs. 20 to rs. 16, cash rs. 13-8.

**MACKERELL FISHING.** A chromo-lithograph. Gilt frame 34 by 19 in., reduced from rs. 24 to rs. 20, cash rs. 17.

**NONE but the BRAVE DESERVE the FAIR,** by Leech. *Colored.* Gilt frame 22 by 20 in., reduced from rs. 30 to rs. 25, cash rs. 21-8.

**NOW GIRLS PULL AWAY,** by Leech. *Colored.* Gilt frame 29 by 21 in., reduced from rs. 36 to rs. 32, cash rs. 27.

**THE MERMAID'S HAUNT,** by Leech. *Colored.* Gilt frame 30 by 22 in., reduced from rs. 36 to rs. 32, cash rs. 27.

**THE PEN BRUSH AND CHISEL.** Maple wood frame 29 by 29 in., reduced from rs. 55 to rs. 50, cash rs. 42-8.

**THE ENGLISH GAME-KEEPER, THE SCOTCH GAME-KEEPER.** A pair. Gilt frames 31 by 23 in., reduced from rs. 36 each to rs. 30 each, cash rs. 25-8. Or for the pair rs. 55, cash rs. 46-12.

**OH!** A line engraving. Gilt frame 25 by 18 in., reduced from rs. 25 to rs. 18, cash rs. 15-4.

**A SPEAKING LIKENESS.** Gilt frame 26 by 20 in., reduced from rs. 30 to rs. 22, cash rs. 18-12.

**THINE OWN.** Gilt papier-mache frame 28 by 21 in., reduced from rs. 35 to rs. 25, cash rs. 21-4.

**A MORNING WALK.** Gilt papier-mache frame 28 by 21 in., reduced from rs. 35 to rs. 25, cash rs. 21-4.

**HAPPY as a QUEEN.** *Colored.* Green papier-mache frame 26 by 19 in., reduced from rs. 30 to rs. 20, cash rs. 17.

**COLUMBUS.** Maple wood frame, 39 by 26 in., reduced from rs. 40 to rs. 30, cash rs. 25-8.

**THE TETHERED RAM.** Maple wood frame 29 by 24 in., reduced from rs. 20 to rs. 16, cash rs. 13-8.

**MATERNAL LOVE.** *Colored.* Gilt frame 25 by 19 in., reduced from rs. 20 to rs. 16, cash rs. 13-8.

**THE ROSE of ARRAGON.** *Colored.* Gilt frame 17 by 13 in., reduced from rs. 16 to rs. 12, cash rs. 10-4.

**SHERRY SIR.** *Colored.* Gilt frame 18 by 15 in., reduced from rs. 20 to rs. 16, cash rs. 13-8.

**SAISON DES EPIS, SAISON DES FRIMAS.** A pair. *Colored.* Gilt papier-mache frames 29 by 21 in., reduced from rs. 35 to rs. 30, cash rs. 25-8.

**DR. CHALMERS and HIS GRANDSON.** Gilt frame 21 by 16 in., reduced from rs. 12 to rs. 10, cash rs. 8-8.

**FAITH.** A chromo-lithograph. Gilt frame 24 by 20 in., reduced from rs. 25 to rs. 20, cash rs. 17.

**FEUCHARIS and TELEMAQUE and CALYPSO and TELEMAQUE.** A pair. Maple wood frame 40 by 29 in., reduced from rs. 100 to rs. 70, cash rs. 60.

**NONE but the BRAVE DESERVE the FAIR.** *Slags fighting.* Black papier-mache frame 40 by 28 in., reduced from rs. 40 to rs. 30, cash rs. 25.

**THE LION in LOVE.** Gilt frame 31 by 22 in., reduced from rs. 38 to rs. 28, cash rs. 23.

**WAR.** Maple wood frame 40 by 28 in., reduced from rs. 40 to rs. 30, cash rs. 25.

**THE DAIRY MAID.** Black papier-mache frame 25 by 21 in., reduced from rs. 30 to rs. 25, cash rs. 21.

**THE DEATH-BED of WESLEY.** Gilt frame 36 by 30 in., reduced from rs. 30 to rs. 25, cash rs. 21.

**THE HALT.** Maple wood frame 36 by 28 in., reduced from rs. 35 to rs. 28, cash rs. 23.

**SHOEING the HORSE.** Maple wood frame 36 by 28 in.,  
reduced from rs. 35 to rs. 25, cash rs. 23.

**THE STANDARD BEARER.** Maple wood frame 39 by  
30 in., reduced from rs. 35 to rs. 28, cash rs. 23.

**THE EMPRESS EUGENIE.** *Colored.* Gold and green papier-  
mache frame 28 by 22 in., reduced from rs. 30 to rs. 25,  
cash rs. 21.

**SHAKESPEARE, and his CONTEMPORARIES.** Gilt frame  
33 by 27 in., reduced from rs. 32 to rs. 25, cash rs. 21.









